# CONTENTS OF PART I, VOL. XXI.

| II. | Shellow Bowells and Torrells Hall. By the late J. H. Round, M.A., LL.D. | 25 |
| V. | Stubbers, North Ockendon. By Miss I. M. Russell | 47 |
| VI. | Some Identifications of Essex Place-names. By P. H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 56 |
| VII. | Essex Clergy in 1661. By the Rev. Harold Smith, D.D., and Miss T. M. Hope | 73 |
| VIII. | The De Theydon Family. By the Rev. A. L. Browne, M.A. | 84 |
| IX. | Domestic Wall-paintings recently discovered at Halstead, Felsted and Great Waltham. By the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. | 89 |
| X. | Visitations held in the Archdeaconry of Essex in 1685. By the Rev. W. J. Pressey, M.A., F.S.A. | 100 |
| XI. | The Royal Arms in Essex Churches, with special reference to a Tudor example at Waltham Abbey. By the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. | 120 |

**Archaeological Notes—**

| Neolithic and Iron Age Pottery from Danbury | 125 |
| “The Clove of a Gillyflower” as a Medieval Rent. By the Rev. Ll. C. Watson Bullock, B.A. | 127 |
| Was it at Terling that Hubert de Burg took Sanctuary in 1232? By Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S. | 129 |
| Weylery Church: abstracts from Wills dating from 1510 to 1550. By the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. | 131 |
| The Consecration of Hempstead Church. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 134 |
| Monumental Brasses discovered at Chelmsford Cathedral. By the Rev. J. F. Williams, M.A., F.S.A. | 134 |
| Earthquake and Inundations at St. Osyth. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 136 |
| Irregular Markets held at Fingringhoe, etc., temp. Henry VI. By the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. | 137 |
| Perambulations. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 142 |
| Colchester Lepers. By Mrs. Violet M. Benton | 143 |
| Stanford [le-Hope] Chapel, in 1282 | 144 |

**In Memoriam:** James Joseph Holdsworth | 147 |

**Publications** | 148 |

**Winter Meetings at Colchester and Chelmsford, 1932** | 157 |
THE RAISING OF JAIRUS'S DAUGHTER
WALL-PAINTING IN CUFFED CHURCH, C. 1150

From a drawing by E. W. Treherne, Ltd.
The parish church of Copford, which from recently discovered evidence appears to be dedicated to our Lady, though it has borne the name of St. Michael and All Angels for the past sixty years, is well known for its early wall-paintings. As these paintings were showing signs of rapid decay the first-named writer was called in by the rector, Canon W. J. House, D.D., to clean and preserve them. This work, commenced in December, 1931, and completed in January, 1932, has thus provided an opportunity for a further careful study of this extraordinarily valuable and interesting series; it has also made it possible to supplement the careful copies made in 1911 and 1913 by additional drawings.

For the purpose of clearness in the description of the paintings, it is advisable at the outset to recall the general form of the building. The greater part of the original structure survives, and subsequent additions have not interfered with the early ground-plan. This work of the Norman builders deserves careful attention before later developments are taken into consideration. It belongs to the group of aisleless apsidal churches, of which 115 examples have been recorded in Great Britain by our member, Dr. F. H. Fairweather, F.S.A., whose recent researches have thrown considerable light on the subject.\(^1\)


\(^2\) See Aisleless Apsidal Churches of Great Britain (1933). We are indebted to Dr. Fairweather for checking statements based on his monograph.
While these churches are widely distributed, the majority of them occur in the eastern counties where building stone is scarce, a fact which probably accounts for the numerous survivals. Essex heads the list with fifteen examples, followed by Norfolk with ten. According to the classification adopted by Dr. Fairweather, they fall into six main divisions, the second being the two-celled or bipartite church, with only one structural division. Copford is an uncommon variety of this type, in which the dividing wall and arch, instead of separating the chancel from the nave as is usually the case, separates the apse from the rest of the building. The combined chancel and nave are thus of equal width and, structurally, form an unbroken rectangle: the division between them, however, would doubtless have been marked by a screen. Other churches of this class are recorded at Greetwell, Lincs; Brigham, Cumberland; Goring, Oxon (doubtful); Tangleys, Hants; and Tidmarsh, Berks; but all these examples have either been altered or recast. Copford, therefore, is a building of outstanding interest; moreover, it is very exceptional in that the nave and chancel were originally vaulted, with a chamber or chambers above. Taking these churches as a whole, we find there is evidence that eight of them were provided with upper chambers, though Steetley, Derby, is the only other known instance in which they extended over both nave and chancel. It may be added that the Norman naves at Great Clacton and Chepstow Priory had vaulting similar to that at Copford; but both these churches belong to a different category.

Owing to its peculiar form there has been a good deal of speculation in the past as to the date of Copford church. The Historical Monuments Commission attributes it to c. 1100, but this seems to be some decades too early; for after a careful re-examination of the structure it appeared to us that the vaulted roof, the wide, slightly splayed windows, and other architectural details, pointed to a date within the second quarter of the twelfth century. We afterwards discovered that Dr. Fairweather, quite independently, had arrived at the same conclusion. The paintings, therefore, which, with one exception are c. 1150, were probably executed very soon after the church was built.

1 Dr. Fairweather writes: "I quote the type as rare among existing specimens, but I am rather of opinion that a good many formerly existed. It was a form in which the destruction of the apse left a nave, of which the walls, or their foundations, could be readily used for an extended church, as at Shrewsbury St. Mary, where this portion of the building exactly represents the present nave, the apse just projecting on plan into the later crossing. Coldingham, in Berwickshire, was a church of the same form, and the sanctuary there must have occupied a position precisely as at Copford—there were probably many more."  
2 The present oak screen is of early fifteenth-century date.
Beginning our architectural description with the exterior (Pl. 1), the wide pilaster buttresses, which took the thrust of the vaulted roof, at once claim attention as an unusual feature. While buttresses of this type are characteristic of the period, they are of rare occurrence in aisleless apsidal churches, and are never on the same massive scale. With the exception of the westernmost, those of the nave have an average width of 6½ feet, with a projection of 1 foot 9 inches; those of the apse vary in width from 3 feet 10 inches to 4 feet 5 inches, and in projection from 1 foot 2 inches to 1 foot 10 inches.

In the north wall are two original doorways. The smaller, in the easternmost bay, formerly opened into the chancel, but is now blocked: it has plain jambs, lintel, and flat, round relieving arch, the tympanum being filled with Roman brick. The larger, or north doorway, in the westernmost bay, is of three round orders, the inner plain and of Roman brick, the two outer moulded and supported by a pair of angle-shafts on either side. Two of these shafts have cushion capitals. The capitals of the others are carved with volutes, which form the incurved tips of a primitive leaf; between them is a vertical cable pattern. We have illustrated these capitals\(^1\) as their ornament is not without significance. Both the primitive leaf with volute and the cable are favourite motives in Norman sculptured capitals: but while a similar type of leaf was in

\(^1\) We are indebted to our member, Mr. K. R. Mabbitt, for the excellent drawing here reproduced.
use c. 1100 and occurs on capitals at Ely and in Ernulf's crypt at Canterbury, it is also met with on the capitals of window-shafts in the Water Tower, c. 1160, of the latter cathedral; moreover, the little cable is not found much before the second quarter of the century. In the present instance the method of treatment seems consistent with the date we have assigned to the building.

The north door of oak battens, together with some of its iron-work, is also of twelfth-century date, and was removed here from the south doorway at the restoration. Mr. H. W. King, writing in 1874, records that remains of fine iron scrolled work were then to be seen on the door, and that two of the three hinges were perfect. Portions of this old iron-work are incorporated in the existing hinges, which although largely modern are not entirely so. In adapting the door to its present position the upper hinge was slightly lowered, and the filled-up nail holes correspond with those in the hinge-strap—which exhibits characteristic Romanesque ornament—immediately below. A careful examination proves that this hinge, at any rate, is partly original; and confirmatory evidence is supplied by Mr. Ruck-Keene, who, in speaking of the door, says the old iron-work has been "partly preserved." 2

This door is particularly interesting, since on it were found the remains of human skin, reputed to be that of a Dane. "Flaying," to quote Mr. H. St. George Gray, F.S.A., although apparently not of rare occurrence, was probably not a punishment for any particular kind of offence, but an arbitrary mode of inflicting the penalty of death on pillaging Danes and others, where the excitement of the moment could not be appeased by any ordinary modes of punishment. . . . It is not likely that it was inflicted with the sanction of the ecclesiastical authorities. The penalty for sacrilegious theft, always considered to be a most heinous crime, was in any case of unusual severity. By the laws of Alfred it was punishable not only by fine, but the guilty hand, unless redeemed, was also to be struck off. . . . It remains as a fact that whether inflicted at the bidding of some powerful thane, or ecclesiastic, or by popular fury, we have tangible evidence that the dread punishment of flaying was actually inflicted in certain cases on foreign pillagers of churches."

1 Mr. King, who was formerly Hon. Sec. of this Society, visited Copford church on 9 Aug., 1851, but found it locked, so contented himself with a few hasty, and not always reliable, "external" notes; he paid a second visit on 6 Aug., 1874, when he completed his description of the building. His notes, to which we occasionally refer, are included in his MS. Ecclesiae Essexenses (vol. iii. pp. 251-257; vol. v. pp. 241-261), now in the Society's Library.
2 The Historical Monuments Commission merely states that the door has "marks of former ornamental iron-work."
"Popular tradition exists in several parts of England, and especially in the eastern counties, of Danes, who, having been caught in the act of pillaging churches, were flayed. As a warning to all who might approach churches with unhallowed and evil intentions, as a terrible memento of the villains who dared to raise their sacrilegious hands against the house of God, and as a ghastly memorial of ecclesiastical vengeance, these so-called 'Danes' skins' were nailed to church doors!"

Mr. Albert Way, F.S.A., who was the first to investigate the subject more than eighty years ago, obtained for microscopical examination small pieces of these leather-like and shrivelled skins from three places where the tradition survived, namely, Worcester Cathedral, and the churches of Hadstock and Copford. These were submitted to Mr. John T. Quekett, Professor of Histology at the Royal College of Surgeons, who reported that he was perfectly satisfied that in all three cases it was human skin, taken from some part of the body of a light-haired person, where little hair grows.

The tradition at Copford is thus referred to by Richard Newcourt in 1710. The doors of this church are much adorned with flourished iron-work, underneath which is a sort of skin taken notice of in the year 1690, when an old man at Colchester, hearing Copford mentioned, said, that in his young time, he heard his master say that he had read in an old history that the church of Copford was robbed by Danes, and their skins nailed to the doors; upon which, some gentlemen, being curious, went thither and found a sort of tanned skin, thicker than parchment, which is supposed to be human skin, nailed to the door of the said church, underneath the said iron-work, some of which skin is still to be seen.

Various fragments of this skin are in existence: three pieces are preserved in the church; one, in a separate frame, being a recent acquisition; other pieces are in Colchester Museum, Tauntom Museum, and the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons.

1 Archeol. Journal, vol. v (1848), pp. 185-192
3 One of the two fragments framed together was, according to the late Rev. R. Ruck-Reene, the last piece of Dane's skin removed from the door, being found under the lock in 1881.
4 A label records that "This is a piece of one of the skins, and was given me by Mr. Nathaniel Cobb, Jun., of Copford, who informed me it was taken from one of the doors of the church about 50 years ago by his grandfather, and was the only piece then remaining.—John Cunnington, Braintree, 1829."
5 Given to the Rev. P. A. L. Wood (rector 1851-78), by Theobald, the clerk, who said that it had been taken from beneath the iron-work of the door.
6 This is an exceptionally large piece (3½ by 3 inches), and was bequeathed to the Somerset Archaeological Soc. by Professor Quekett. There seems to be a little uncertainty as to its history, but it is "probably one of the specimens sent to him for examination from Copford."
It may be noted that in addition to Copford and Hadstock, there is another Essex parish in which a similar tradition existed, namely East Thurrock, where it is recorded that human skin was found under an iron plate on the church door.¹

To resume our architectural survey. Upon entering the church (Pl. II) the apse first calls for notice. It has a plain semi-dome vault of rubble groined back above the three windows. This simple type of vaulting has survived in ten of the churches recorded by Dr. Fairweather; in later examples the apse-vaulting is ribbed. The absence of ribs in the present instance is noteworthy, for in consequence ample space is provided for the display of mural paintings; ribbing on the other hand would have cut up the surface of the vaulting and limited considerably the scope of the artist. The apse-arch, of two plain orders, is semi-circular and stilted.

On each side of the chancel and nave, which consist of four bays, are the abutments, with the springing of the transverse arches, that formerly supported the barrel-vault. The fact that the paintings on the upper part of the walls are lunette-shaped indicates that this roof had a series of four very stilted cross-vaults groined into the main barrel-vault. The chamber above the vault was entered by a doorway (now blocked) cut through the upper part of the second buttress of the north wall.

In the north wall are three windows: the two eastern are modern²; the westernmost, similar to those in the apse, but much restored, was discovered during the restoration of 1880, when a later window,³ which had been substituted, was removed.

In the south wall, above the modern arch in the chancel, are traces of an original window; and above the adjoining arch is a more perfect window-head. In the west wall is a two-light window of c. 1350, set in a twelfth-century opening; and above it, in the gable, is an original window, with jambs of Roman brick, flanked by two small round openings now blocked. The latter, presumably, were for lighting the chamber above the vault.

It is not difficult to visualize the interior as it appeared in the middle of the twelfth-century. The richly painted walls and vault must have produced a colour effect as brilliant as that of a MS.

¹ See Notes and Queries, 10th Ser., vol. i, pp. 73-4.
² The second window from the east was "a square barbarous wooden insertion, containing a little old glass on which were these words, "ux'rin ci' q'ista." (H. W. King, 1874).
³ This window consisted of "two cinquefoil coved lights, very flattened, and between them, under the arch, a trefoil." (H. W. King, 1874).
PLATE III.

COPPER CHURCH: WALL-PAINTINGS IN THE APE BEFORE RESTORATION.
ILLUMINATION; while the length of the nave and chancel, pierced with uniform windows on either side, would have been accentuated by the comparatively low vaulted roof.

Subsequent additions and alterations may now be briefly noted. Towards the close of the twelfth century additional space for a side altar was required, so somewhere about 1190 the second arch in the south wall (next to the modern arch in the chancel) was inserted and a south chapel added. About a century later, apparently, this chapel was extended west to form an aisle, and the third arch of the nave arcade was built. The brickwork of this arch, which is of three orders, is remarkable: the outer order is of Roman brick, but the two inner orders are of contemporary brick, i.e., of c. 1290. St. Nicholas' chapel, Little Coggeshall, c. 1200-1220, is usually quoted as the earliest example of medieval brickwork in this country, and even late thirteenth-century brickwork is sufficiently rare to merit special attention. The westernmost arch is of doubtful date. It is interesting to notice that the thick Norman walls were pierced for these arches. This method, which we find employed at Boxted and Fingringhoe, was economical in a county where building stone was scarce, as much less stone was required: it has its disadvantages however, since it hinders the free circulation of light from the aisle windows.

The main roof is of the trussed-rafter type with two king-post trusses above the chancel. The date of its erection, c. 1400, probably indicates the period when the vaulted roof was removed.

The windows in the south aisle are modern with the exception of the westernmost, which is of two lights and of the fourteenth century.

At the west end of the nave is a bell-turret standing on two heavy posts and probably of fifteenth-century date.

The porch is a modern imitation of what Sir Gilbert Scott considered was the most beautiful porch in the county. The original structure was "of timber of the fifteenth century. The entrance was rounded. The sides were divided into two compartments, each of three ogee arches, supermullioned. It had fine cusped bargeboards with blank quatrefoils in their spandrels, but much decayed." A former incumbent, Canon Wood, about 1877 "entrusted its restoration to a Colchester builder, who, having knocked it to pieces, found it difficult to put together, and so it was destroyed."

This completes the account of the building.

1 H. W. King, 1874.
The task of describing the paintings, owing to their chequered history, presents some difficulty.

Richard Newcourt, writing about 1710, records that "in the years 1690 and 1691, this church was repaired at the charge of the parishioners, and then upon scraping the walls, in order to be whitewashed, there appeared very fair and fresh paintings of Christ upon the Cross, of St. Peter's mother-in-law lying sick of a fever, of St. Mary Magdalene and other representations, which were all whitened over again, but not otherwise defaced." This statement is cited in Wright's History of Essex, and following the clue thus given, the whitewash was scraped off the interior of the apse during repairs in 1871, at the instigation, it is said, of Mrs. Wood, the wife of the then rector, and, in consequence, the designs in this part of the church were brought to light. In the following year, Mr. Daniel Bell completely "restored" these paintings, "adding and supplying what was necessary." On 22 June, 1876, Mr. Charles Foster Hayward, F.S.A., read a paper on them at the Society of Antiquaries, and photographs and tracings, taken before restoration, were shown at the meeting. References also appeared in the Transactions of this Society, the Archaeological Journal, the Church Builder, and other contemporary publications. None of the paintings that had been uncovered, however, were among those mentioned by Newcourt; but when the nave of the church was repaired in 1880, other paintings were discovered, which evidently included some of those referred to by him. Although an elaborate dado border, which had been much mutilated by fixing monumental slabs, etc., upon it, was restored with a large degree of freedom, the pictures above were happily left in their original condition.

In 1890, the Rev. B. Ruck-Keene, B.A., published a 16-page pamphlet on Copford church, in which all the paintings are described; and twenty years later Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A.,

2 Vol. i (1836), p. 405.

3 A drawing of the apse, dated 1851, is among the Wire Collection, now in the Society's Library. It shows a lofty eighteenth-century reredos and turned altar-rails of the same period.
5 Vol. i (n.s.), pp. 61, 127a, 197. Coloured drawings of the apse paintings, unfortunately in their restored state, were executed for the Society by Mr. J. Parish, of Colchester, at a cost of £33, and are exhibited on the walls of the Colchester and Essex Museum. It was intended to publish them in chromo-lithography and a special appeal was issued, but the subscriptions received amounted to only 111. 8s. 6d.
7 No. ixi (1877), pp. 31-3.
COPPARD CHURCH: WALL-PAINTINGS IN THE APSE AFTER RESTORATION.

(This is an early photograph, taken shortly after the repainting: the colour values therefore are inaccurately indicated.)
contributed to these Transactions a paper on the church and its paintings, including observations made by previous writers on the subject. The two main difficulties with which we are confronted are the "restorations," which falsify the originals, and the descriptions, which include wrong attributions to the subjects, and are sometimes otherwise inaccurate. The material which we have at present to work on, therefore, is (1) these descriptions, (2) those paintings which, fortunately, have remained unrestored, and (3) a photograph showing the apse paintings as they appeared when first uncovered (Pl. III). 2

The restored painting in the apse (Pl. IV) gives a general idea of the original distribution of the subjects composing it (as is shown in the pre-restoration photograph), and also of the original colour-scheme: but it diverges considerably in certain details; and in the character of the execution resembles more closely the work of the Victorian church decorator than that of the twelfth-century artist. The vaulting was painted with a Coelum or Paradise (Pl. V); a Majesty within an aureole of rainbow colours being represented in the central position. Christ wore a white tunic, shaded with blue, and a dull red mantle, lined with yellow. His left hand held a book, His right was raised in blessing: these details were incorrectly rendered in the repainting. The crown in the restored painting was almost certainly added without authority: the late Mr. N. H. J. Westlake, F.S.A., in his account of the paintings, 3 states that he knew of no early Majesty so depicted; but instances do occur in carvings and MS. illuminations, 4 though they are extremely rare. The top of the aureole was supported by two large flying angels; next came two angels seated on thrones, one on either side of the aureole, one with an open, the other with a closed, book 5; whilst the base of the aureole was upheld by two smaller

1 Vol. x (n.s.), pp. 295-300. We reproduce (pls. i and ii) two illustrations from this paper.
2 This photograph hangs in the vestry: we are greatly indebted to the rector, Canon W. J. House, D.D., for allowing it to be reproduced, and for the sympathetic interest he has shown throughout these investigations. We also wish to express our thanks to the churchwardens, Mr. C. H. Brander, who supplied ladders, etc., and Mr. J. H. Savill, for kindly help.
3 History of Design in Mural Painting, vol. ii (1905), pp. 157-8, 175.
4 E.g., in two twelfth-century tympanum carvings, representing the Majesty and closely related, at St. Kenelm's Chapel, Shropshire and Pedmore, Worcestershire, the figure of Christ is crowned: C. E. Keyser, Norman Tympana (1927), pls. 113, 114. An early eleventh-century MS. of the Gospels at Trinity College, Cambridge (MS. E. 10. 4), also has a Majesty showing our Lord crowned: E. G. Miller, Illuminated Manuscripts from the Xth to the XIIIth Century (1920), pl. 14.
5 Mr. Ruck-Kenee records that "on the open book were traces of the following letters: on the top of the left page, S.C.; on the bottom, A.; on the right page, M.A.; below, T.H.; then R.A.; and at the bottom, N.I." They were not repainted.
angels on the vault above the east window. On the vault above the side windows were two other angels. Outside the aureole was shown the Heavenly Jerusalem, the buildings appearing on the ground between the angels. The angles of the vaulting were outlined with narrow bands of yellow and red. The ground of the painting was, presumably, blue with a wide green border, that of the aureole being of the same colours, counterchanged.

The soffits, and the splays of the windows (with one exception), the shafts and capitals at their sides, and the adjacent parts of the walls were profusely decorated with characteristic Romanesque patterns. On the splays of the east window were the remains of two figures, consisting, according to notes made by Mr. Bell, of "the mailed feet of an angel, and the feet of another treading on a serpent." These have been restored as St. Michael and St. Gabriel, in all probability without sufficient authority. They will be referred to later.

Between the windows, and to the west of them, were ten standing figures under canopies. They were very indistinct and only slight traces of the canopies remained. St. Peter, on the north side next to the east window, could alone be identified with certainty. There is no doubt that these figures represented Apostles, but they have been drastically restored, and some of them are now shown carrying attributes which are not found at so early a date as the twelfth century.

On the soffit of the arch at the entrance to the apse were depicted the Signs of the Zodiac in a series of contiguous medallions, with ornament in the spandrels. Three were in a good state, viz.: Leo, Cancer and Virgo, the last being nimbed. On the west face of the arch, and on the supporting piers, were patterns similar in nature to those mentioned above.

The painting on the spandrels and on the wall above the arch is entirely modern. A photograph of the apse paintings taken soon after their restoration shows no traces of painting in this position, so that the present designs must have been executed at a later date than 1872. If there were any remains of original painting above the arch, which seems improbable, this painting must have been subsequent to the destruction of the nave vault.

Here follows an account of the painting in the nave, some of which is original and some "restored."

---

1 Some of the patterns here and in the nave (original and restored) are figured by Westlake, op. cit., pls. ccxiv, ccxxv, ccxxvii.
From a drawing by E. W. Tristram, D.Litt.
By permission of the Victoria and Albert Museum.

CHRIST IN MAJESTY" after Restoration.
On both north and south walls, and on the responds of the destroyed transverse arches, about six feet from the floor, there is a deep band of ornament divided into several members, decorated with wavy bands, riband and foliage patterns. At intervals, on the responds, medallions with heads are inset. The whole of this decoration is modern, and, we are inclined to think, a free copy of similar painting at Montoire (Loir-et-Cher), France.

In at least two places on the south responds are traces of painting of an entirely different nature visible beneath.

At the level of the springing of the window-arches another band of ornament encircles the walls, consisting of an intricate network of horizontal, vertical and diagonal lines (in which a Celtic element is discernible), between bands of red and yellow. Part of this decoration is original, and part restored. The springers of the destroyed arches are bordered at the edges by deep bands of ornament, some composed of bent ribands similar to those already referred to. Some of these are original, and some restored.

In the easternmost bay of the north wall a modern window has been inserted, destroying painting that formerly existed. The Crucifixion mentioned by Newcourt as having been found in 1690, may have been on this wall, and if so, it was, in all probability, of a later date, as the subject would not, in this position, have been in accordance with the general scheme. Above this window, and immediately beneath the line of the original vault, are remains of the upper part of an unrestored painting of a miracle. The scene is an interior with four arches and buildings above. Beneath the first arch are slight traces of a figure. Beneath the second, a head of Christ with cross-nimbus, is inclining towards it. Beneath the third, is a supplicating figure; and beneath the fourth, a group of spectators. Insufficient survives to render possible an identification of the miracle. It is probably the subject referred to by Newcourt as "Mary Magdalene." Below, at the side of the modern window, there is a small figure in red, and, below that, part of another small figure wearing black hose. These remains are too fragmentary to provide a clue to the nature of the subject.

In the south wall, in the same bay, there is the upper part of a blocked-up Norman window. A modern arch has been inserted in

---

1 Illustrated by Westlake, op. cit., pl. cxxxv, fig. 4, as partly original. There appears to be authority for the medallions, for Mr. Ruck-Keene states: "On the broken arch we notice a medallion with a head, the colouring had all been lost here, but by tracing the deep scratchings in the mortar the head was brought out, and the same took place in the figure head opposite."
this wall, to give access to an organ-chamber. Between the window-arch and the line of the original vaulting there is an unrestored painting (about 10 feet 6 inches in width) of two angels (Pl. VI); that on the left, clad in an alb, flies upwards bearing in its hands a napkin in which is a large representation of a heart. The background is blue. In the upper part of the composition, on the right, is an area of red enclosed in an arc, evidently representing Paradise. Emerging from it is an angel extending a napkin to receive the heart. This subject was thus described by Mr. Ruck-Keene: "Above, is the figure of an angel in long flowing robes, like those in the apse, holding in his hand a platter, with what seems to be loaves of bread. Facing him to the west is another angel holding what appears to be a large bowl." This description does not entirely agree with the details now visible on the wall as a result of the present cleaning. On the left side of the walled-up window there is a fragmentary painting of a king beneath a round-headed arch; on the right, a modern painting of Queen Matilda, copied from a sculpture on one of the jambs of the west doorway of Rochester Cathedral.

On the springers of the responds between the first and second bays there is, on the south side, traces of a medallion containing fragments of a subject partially covered by the modern restoration. On the north side are traces of colour, only partially covered by modern work.

In the second bay in the north wall there is a large painting (10 feet 9 inches in width) of the Healing of Jairus's Daughter, the best surviving original work in the church (frontispiece). This painting is of outstanding interest and must be regarded as one of the most important examples of its period existing in the country. It has been generally described as the Healing of St. Peter's Mother-in-law, or the Healing of the Centurion's Servant. It occurs on the upper part of the wall, bounded above by the semi-circular line of the original vaulting. The subject is divided vertically by a narrow strip of wall embellished with small niches, and broken by a black door with decorated hinges in red. At the top of the wall, arches spring to left and right, surmounted by buildings. In the left-hand compartment, the ground of which is divided into deep alternate bands of green and blue, a curtain hangs from the arch.

1 In a later edition (1880) of Mr. Ruck-Keene's pamphlet, the second angel is described as "holding a platter to receive the bread."
2 Queen Matilda was painted here on the supposition that the king represented Stephen, her husband. Figured by Westlake (pl. ecx) as original work.
PLATE VI.

From a drawing by E. W. Tristram, D.Litt.

COPEFORD CHURCH: WALL-PAINTING OF TWO ANGELS.
A girl lies on a couch, covered by a dark red coverlet with a black border, her shoulders resting on a cushion. A woman in veil head-dress, richly clad in a loose tunic of vair edged with black at the sleeves, and a white mantle adorned with a pattern of rectangles in yellow line and edged with yellow bands and lined with red, supports her head on her right hand in sorrow. In the right-hand compartment Jairus (Pl. VI) stands at the doorway, richly dressed in a white tunic and white cloak bordered at the edges with an elaborate pattern and lined with vair, with black hose, red shoes, and a black "Jew's" hat. His right hand rests on the left side of the doorway, and with his left, he points into the room. His pose, with his head turned towards the figure of Christ, is one of entreaty. Christ (Pl. VIII) stands in the centre, wearing a white tunic, blue lined, with yellow border at the neck, a short yellow mantle with a patterned border in red, and a dark red over-mantle. He has a yellow nimbus with a black cross. With His right hand He blesses. Behind Him is an apostle, bearded and nimbed, clad in white tunic and red mantle, holding a book in his right hand, his left being raised in astonishment at the miracle. On the background are bands of blue and green, disposed alternately to those in the other compartment. As regards style, although Byzantine influence still lingers, the naively dramatic treatment of the figure of Jairus departs from old conventions and foreshows the vigour and forcefulness that characterizes English art in the following century. Underneath the picture is a border of geometrical forms in red, blue, yellow, black and green.

Mr. Ruck-Keene remarks that below this subject there is said to have been, in 1690, a painting of the Woman of Samaria at the Well; but there appears to have been no authority for this statement. At the restoration of the nave, it is recorded that "the hand of the woman and the Saviour's hand stretched out to bless were exposed"; but the whole of the painting was then destroyed by the insertion of a modern window. The attribution of this subject, therefore, must remain conjectural, but, from the description, it may be presumed that it was another miracle.

In the south wall of this second bay, above an arch inserted c. 1190, there is the upper half of a window, consisting of an inner and an outer arch, in its original condition. The angles are defined with bands of yellow and red; the soffit of the inner arch is covered with a bent-riband pattern arranged in the form of a diamond repeat inset with flowers; on the face of the arch is a pattern of red lozenges; on the wall, following the contour of the outer arch, is a
deep pattern of counterchanged ovals in red and white. On one of
the shafts at the side of the window there is bright blue colour, on
the fillet, red, and on the carved capital, traces of colour. At the
western side of this window, on a green ground, there is the upper
part of the figure of a knight representing one of the Virtues, clad
in hauberk and a conical helm and holding a lance (Pl. IX).

On the Springer of the respond, on the north side, between the
second and third bays, there is the lower part of a subject (6 feet
8 inches in width) in which is seen a man, clad in short red tunic,
yellow-lined, with a deep black border, green hose and black shoes,
contending with a lion. This probably represents David and the
Lion (Pl. X).

On the opposite Springer, on the south side, there is the lower
part of a subject, with the elaborate borders described above,
in a fair state of preservation. The lower part of a figure, clad in
white tunic lined with blue, a red mantle and elaborately-patterned
shoes, appears on the left, whilst on the right may be seen the
lower part of a seated figure with crossed legs wearing black hose
and red shoes. Lying on the floor between the figures is green
drapery, probably clothing. The floor is diapered with flattened
roundels edged with a red line. There is not enough remaining to
render possible the identification of the subject. For no apparent
reason, Mr. Ruck-Keene states that it “appears to represent Our
Lord’s Flight from Bethlehem.”

On the north wall of the next (third) bay, at the western side of
an original window, there is an unrestored life-size figure of a
knight, depicting one of the Virtues, clad in gambeson, hauberk,
hood, and conical helm with nasal. He carries a shield, and
thrusts his lance into the figure of a Vice lying beneath his feet.
The latter figure is somewhat indistinct (Pl. XI). The figure on the
eastern side of the window is modern.

On the responds between the third and fourth bays there are traces
of ancient painting. On the north wall of the latter bay there are
some traces of painting entirely different in character to the rest,
executed in red and yellow ochres, and dating from about 1200 or
early in the thirteenth century. They are so indistinct that it is
impossible to determine with any degree of certainty the nature of
the subject. At the top there is a border of wavy ornament with,
apparently, palmettes, a familiar motive at this date. Below it there
is a group of figures standing in some receptacle, such as a vat, or
bound together. On the left is a larger figure. A purely conjectural
attribution would be that it is part of the Torments of the Damned
From a drawing by E. W. Tristram, D.Litt.

COPFORD CHURCH: JAIRUS; FROM THE WALL-PAINTING OF THE RAISING OF JAIRUS'S DAUGHTER.
—or, alternatively, the Restoration to life of the Three Boys, by St. Nicholas.

Passing to the western wall we find, on both sides of the window, further remains of the original scheme. On the south side there are three painted arches surmounted by buildings, as in the Raising of Jairus's Daughter. Beneath the central and largest arch there is a figure, clad in a mantle, seated on a throne, possibly crowned, and holding an object like a sceptre in the right hand, the left being raised with a gesture of authority. Beneath the arch on the left are two figures of knights, depicting Virtues: one, in quilted armour and a helm, and the other similarly clad, but partly covered with a mantle. Beneath the arch, on the right, is another Virtue kneeling, and bearing a shield charged with a saltire. Above this painting there was, according to Mr. Ruck-Keene, a representation of a "ram charging, and escaping from him was the nude figure of a man." From what could be seen of this in 1911, we think little reliance can be placed on the accuracy of this description. Hardly more than a trace of colour is now visible.

Balancing this painting, on the north side of the window, there is a still more indistinct subject, similar in general appearance. In the centre is a figure, probably Charity, supported by an indeterminate number of Virtues.

The workmanship throughout was evidently of the finest order, with a highly-accomplished technique, and a range of colours similar to those in mid-twelfth-century miniatures.

This completes the description of the paintings: we may now consider the iconography of their subject-matter and other relevant questions.

The conception of our Lord in Majesty began to take form in the artistic consciousness soon after the Edict of Milan. As early as the fifth century, when ecclesiastical art may be said to have been more or less established, it became customary to depict religious subjects on the walls of East Christian churches, either painted or in mosaic. The Apocalyptic vision of Christ in Glory, surrounded by saints, the Lamb, and other figures, was a favourite theme from the first, and usually decorated the apse and its arch, which, as the most sacred part of the building, symbolized the Courts of Heaven. It will be seen, therefore, that the Copford "Paradise" has affinities with these early representations; indeed,

1 In a later edition (1898) of Mr. Ruck-Keene's pamphlet, this painting is described as "Abraham pointing upwards to a ram caught in a thicket, the two young men standing back in the distance."
it illustrates the fact that "the Christian art of the West and that of the East are parts of an organic whole." This statement perhaps needs some explanation. Until the thirteenth century church art was under monastic control, which prevented it from developing in an haphazard fashion: it followed definite lines and provided but little scope for the play of individual imagination. Thus there came into existence a canon of religious art which embodied current theology and the liturgy in concrete form; and this artistic formula which had evolved in the Christian East exerted a profound influence on Western art in its early struggles after self-expression. For the art of the West, though it developed marked national idiosyncrasies, was by no means an independent growth, but was largely based on motives derived, directly or indirectly, from Byzantium. These motives were disseminated throughout Europe primarily by means of the illuminated manuscript, which, owing to the continual intercourse between the widely scattered monasteries, became the chief vehicle of artistic tradition.

When depicting the Adoration of our Lord in Majesty in Heaven, the imagery of the Apocalypse was not the artists' sole source of inspiration; for, as Mr. O. M. Dalton, F.S.A., has pointed out,1 "all the main features of the Majestas Domini are described by St. Jerome in his Commentaries on Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, etc. (Daniel, ch. viii, Ezekiel i, x, Isaiah vi, etc.). He mentions the throne, and the rainbow-seat, which he explains in the patristic sense as the sign of the covenant, promising mercy to sinners; the environment of four Cherubim and of the Evangelists or their symbols."

This subject ceased to be popular in Byzantine art after the Iconoclastic era, which ended A.D. 842; but it became universal in Western art, and in the later Romanesque period the modes of representation became more or less stereotyped. We meet with the same arrangement both in painting and sculpture, namely, the figure of our Lord in Majesty, seated within an aureole supported by angels or surrounded by the symbols of the four Evangelists, and frequently accompanied by the Apostles; in the more elaborate compositions the four-and-twenty Elders and other personages are also introduced.2

It may be noted that the aureole surrounding the whole body is found as early as the sixth century. Winged angels—at first angels

---

2 Christ in Majesty must not be confused with early representations of Christ as Judge: the two subjects are totally distinct and so continue throughout medieval art.
From a drawing by E. W. Tristram D.Litt

COPFORD CHURCH: CHRIST; FROM THE WALL-PAINTING OF THE RAISING OF JARIUS’S DAUGHTER.
WALL-PAINTINGS IN ESSEX CHURCHES.

were depicted as youths without wings—"were general in the fourth century and universal from the sixth"; it has been suggested that wings were added in imitation of the figures of Níke or Victory.

From early times the four mystic creatures of Ezekiel's vision—the man, the eagle, the lion and the ox—which were later seen by St. John around the throne of God, were adopted as symbols of the four Evangelists; subsequently, they were also held to typify the four great mysteries in the life of our Lord, namely, the Incarnation (man), the Passion (ox), the Resurrection (lion), the Ascension (eagle). Owing to the meaning attached to them, these symbols are commonly associated with the Majesty motive, and when absent, angels take their place, as at Copford. Occasionally a combination of the two is met with, as on a carved tympanum (c. 1160) at Rochester Cathedral, where the aureole, in addition to being supported on either side by a standing angel, is flanked by the evangelistic emblems.

The Apostles were obviously introduced as part of the Heavenly court: "When the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel" (St. Matt., xix, 28). In Romanesque art they are generally represented carrying books, or palms and crosses, though St. Peter is shown with his key or keys, as at Kempsey, this attribute having been assigned to him as early as the fifth or sixth century.1 St. Paul, who is usually substituted for St. Matthias, was given the sword in the tenth century. At a later date attributes were gradually assigned to the other apostles, but it was long before complete agreement was arrived at: the saltire cross, for example, did not become the recognized emblem of St. Andrew until the fourteenth century; and it appears to have been as late as the fifteenth century before each apostle was provided with a distinctive and permanent attribute.

It is difficult to make any distinction between a "Paradise" and "Christ in Glory," as the latter is really a contraction of the more elaborate theme: it is clear, however, from the symbols He occasionally holds, that the figure of Christ when seated in majesty sometimes possesses a secondary meaning. This raises numerous iconographical questions into which we cannot fully enter; but it may be interesting to call attention to certain variations met with in the Majesty motive.

1 St. Peter first appears with the keys on a sarcophagus in the Mausoleum of Galla Placidia at Ravenna.
WALL-PAINTINGS IN ESSEX CHURCHES.

Our Lord's face is almost invariably bearded: the beardless adult type, characteristic of the Catacomb paintings of the second century, lingered on, however, until the early Middle Ages, as may be seen in two well-known English manuscripts (the Athelstan Psalter and King Edgar's Charter) of the tenth century in the British Museum. Usually Christ holds a book (sometimes inscribed) in the left hand and blesses with the right, the book, perhaps, being more often closed than open: in many instances the hand clasps the top of the book, which rests on the knee; in other cases the book is held from below. Occasionally the right hand, instead of being raised in blessing, carries an orb or cross, or either of these emblems may take the place of the book; a miniature in a psalter (c. 1250) belonging to All Souls College, Oxford, shows a chalice in the left hand. In the tympanum of the Prior's doorway (c. 1150) at Ely Cathedral a cross appears above the book.

The aureole represents the rainbow round about the throne; but in addition our Lord is sometimes seated on a rainbow in lieu of a throne, or on a globe beneath a rainbow. His feet generally rest upon a footstool, though the substitution of a small globe is not uncommon.

It is evident that, when first executed, this conception of a Paradise at Copford must have been extraordinarily fine and impressive. Two other important examples of the subject, dating from the twelfth century, have survived in this country. The earliest is the painting in the apse of St. Gabriel's Chapel, in the crypt of Canterbury Cathedral. It is somewhat similar in style, and predates the Copford painting by some twenty years, having been executed about 1130. Fortunately, this example is exceptionally well-preserved. The second is at Kempley, Gloucestershire. It is a little later in date (c. 1160) and less similar in style. A fragmentary example, inferior in workmanship, may be seen in and around an arch at West Chiltington, Sussex. At Hardham, also in Sussex, there are remains in the chancel of an exceptionally full rendering of the subject; but their condition has, unfortunately, rapidly deteriorated during the last thirty years. Both the latter paintings also belong to the twelfth century.

---

1 For illustrations, see Arch. Cantiana, vol. xiii, pp. 48 ff.; one of the flying angels is reproduced (pl. ii) in A Picture Book of English Medieval Wall-paintings, V. and A. Museum (1929).

2 Drawings in collotype are given in Boroniuus and Tristram, English Medieval Painting [1923], pls. v and vi; there is also a coloured illustration in Archaeologia, vol. xlvii, p. 187.

From a drawing by E. W. Tristram, D.Litt. By permission of the V. and A. Museum.

COPFORD CHURCH: WINDOW WITH PAINTED DECORATION.
(This drawing was made before the recent cleaning; the head of the knight, representing one of the Virtues, is now somewhat clearer).
We learn from Gervase (Chronica Gervasii) that the ceiling of the choir of Canterbury Cathedral was painted with a Heaven, *ibi coelum ligneum egregia pictura*. In style and general character this painting was probably very similar to the work in the apse of St. Gabriel's Chapel, and might well have been a prototype of the Copford *Coelum*. Although the Thames Estuary intervenes between Canterbury and Copford, the actual distance is not great, and it would not be unreasonable to attribute the Copford work to Canterbury influence.

Numerous examples of Christ in Majesty exist in English Romanesque sculpture and illumination. Although the elaborate Majesties sculptured on French doorways of the twelfth century have no parallel in this country, no fewer than twenty-two tympana carvings of the subject are recorded as existing in England, some of which include figures of the apostles.¹ That at Malmesbury was originally coloured and gilded. In illuminations, the aureole is generally surrounded by the evangelistic symbols, but in King Edgar's Charter (A.D. 966), already referred to, it is upheld by four flying angels.

The Signs of the Zodiac were a favourite motive in medieval art. They were frequently depicted on the pages of the Kalendars at the beginning of MS. Psalters, where they were obviously emblematic of the course of the Sun of Righteousness through the festivals of the Church, which marked the divisions of the ecclesiastical year as the Signs of the Zodiac did the divisions of the natural.² But their symbolism had a wider significance: twelve in number these constellation signs were also associated with the apostles, who were the first to reflect the light from Christ. The Zodiarchs, both in painting and sculpture, are far more common on the Continent than with us, being often found on Romanesque doorways. They rarely occur in English painting: a set existed among the destroyed twelfth-century paintings at Westmeston, Sussex; another is said to have been visible in the medallions on the soffit of the chancel arch at Kempley, but since there are only ten medallions, and no signs now apparent, the accuracy of the statement is doubtful.

That these representations were considered a suitable decoration for the soffit of the chancel arch is shown by the Continental

¹ See Keyser, op. cit., figs. 109-129.
examples, such as those at Saint Savin (Vienne), and Saint Loup-de-Naud (Seine-et-Marne), in France. It seems a peculiarly appropriate position, for the Heavenly bodies are the most impressive reflection of the greatness and majesty of the Almighty: “The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament showeth his handy-work” (Ps. xix, 1).

Several of our twelfth-century doorways are carved with Zodiacs, as for example at Kilpeck, Herefordshire; St. Margaret’s, Walmgate, York; and Iffley, Oxfordshire. They are also met with on a late twelfth-century leaden font at Brookland, Kent; and four of the signs remain on the early mosaic pavement in the Trinity chapel of Canterbury Cathedral.

It may be safely assumed that most of the painting in the body of the church occurred on the vaulted roof, which was destroyed, presumably, late in the fourteenth century, and that the painting on the walls was a subsidiary part of a co-ordinated scheme. The extant subjects are insufficient to provide a satisfactory clue to its nature. The representation of David and the Lion on one of the springers suggests the possibility of there having been Old Testament subjects on the vaulting. Another possibility, which the presence of a king at the east end of the south wall raises, is that a series of kings and prophets were depicted: this king, however, might, with less probability, be intended to portray the reigning monarch.

The subject above the arch of the walled-up window, in which an angel bears upwards a heart in a napkin to another angel emerging from heaven to receive it, is difficult to explain. The most likely object thus borne, one would have thought, would have been a soul. To suppose that the heart, regarded as the seat of devotion, in this instance takes the place of the soul is, perhaps, too fanciful. We know of no parallel to this representation. The flying angels, however, with their napkins, are reminiscent of those depicted in the famous Benedictional of St. Aethelwold (c. 975-980), and of the well-known pair of sculptured angels (c. 1000) above the chancel arch of the pre-Conquest chapel of St. Laurence, Bradford-on-Avon. Flying angels carrying napkins are also met with on a Spanish (?) ivory carving of the Deposition in the Victoria and Albert Museum, and on a mosaic of Christ Pantokrator at Palermo. The napkins were evidently intended to represent sudaries: angels are not shown holding these signs of reverence in this peculiar fashion after the Romanesque period, but their hands are frequently veiled, when represented carrying the implements of the Passion, in French tympana carvings of the thirteenth century; at Rheims, angels are
PLATE X.

From a drawing by E. W. Tresilian, D.Litd.

COPFORD CHURCH: WALL-PAINTING OF DAVID AND THE LION.
shown bearing souls on napkins to Abraham's bosom.

The introduction of a series of Miracles, of which the Raising of Jairus's Daughter, and the fragments of another, are extant, is very unusual. The Miracles of Christ were frequently depicted in Early Christian times, and they are prominent among the paintings of the Catacombs; but while they include about fifty representations of the Raising of Lazarus, the Raising of Jairus's Daughter does not definitely appear among them. The subject, however, is found on two sarcophagi, one at Arles and one in the Lateran Museum. In both cases the artist follows the Gospel narrative very closely and depicts the maiden half rising from the bed, while Christ holds her with His right hand: the father at the head of the couch raises his hands in astonishment and thankfulness. This very rare scene is also carved on ivory caskets at Pesaro and Brescia, in Italy.

In Western medieval art the scenes from our Lord's life were chosen to illustrate the liturgical calendar, and, in consequence, are generally confined to outstanding events connected with His Childhood and Passion; subjects relating to the Ministry appear infrequently, with the exceptions of the miracles of the Raising of Lazarus, and Cana, which, owing to their obvious doctrinal significance, retained their popularity. Keyser records nine examples in English wall-painting of Christ performing miracles; in addition, one of the destroyed paintings (c. 1300) formerly at East Hanningfield, which depicted "a recumbent figure on a kind of bed, and another figure standing near holding out his hand," may possibly have represented the Raising of Jairus's Daughter. But in no instance can the attribution be substantiated, and some of the buildings have perished. On the Westminster retable (c. 1260), however, there are depicted three miracles: the Raising of Jairus's Daughter, the Feeding of the Five Thousand, and the

---

1 The one possible instance that has been recorded is extremely doubtful. A fresco of a similar subject appears to have been found in the Catacomb of St. Prisca, Rome, close by a picture of the Raising of Lazarus, but both scenes are almost entirely destroyed. Wilpert, in his Cyclopaedie christollogischer Gemälde (1901), notes and illustrates these. The illustration of the supposed "Jairus's Daughter" shows (pl. iii, fig. 4) that only the legs of a bed and of a figure from the knees downward standing at its foot, survive: all the rest is conjectural and might just as well represent St. Peter raising Tabitha. We owe this reference to the kindness of Mr. H. C. Andrews, P.S.A.

2 Illustrations in Garrucci's Storia della arte cristiana (1872-80), pl. 316, fig. 3; 176, fig. 4.

3 C. M. Kaufmann, Handbuch der christlichen Archäologie (1922). The Brescia casket, which is illustrated (p. 377), is assigned to the fourth century (Boedeker calls it fifth century). In the scene Christ stands on the dexter at the foot of the bed, with right arm extended across the front of His body, and grasps the right hand of the maiden, who is almost in a seated position on the short couch. On the sinister, behind the high head of the couch, stands a group of four people.

Healing of the Blind Man; originally there were probably eight. A questionable example that might be cited is in the lower zone of subjects on the north wall of the nave at West Chiltington. In France there is a twelfth-century series at Saint-Jacques-des-Guérets (Loir-et-Cher).

The rarity of the Raising of Jairus’s Daughter in medieval art is strikingly indicated by the fact that only two examples (French; fifteenth-century) are cited in Birch and Jenner’s list of Early Drawings and Illuminations... in the British Museum (1879); whereas forty-nine instances of the Raising of Lazarus and twelve of the Miracle of Cana are mentioned.

David and the Lion is the only example of a wall-painting of this subject recorded in England, though a good many instances have survived in miniature painting and sculpture. David was a favourite type of Christ and the episode was used to symbolize the power of Christ to deliver the Christian from the power of evil: “Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me and strengthened me... and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion” (2 Tim. iv, 17). Samson’s conflict with the Lion, which had the same significance, was also depicted, and, as both representations bore a close resemblance to each other, it is sometimes difficult to distinguish between them; in certain cases a sheep or a shepherd’s crook is introduced, which leaves no doubt that David is intended, but when these signs are absent, the age, or the smooth or bearded face of the victor, may be the determining factor.

The scene of David and the Lion does not occur in primitive Christian art, but it is met with in several Irish and Anglo-Saxon Psalters, and in Celtic sculpture; during the Gothic period it is less frequently found. A fine miniature of the subject decorates the lower lobe of an initial B in the magnificent late twelfth-century Bible belonging to Winchester Cathedral. Two representations on sculptured tympana may also be mentioned: one, combined with St. Michael fighting with Satan, at Southwell Minster, is of pre-Conquest date (c. 1050); the other, at Highworth, Wiltshire, is of about the same date as the Copford painting. In all three cases David is portrayed as rending the jaws of the lion, which was the usual method of treatment.

1 The Hospital of SS. John, Bapt. and Evang., Sherborne, possesses a triptych with paintings of the Raising of Lazarus, our Lord casting out a devil, and the Raising of the Widow’s Son and of Jairus’s Daughter. It is of late fifteenth-century date and probably Flemish.
2 Keyser, Norman Tympanum, fig. 142.
3 Ibid., fig. 85.
From a drawing by H. W. Tristram, D.Litt. By permission of the V. and A. Museum.

COPFORD CHURCH: WALL-PAINTING REPRESENTING ONE OF THE VIRTUES AND VICES.
We now come to the series of Virtues trampling on Vices, at the sides of the windows in the nave, of which one, and part of another, have survived. The remains of the two mailed figures on the splays of the eastern window in the chancel, which have been restored as St. Michael and St. Gabriel, referred to above, may have been, and probably were, Virtues.

The conception of the Seven Virtues and Seven Vices as armed maidens contending for the soul of man is one whose origin is shrouded in antiquity. In the *Psychomachia*, or Battle of the Soul, of Prudentius, it took, in the fourth century, a concrete form, and from the twelfth century this poem became a fertile source of inspiration to medieval craftsmen. The poem describes the armies of Virtues and Vices confronting one another. Seven champions come forth from each side and engage in single combat. Faith starts the battle and, unprotected, overcomes Idolatry. Chastity, with the blow of a stone, overthrows the smoking torch of Lust, whom she slays with her sword. Patience uses no weapon, but wears down Anger by her immovability, until the latter destroys herself. Pride falls into a trap set by Dishonesty, and is beheaded by Humility, who is protected by the shield which Hope has given her. Self-indulgence is slain by Temperance, and Avarice by Beneficence. The victorious Virtues then celebrate their triumph by erecting a temple, planned like that of the New Jerusalem in Revelation, xxı, and in it Wisdom takes her seat. There are in existence three or four English MSS. copies of the poem, dating from the eleventh century and illustrated with outline drawings that closely follow the text. In the copy belonging to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (MS. 23), the poem is prefaced by a prologue in which the story of Abraham and Isaac, and the episodes of Lot, Melchisedek, and the three angels, are allegorized. When the painters and sculptors of the twelfth century began to employ the theme, they found it necessary to adapt and simplify its imagery, owing to the exigencies of space: the Virtues were depicted as knights, and many characteristic details were omitted.

The finest English wall-painting of the subject is to be found at Claverley, Shropshire, where it extends from one end of the nave to the other, in a band about fifty feet long and four feet deep. Fourteen mounted knights are shown in the combat, some of them bearing devices on their shields which render possible their

---

1 For coloured reproductions from tracings by Mr. P. M. Johnston, F.S.A., see *Archeol. Journal*, vol. 18, pp. 64 and 68.
identification. At the end of the design the temple is represented. A fragment of the same subject, consisting of two knights side by side, may be seen in the chancel of Kingston church, Cambridgeshire. In the nave of the church of Poncé (Sarthe), France, there is a painting very similar to that at Claverley, but earlier in date, being of the twelfth century, whereas that at Claverley belongs to the thirteenth. Generally, however, in twelfth-century wall-painting (and sculpture), the Virtues are represented as individual figures, armed, and trampling on monsters which symbolize the Vices; in this form they frequently occur on the splays, or at the sides, of windows, as in the present instance. At Vic (Indre) and Montoire, in France, and at Schwartz-Rheindorf and St. Gereon, Cologne, in Germany, there are examples which may be compared with those at Copford. Two fine English representations, almost identical in design, are to be seen carved on fonts (c. 1160) at Southrop, Gloucestershire,\(^1\) and Stanton Fitzwarren, Wiltshire.\(^2\) The motive also appears on the arch of the chapter-house doorway at Salisbury (c. 1280).\(^3\)

In most of the eleventh- and twelfth-century books where the poem is illustrated, there are miniatures at the end showing Faith and Charity enthroned in the temple the Virtues have erected, either side by side, or seated on separate thrones. The subjects on the west wall correspond very closely with these miniatures, and there seems to be little doubt that they depict the concluding scene of the *Pyromachia*. The MS. at Corpus Christi College suggests that the painting described by Mr. Ruck-Keene as “Abraham and a ram caught in a thicket” may also have belonged to the same series.

---

1 For photographs, see F. Bond, *Fonts and Font Covers* (1908), figs. p. 178.
SHELOW BOWELLS AND TORRELLS HALL.

By THE LATE J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

[This paper, originally called "Shellow Bowells and the Willingales," was left unfinished by Dr. Round, but as the argument on one point, namely the origin of the suffix "Bowells" in the name of the first-mentioned parish, is completed, it has been decided to print it here. Ed.]

The three parishes of Shellow Bowells, Willingale Doe and Willingale Spain form a fairly compact block of less than 3,500 acres in Dunmow Hundred, and are bounded on the east by the great parish of Roxwell (4,782 acres) in Chelmsford Hundred and on the north by Berners Roding in their own hundred of Dunmow. They thus occupy what one may term the southern peninsula of Dunmow Hundred, to which they are united on the north by a neck which is little more than a mile across. Their average area, therefore, is well below that of the normal Essex parish, and this is made the more noticeable by the division of this block into four (instead of three) strips, reckoning from north to south. We have first a strip of Willingale Doe; then the parish of Shellow Bowells, of which the area is barely 470 acres, and which is sandwiched, as it were, between the two portions of Willingale Doe, much as a mile or two to the south Fryerning is a strip of land sandwiched between the two portions of Ingatestone; thirdly we have the remaining portion of Willingale Doe; and finally the extreme south of the block is occupied by Willingale Spain.1 When we have attained a clearer knowledge of how our ancient hundreds and parishes attained their present form, we shall be better able to account for the existence and arrangement of the block with which I here deal.

The Willingales are probably best known for the curious position of their parish churches, both of which stand in the same churchyard; but some interest has also been taken, as our Transactions show, in my identification of the Domesday Plesinchou2—which

1 According to the Ordnance Survey Willingale Doe has two detached portions (7½ acres between them) in Willingale Spain, which in turn has a detached portion of nearly 10 acres. In 1898 the rector of Willingale Spain stated that the boundaries of the Willingales are mixed "in a most extraordinary fashion." (Trans. E.A.S., vol. vii, p. 182).

2 Ibid., vol. viii, p. 303; vol. x, pp. 169 and 298.
Morant and others wrongly guessed to be Pleshey— with a hamlet somewhere in the Willingales, of which the name is now forgotten. The little parish of Shellow Bowells owes, it is to be feared, such fame as it possesses to its strange name. To this alone is due its mention by so illustrious a scholar as the late Professor Maitland. As there is not any other Shellow with which it could be confused, there would seem to be no need for any distinctive suffix. Morant suggested that "to distinguish it, I suppose, from Shelley near Ongar, which sounds something like it, it hath, almost ever since the Conquest, had an additional name as Boells, Jocelyn, Torell, etc." As Shelley lies fairly near it, to the south-west, this suggestion is plausible enough. For, as I have elsewhere shown, there came to be permanent confusion, in the south of the county, between Laindon and Langdon and between Horndon and Thorndon. There is, however, in the Public Record Office, a document which suggests an entirely different explanation of the suffix.

For the understanding of this document it must be remembered that under the feudal system one of the chief rights to which the lord was entitled was the wardship of the tenant's heir during his minority. Consequently, neither he nor his assignee of that wardship would admit the heir to possession until satisfied by public enquiry that he had actually come of age. The evidence given by deponents at this enquiry was often of considerable interest, although it is now realised that in certain cases there is a "family resemblance" between the depositions which suggests that some of the incidents were mere "common form." In the case before us, however, we can safely, I think, accept the details that I use.

The minor who sought livery of his lands was Ralf, son and heir of Thomas Jocelyn, and the enquiry was held at Westminster shortly after Michaelmas, 1297. From the document of which I speak we learn that his wardship had belonged to the earl of Hereford and Essex, who had made it over to that notorious clerk Adam de Stratton, on whose downfall and forfeiture it had passed to the crown. By the crown it had been granted out to William de Hamlet, who was holding it when the minor came of age. The first deponent was Ralf de Merk, "aged 40 years, dwelling at

---

4. See, for him, The Red Book of the Exchequer, vol. iii, pp. cccxxv-cccxxx. He was also an Essex pluralist.
Rothing two leagues from Schelewe where the said Ralf [Jocelin] was born." This Rothing was the manor of Marks in the south of Margaret Roding, of which this deponent was then in possession. The fifth deponent is of special importance; he was "John de Boweles, aged 50 years and more, dwelling at Schelewe Boweles three furlongs (quarentenas) from Schelewe where the said Ralf [Jocelin] was born." The mention of one, two, or three leagues (clearly miles) can only be deemed an approximate reckoning, intended to show that deponents were neighbours of the minor and his father. In the case, however, of these two depositions the manor of Marks lay about two miles to the north of a certain residence which was also about half-a-mile from the hall of Shellow Bowells. This residence is Torrells Hall, which is now in Willingale Doe.

It can be proved from other sources that Torrells Hall was the Jocelins' manor, although these depositions state that Ralf Jocelin was born in Shellow (Schelewe). In 1302¹ we find Ralf Jocelin holding 1½ fees in Shelewe and Sabryhtesworth (Sawbridgeworth) of the earl of Hereford [and Essex]; and in 1303² he is assessed on one fee in Scheule Boueles. In 1346³ he appears as the former holder of this knight's fee; and in 1428⁴ the entry of its tenure absolutely decides the question. Thomas Torell is there found holding the knight's fee which had been held by Ralf Jocelin.

The Proof of age with which I have been dealing was not, apparently, known to Morant, but he had at his disposal transcripts of the invaluable Inquisitioes post mortem, for the information contained in which we are virtually dependent on his statements after the middle of the fourteenth century. He was, naturally, somewhat puzzled by the identity and descent of the manor of Torrells Hall, which he dealt with both under Willingale Doe and under Shellow Bowells.⁵ This was due to his wrongly supposing that there was only one manor at Shellow, which "had an additional name as Boells, Jocelyn, Torrell, etc.," to distinguish it from Shelley, and to his failure to grasp the existence of two manors. One of

¹ Cal. of Miss. Inq., vol. i, p. 510.
³ Ibid., p. 175.
⁴ Ibid., p. 222.
⁵ For instance, on p. 476 (note D) we find him writing: "Almost the same inquisition (in 1525) is for Willingale as for Shellow; and it must be confessed the verdict is sometimes so confused that the jury only, or he who dictated to them, knew what they meant. We have here Torrells Hall alias Shellow Torrell alias Shellow Jocelin, as if they were describing the seat at Willingale, with land belonging to it in Shellow."
these was Shellow Bowells, which took its name from the family of Boeles, and of which the hall was in the normal position near the church of Shellow; the other was that of Shellow Jocelin, afterwards Shellow Torrell, which took its name from its successive holders, the families of Jocelin and of Torrell, and became known as Torrells Hall. In the Proof of age of 1297 these two places are treated as two distinct Shewlows, although (as I have said) Torrells Hall stands in the parish of Willingale Doe.

Morant cites from "Pleas at Chelmsford" as early as 1254-5 (39 Hen. III) the name of Schelges Jocelin (vol. ii, p. 476); and from the inquisitions Shelwe Josselyn in 1404, Shellowe Torell in 1480, Shellowe Torell in 1518, Torrells Hall alias Shellowe Torell alias Shellowe Josselin in 1526, and Thorrell Hall alias Shellowe Josseline in 1618. I have also found the manor as Shelwe Josslyn in 1412. As to the other manor, I have shown above that at least as early as 1297 it occurs as Schelewe Boweles, being so named from the Boeles family. I am led, therefore, to suggest that Shellow Bowells was originally so named to distinguish it, not from Shelley, but from Shellow Jocelin.

The peculiar difficulty in this instance is that the manor of Shellow Josslyn had its hall (now Torrells Hall) in the parish of Willingale Doe, and not in that of Shellow. A little light is thrown on the subject by three of our Essex Fines,1 ranging in date from 1244 to 1249, and relating to lands in Shellow (Sheleghes). In 1244 Thomas de Bohun, at the request of Herbert de Shelleghes, chaplain, granted 50 acres in Sheleghes to Blackmore Priory; and early in 1248 Herbert, chaplain of Sheleghes, granted to the Prior of Blackmore 42½ acres in Sheleghes in the parish of Willingehall, as of Thomas de Bohun's gift, and received them back from the Prior for life. In the summer of 1249 there was an elaborate agreement between these two parties. Herbert de Sheleweys quitclaimed to the Prior all his holding, viz. 100 acres in Shelewes and (sic) in the parish of Wylingehale, and all his right to corrodies payable to him by the Prior. In return for this, the Prior binds himself to pay to Herbert ten marcs (6l. 13s. 4d.) yearly for life. Finally Herbert secures the Prior's title by giving up all the title deeds which he had from (among others) John Jocelin [of the Shellow Jocelin, now Torrells Hall, family], John de Bueles and Ralf de Bueles [of the Shellow Bowells family].

1 Vol. i, pp. 147, 174, 180.
When the Colchester Excavation Committee was faced with the task of planning its campaign for 1932, it was furnished, as the result of its previous labours, with two distinct bodies of evidence. In 1930 and the spring of 1931 the excavations at the foot of the hill below Sheepen Farm, and on the east of it, where now lie the Technical School playing-fields, had revealed a large if somewhat amorphous native settlement, pre-Roman in origin and character, where occupation, beginning some half-a-century before the Roman conquest of A.D. 43, had been intensively maintained up to that date, and had lasted with modifications for some little time afterwards. It was, that is to say, a British waterside (and apparently mercantile) settlement by the Colne, which only survived the Roman conquest long enough for the conquerors’ military occupation to give place to civil provincial life, and for Roman Colchester on the neighbouring hill to be built and established as its more civilized successor. On the other hand, the work of August and September, 1931, had shown that this settlement, somewhat contrary to expectations, did not extend up the hill to the southward. The slope of this hill was practically destitute of traces of occupation prior to the Roman conquest. But it was far from barren. It had clearly been intensively occupied by the conquerors themselves, and yielded abundant remains of military or semi-military establishments, apparently lasting from the time of the conquest under Claudius until a date about the middle of the reign of Nero.

The business of 1932 was clearly to press up the hill still further to the southward, and see whether its flat and inviting summit was indeed crowned by the native citadel which it was so exciting—and so easy—to imagine there, and to observe what, if so, was its

1 For an account of the excavations on the Sheepen Farm site, 1930-1, see Trans. E.A.S. vol. xx, pp. 270-275.
relation to the Roman camp-occupations on its flank. Further, the sense of the magnitude of its undertaking compelled the Committee to take thought for the future, and determined it to do its best to explore as far afield as was feasible, in order to establish as much as possible of a skeleton plan which should guide the excavators of years to come. Work was accordingly begun early in August.

The actual plan of the Roman establishments on the side of the hill had been left unfinished in 1931; an approach, but no more, had been made to a point, not far from the fence of the Waterworks enclosure, where what appeared to be the main ditch of the Roman camp, running obliquely south-westward up the hill, must meet the road which was evidently the axis of the wooden camp buildings, making more nearly a westerly course along the slope. The interest was heightened by the presence of a second and much smaller ditch, running parallel to the main ditch a number of yards outside it, which was guessed to belong to a military marching-camp that should, in the natural order of events, have preceded the establishment of the main camp.

Mr. M. R. Hull, therefore, begun cutting sections at this point. One of his first discoveries was that this 'marching-camp ditch' was not the earliest, but apparently the latest, work on the site. It cut abruptly through the main camp road, which was actually here two roads superimposed; they both ran without interruption over the sandy filling of the main camp ditch, and cannot therefore have been laid down until after the rampart implied thereby had been levelled, and the ditch itself filled up. Further, while more wooden buildings were discovered, both here by Mr. Hull and more faintly rather further to the south, their traces were found to impinge upon the stretch of ground which any rampart thrown up out of the main ditch must itself have occupied. In other words, there were three phases of Roman occupation: the first, when the main earthwork was in existence, but as yet no wooden buildings; the second, when the earthwork was levelled and wooden buildings (probably a succession of them) were built; and the third, when all was destroyed, evidently in fact by fire, and a temporary marching-camp was put down on the ruined site. A provisional review of the dating evidence suggested that the first was the period of the Claudian conquest, and the second that of the relatively peaceful period ensuing, when the fighting front had moved forward into the Midlands, and when the camping-ground at Colchester could become a supply-depôt for the army in the field, and a base, partially at least, for the building of the new Roman colony; while the third
period, dateable somewhere in the reign of Nero, might well owe its conflagration to the rebel tribesmen of Boudicca, and its marching-camp to the Roman punitive forces which must have followed up their defeat in the year 61.

The last was and is, of course, as yet a matter of conjecture only, but the duration of the middle period may certainly be taken to extend for fifteen years or so beginning in the middle 'forties, and the initial occupation bears no marks of anything earlier than a Claudian date.

The great skill with which Mr. Hull interpreted his evidence from amid the shifting sands with which he had to deal thus enabled something like a time-scale for this part of the site to be laid down, with which correlations could be attempted by the explorers further afield. But as the trial trenches driven by Miss Murray and others under the writer's direction up and over the brow of the hill ran on, it became clear that no royal citadel of Cunobelin or any British king crowned its summit. The wooden buildings of the second Roman period ceased, and nothing more was palpable than the tenuous remains of what could hardly be more than the initial military occupation. But there were consolations.

First of all, less than a hundred yards south of the footpath skirting the Waterworks enclosure, a great bronze cauldron was unearthed. It had been buried in a hole dug in the natural gravel, and measured nearly two feet across the mouth. The fashion of its cast ring-handles is of a type recognizable in Britain as far back as the Bronze Age, but the manner in which its inturned rim and its body are wrought betrays a date in the Iron Age not long before the Roman conquest, and it is in all probability work of Cunobelin's reign, early in the first century A.D.

Further on, not far from the footpath which runs westward to Lexden, pits and ditches began to appear similar to those of the British settlement explored at the foot of the hill in 1930, and though the area they covered was not by any means comparable to that, yet a patch of pre-Roman settlement was here indisputably indicated. The pits, partly habitations and partly for rubbish, and the ditches accompanying them, had been filled up and levelled over at the Roman conquest, and more ditches and pits added, indicating apparently at least one temporary Roman camp, corresponding, it seems, to the first Roman period on the site first described. Also, the second period there was here represented by the remains of a tile-kiln, and in latter years the site had been used as a burial
ground, some half-a-dozen Romano-British graves being discovered, ranging from the later first to the earlier fourth century. This area, from the sequence of occupations upon it, was one of the most difficult encountered; its excavation was largely supervised by Mr. R. W. Hutchinson, F.S.A., Miss Cicely Edgar, and Miss Joan Blomfield.

Meanwhile the pursuit of what had been taken as the main Roman camp ditch was disconcertingly prolonged. The point at which it was expected to turn at an angle and so form the southern side of its enclosure could not be found; and even when Miss Murray and Mr. D. B. Harden carried their operations into the pasture field south of the Lexden footpath, most generously placed at the Committee's disposal by Captain J. L. Lockhart, no southern line of defences could be traced. The ground here runs down to the valley of a small stream running from west to east, and though this plainly formed the southern boundary of the occupied area, no earthworks have up to the present been found to run along it. But more than one Roman ditch was in fact located, and these, taken together with indications obtained elsewhere, seem to point to a succession of Roman military camps, all probably of a more or less temporary nature and each of different plan, position, and extent, established one after the other on this hill in the years of the initial campaigns of the Roman conquest. The problem of the great main ditch is still unsolved; the possibility that it actually represents a pre-Roman earthwork, part, in fact, of the Lexden Dyke system, utilized and then razed to the ground by the Romans, remains open, and may well prove, despite contrary views that have been entertained, to be true. In this case its identity with the great ditch discovered in very nearly the same alignment on the riverside site of 1930 will have to be most carefully tested.

Pottery and small finds of every kind were abundant; the latter included fragments of Roman helmets and other military equipment, and most notably an ornamental bronze linch-pin for the wheel-hub of a British chariot; there were many brooches: the list of potters' stamps, both 'Samian' and 'Belgic,' was steadily increased, and the range of ceramic types grew in extent, but also in amenability to classification. Coins, both British and Roman, were also present in some numbers. The work of dealing with all these finds was undertaken by many hands, most notably by Miss Norah Jolliffe and Miss Anne Welsford, and the harvest has since yielded a fine series of select exhibits in the Colchester Museum, thanks to the skill of Mr. H. W. Poulter.
One further side of the year’s activities remains to be chronicled. It is well known, especially to the readers of the late Dr. Henry Laver’s papers in these Transactions,¹ that the great system of earthworks defending the Colchester peninsula on the west, stretches to, and in part beyond, the Colne on the north and the Roman river on the south. A complete revised survey of all the lines of earthwork—Grymes Dyke, the Lexden Park Dyke, and the rest—composing this system was carried out during the summer by Mr. Poulter and Miss Thalassa Cruso of the London Museum; it will, it is hoped, afford a sound basis, grounded as it is on Dr. Laver’s and earlier records, for the full exploration which may be looked for in years to come.

Indeed, a beginning was actually made of testing the Lexden Park Dyke by excavation, thanks to the generosity of Mr. S. Blomfield and other proprietors. Miss Cruso’s cuttings revealed most interesting features in the structure of the great rampart, the loose gravel of which had been carefully piled in tips and seamed and faced with laid turves, as well as being revetted before and behind with timbering; an entrance through it was located, and a further stretch north of the latter where the rampart had been deliberately destroyed and thrown down into the ditch. Chronological indications here were not extremely abundant, but as far as they go they fully confirm the view that the earthwork is of pre-Roman date, and is roughly contemporary with the great tumulus explored in Lexden Park by Dr. Philip Laver, in 1924.² The survey has certainly revealed the homogeneity in essential character of most, if not all, of the earthwork system, and the belief that it was this that formed the landward defence of Cunobelin’s Camulodunum stands as a working basis, and an inspiring stimulus, for the work of the future. For much as remains to be done in the Sheepen Farm area, where it is hoped that digging will be renewed in 1933, necessity as well as enthusiasm will surely carry the Committee much farther afield before its activities are, if ever, ultimately ended. To keep its workers year by year in the field is inevitably, in these times, a struggle, and it is absolutely dependent upon voluntary financial support. Its appeal for 1933 is now in circulation: it should be the pride of this Society above all to contribute to the honourable maintenance of its labours.

MANUSCRIPTS FROM ESSEX MONASTIC LIBRARIES.

By M. R. JAMES, O.M., Litt.D., F.B.A., F.S.A.

In the following pages I have put together such notices as I can collect of books from Essex religious houses now extant in various collections. I can hardly hope the list is exhaustive, but it does comprise the result of examination of most of the great collections in this country. In compiling it I have had recourse not only to my own notes, gathered at intervals during many years, but also to Dr. E. G. Millar, Deputy Keeper of MSS. at the British Museum, and to Mr. E. A. Lobel, Keeper of Western MSS. at the Bodleian Library; their valuable help I gratefully acknowledge.

The number of houses represented is not very large. Infinitely the most important is Waltham Abbey, which contributes a fairly early catalogue, as well as more extant volumes than any other house.

The whole list of houses is as follows:

BARKING.—Benedictine Nunnery of SS. Mary and Ethelburga, founded by St. Erkenwald c. 666.

CHICH (ST. OSYTH).—Austin Canons: before 1127.

COGGESHALL.—Cistercian: 1147.

COLCHESTER.—


(2) Austin Canons. SS. Julian and Botolph: late xith cent.; the first house of this Order in England.

HATFIELD PEVEREL.—Collegiate, changed early in xiii cent. to Benedictine Priory; cell to St. Albans.


PRITTLEWELL.—Cluniac Priory, founded before 1121 as a cell to Lewes; made denizen under Edw. III.

? STRATFORD LANGTHORNE.—Cistercian: 1135. The one MS. entered for this may have belonged to another Stratford.

WALDEN (SAFFRON).—Benedictine Priory; made an abbey 1190.

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.—College, founded by Harold 1060; changed to Austin Canons 1177.
I have included some few Registers, or Chartularies; but these were not library books, and there are no doubt more than I have named in existence.

It has seemed to me curious that so important a house as Colchester Abbey should be so ill represented as it is. But chance has a great deal to say in these matters. There happens, it would seem, to have been no collector in the district near the date of the Dissolution. Norfolk and Suffolk were more fortunate, at least as far as the great abbeys of Bury and Norwich were concerned; we have well over two hundred from one and over a hundred from the other. However, many counties make as poor a show as Essex.

I have appended a copy of Leland's notes, taken on his tour of inspection in these parts. These notes were formerly misunderstood: it was imagined that the books he names were the only ones to be found in the libraries, whereas in reality his researches were very cursory, and he confined himself to mentioning what interested him either as a scholar or as an investigator of the literary history of England.

BARKING.

Cambridge: Trinity College.

122b (O. 3. 54). Hymnal. Cent. xv.
Has three hymns for St. Ethelburga and for St. Erkenwald.

?1133 (A. 2. 29). Hermas, etc. Cent. xiii.
Has collect for St. Ethelburga at the end.

London: British Museum.


Oxford: Bodleian Library.


Owned by Sibilla de Felton, abbess 1393-1419.

Cent. xii.

On f. 91b are antiphons, etc., for St. Ethelburga.

Oxford: Magdalen College.

Given by Eliz. de Vere, Countess of Oxford.
36 MANUSCRIPTS FROM ESSEX MONASTIC LIBRARIES.

CHICH (ST. OSYTH).

Helmingham Hall, Suffolk: Lord Tollemache.
1. Ambrose de officiis. Cent. xii-xiii.
   Old binding: "Osith" on cover. Has the name of "Joly."
2. Ambrose: Exameron, etc. Cent. xii.
   No name, but doubtless St. Osyth's.
   "liber monasterii S. Osithe virginis martiris et regine."
   "Iste liber pertinet ad ... presbiterum ac olim canonicum monasterii
   S. (Osithe) virg. et mart. in Essexia 1557."

London: British Museum.
Lansdowne 382. Marcus glosatus. Cent. xii.

Oxford: Bodleian Library.

COGGESHALL.

Cambridge: University Library.
1. 2. 25. Cassiodorus super Psalmos. Cent. xiii.
   "Liber b. Marie de Coggeshall."

Cambridge: Corpus Christi College.
? 30. Andreas Victorinus super Heptateuchum, etc. Cent. xiii.
   No name of monastery, but has list of contents on f. ii, resembling
   others from Coggeshall.
   "Liber S. Marie de Coggeshale."
54. Odo super iv libros Moysi. Cent. xii, late.
   "Liber S. Marie Coggeshal. Seen by Leland there.
89. Langton super Prophetas, etc. Cent. xiii.
   "Liber S. Marie de Coggeshale."

London: British Museum.
Royal. 5. B. ix. Aelredus Rievallensis, etc. Cent. xiii.
   "Liber S. Marie de Coggeshale."
   "Liber S. Marie de Coggeshall."

London: College of Arms.
   Probably autograph.
COLCHESTER:

ABBAY OF ST. JOHN BAPT.

London: British Museum.

? Cotton Nero D. viii, part II. Polychronicon, etc. Cent. xiv.
Has at end a sketch (cent. xvi) of the Abbey and matter about it added by some antiquary on three paper leaves. Printed, with a reproduction of the sketch, by Dukinfield Astley (Trans. E.A.S., vol. viii (n.s.), pp. 117 ff.).

Cambridge: Trinity College.

1369 (O. 7. 41). Marianus Scotus, etc. Cent. xi.
Has Colchester Abbey entries. ff. 9-11.

PRIORY OF ST. BOTOLPH.

London: British Museum.

Arundel 145. Register, A.D. 1478.

Printed by F. Liebermann, Ungedr. Anglo-Normann. geschichts- quellen, 1879, pp. 156-185. This MS. was formerly described as from Bury.

HATFIELD PEVEREL.

Oxford: Bodleian Library.

Found in St. Albans Abbey in 1537.

PLESHEY.

Cambridge: St. John’s College.

27. Bede, etc. Cent. xiv.
“Constat Collegio de Ploecey.”

Oxford: Bodleian Library.

2752. Bodl. 316. Polychronicon, etc. Cent. xiv.
Part of this MS. is in Brit. Mus.—Harley 3634.

PRITTLEWELL.

London: Lambeth Palace.

345, parts I and II. Gregorii Homiliae. Cent. xv and xii-xiii.
Prefixed are letters of cent. xv concerning Essex. Belonged to Fr. Joh. de Claketon.
STRATFORD LANGTHORNE.

Cambridge: Emmanuel College.

?94. Th. a Kempis. Cent. xv, late.
Belonged to Will. Huddylstone, abbot, 1533.

WALDEN.

London: British Museum.

Harley 3697. Register, A.D. 1387.
undecimo," etc.

WALTHAM.

Cambridge: University Library.

Be. 3. 50. Stephanus Langton super Ecclesiasticum. Cent. xiii.
"Iste liber est abbatie de Waltham."

Gg. 1. 11. Ambrosius de officiis. Cent. xiii.
Press-mark, liij. al. ca. "Liber S. Crucis de Waltham."

Cambridge: Gonville and Caius College.

116. Tabulae, etc. Cent. xv.
"Scripta per fr. Joh. Wrattyng canonicum de Waltham."

149. Augustine. Cent. xii, late.
Press-mark, xxiiij al. ca. Given by Galfr. de Berkyng.
Wared and Joh. Schambroc and others.

Cambridge: Magdalene College.

"Liber S. crucis de Waltham quem qui abstulerit vel hunc titulum
deleverit anathema sit." Belonged to Compton, Bp. of London.

Cambridge: Trinity College.

288 (B. 14. 2). Aurora, etc. Cent. xiii.
Press-mark, cxxxiiij al. ca. "Liber monasterii S. Crucis de Waltham."

Cambridge: St. John's College.

126. Augustine. Cent. xii.
"Liber S. Crucis de Waltham."
London: British Museum.


Tiberius C. ix, ff. 48-257. Register of Waltham. Cent. xiii.

Harley 59. Egesippus. Cent. xii.

Press-mark, xlv al. supprioris.


These volumes belong together, as Dr. Millar has informed me. See British Museum Quarterly, vol. vii, pp. 112-118.


Press-mark, pri. dor. Baldeynus (de sacra)mentis; lxxxvij al. ca. Has name of Will Rattorend, Canon of Waltham. "Hie est liber S. crucis de Waltham."


Add. 34749. Beda de naturis rerum, etc. Cent. xii and xiii.

Press-mark, lxij al. ca.

OTHER WALTHAM REGISTERS AND CHARTULARIES ARE:


Harley 3739. Chartulary, paper. Cent. xvi.


Add. 37665. Chartulary, paper. Cent. xvi.

London: Lambeth Palace.

200. Aldhelmus de virginitate (prose). Cent. x.

Press-mark, cxxx al. ca.; Aldelmus de virginitate; dor(mitorii) pri(oris).

353. Anselm, Caesarius, Effrem. Cent. xiii.

Press-mark, cxli al. ca. "Crux sibi sancta librum de Waltham vendicat istum quem qui furatur anathemate percuciatur."

Oxford: Bodleian Library.


Press-mark, xlv al. p. From "D. Walterus de Norton clericus."

1812. Digby 211. Bede. Cent. xii.

Press-mark, liij al. supprioris. "Liber S. crucis de Waltham."


1265. Laud. Misc. 515. Innocentius de missa, etc. Cent. xiii.
Press-mark, lxxxvij al. ca.

12186. Rawl. C. 330. Scintillarium, etc. Cent. xii.
Press-mark, lxvij al. ca. "Liber S. Crucis de Waltham."

Press-mark, clxx al. ca.

"Hunc librum dedit nobis Petrus Lardon, archidiaconus."

No mark. Possibly a sister book to Lambeth 200 above.

Formerly owned by H. Y. Thompson: now at Baltimore, U.S.A.
Cassiodorus and Seneca. Cent. xii.
Press-mark, cxxix al. ca. Old binding. "Waltham sanete crucis."
H.Y.T. Catalogue, 4th series, No. c (Sale 2, lot 33).

London: Messrs. Quaritch (Cat. of MSS., 1931, No. 7).
Bible and other tracts, including catalogue of the Abbey Library
printed herewith. Cent. xiii.

Owned by Dr. E. G. Millar (28 Pemroke Gardens, W.8).
Dionysius Areopagita. Version and comment. of Rob. Grosse-
teste. Cent. xiii.
Press-mark, clxxiiij al. ca. Original binding. From Redgrave Hall,
Suffolk: sold in 1910 (and 1918); acquired by Dr. Millar in 1920.

The Waltham press-marks deserve a word. Most of them refer
to al. ca., which must mean almarius or almarioli canonicorum.
Two come from al(marium) pr(erioris), two from al(marium)
sup(prioris). One of the canons' books has an alternative pr(erioris)
dormitorii added. One has a mark of quite different form, S. xiiij.
Several books are without press-marks.

Of the "al. ca." class we have thirteen volumes, the numbers
ranging from xxij to clxxiiij.1 The priors have two, xliij and xl;
the subpriors also two, xlvi and liij.

I guess, but only guess, that the canons' book cupboards were in
the cloisters, and the others perhaps in the lodgings of the prior
and subprior.

1 The actual order is xxii, xxiiij, liij, lxiiij, lxxviij, lxxxviij, lxxxviiij, cxxix, cxxx,
cxxxiii, cxxiiij, cxxi, clxx, clxiiij.
The Waltham catalogue appears to comprise at least 126 volumes. I have numbered them conjecturally, for it is not always easy to decide how many of the items constituted a volume, particularly when the treatises named are short ones. A certain amount of guidance is given by such phrases as simul, in eodem, and the like, but uncertainties remain.

The catalogue shows attempts at classification; in fact, is fairly well arranged. Nos. 1-9 are Biblical; 10 and 11 are indispensable in a monastic library; 12-31 patristic; 32 and 33 may be called Canon Law; 34-37 Civil Law; 38-60 Philosophy and Rhetoric; 61-70 are a separate division with its own title De Grammatica, and perhaps 71-85 should go with them, though 71-77 are nearly all Epistles and 78-85 philosophy for the most part. Medicine, called De Physica, occupies 86-90; and 91-124, De auctorisibus, contains the books used for the teaching of the novices, perhaps, and perhaps for a school attached to the abbey. It is rather remarkable for the number of Latin poets, but does not essentially differ from such a list as we find at Christ Church, Canterbury, in our oldest catalogue (see pp. 8-12 in my Ancient Libraries of Canterbury, etc.). Perhaps the rarest item entered is the Latin Iliad, No. 115. Some other titles, as I have noted, are unknown to me.

Nos. 125 and 126 are rather irrelevant. Plenty of small psalters must have existed in the house for the daily use of its members. It may have been found useful to have a Gradual outside the church for reference, but I do not see much point in the entry.

WALTHAM ABBEY: CATALOGUE OF BOOKS.

From a Bible, xiiiith cent., in the possession of Messrs. Quaritch (Cat. of MSS., 1931, No. 7). The book has the inscription of ownership: "Liber ecclesie S. Crucis de Waltham quem qui fraudulenter alienauerit vel hunc titulum maliciose deleu(er)it anathema sit. Amen"; and the press-mark, xx(ii) ii, al. p.

The catalogue is on f. 156.
1. Biblioteca tota id est vetus testamentum et novum.
4. Ioannes glosatus.
5. Cantica canticorum glosata.
7. Matheus et Lucas gl.
10. Decretalia Gratiani.
14. Haimo super epistolas et evangelia per anni circulum.
15. Expositio epistolarum Pauli.
16. Beda super cantica.
17. Isidorus in pentateucum.
18. Ambrosius de officiis (= Cambr. Univ. Libr. Gg. i. 11).
20. Gemma ecclesie.
22. Pastoralis.
23. Registrum.
25. Isidori summum bonum.
   Isidorus minor de differentiis.
   Isidori sinonimia.
27. Damianus.
28. Boetius de trinitate.
   Beda de scematibus.
29. Liber sermonum.
30. Introitus psalmorum.
31. Super psalterium.
   Notule super Matheum et apocalypsim.
32. Epistola Clementis Iacobo (prefixed to the Decretals? or a
   copy of the Recognitions of Clement?).
33. Exceptiones de Hylario.
34. Codex Iustiniiani.
35. Summe codicis.
36. Institutiones.
37. Summa Institutionum et questiones.
   Pars digestorum in eodem volumine (interlined).
38. Arismetica et Musica (Boethius).
40. Seneca de causis. Seneca ad Lucilium et Exceptiones de eo
   et aliis libris ipsius.
41. Seneca de beneficis. Seneca de paupertate. Seneca de
   remediiis fortuitorum bonorum.
42. Tullius de amicitia. Tullius de senectute. Tullius de officiis.
    Tullius de paradoxis.
43. Frontinus de re militari.
44. Macrobius de saturnalibus.
45. Apuleius de deo Socratis.
46. Sic faciunt. cause rerum (unknown to me).
    De eodem et diverso.
    Moralium dogma (William of Conches).
47, 48. Duo Tullius de amicitia per se (above the line).
49. Rethorica prima et secunda et summa mag. Theodori.
50. Glosa vetus super Rhethoricam. De dialectica. In uno
    volumine.
53. Item idem libris simul.
54. Topica Aristotelis et liber elenchorum simul.
55. Item idem simul.
56. Analetica priora per se.
57. Commenta Boetii super Porphyrium et Predicamenta.
58. Super libros dialectice glosatura vetus et nova.
59. Summa elenchorum.
60. Sententia nominalium Parvi pontis (Adam de Petitpont) et
    Melu(n)dinensium (Robert of Melun).
  *De Grammatica.
61. Priscianus magnus.
63. Priscianus de constructionibus et glossa.
64. Isidorus ethimologiariurn.
65. Summa Petri Helie de Prisciano magno.
66. Donatus magnus.
67. Titan Magistri Rad(ulphi) cum questionibus dialectice et
    grammaticae. (Titan unknown to me).
68. Verba precepta (obscure).
69. Servius super Virgiliurn.
70. Servius de metris.
    Beda de arte metrica.
    Fulgentius.
71. Epistole Simachi.
72. Epistole Cenomannensis episcopi (i.e. Hildebert).
73. Epistole Ivonis Carnotensis.
74. Epistolae Marbodi.
75. Epistolae Innocentii pape.
76. In Iacrimas (= Alanus de planctu naturae).
77. Pars epistolae Ieronimi.
79. Martianus et glosa (Martianus Capella).
80. Astrologia Martianae et glosa.
81. Boetius et glosa.
82. Alius Boetius.
83. Philosophia magna Guillelmi de Conchis.
84. Compotus. Abaci noticia.
85. Terentius et glosa.
86. Iohanni cius.
87. Aphorismi.
88. Liber pulsuum.
89. Liber urinarum secundum Theophilum.
90. Microtegini Galeni.
91. Dietarius per se.
93. Horatius novus et glossa.
94. Juvenalis et Persius simul.
95. Item Juvenalis per se.
96. Lucanus et glosa.
97. Statii Thebaidos.
98. Salustii Catalina et Jugurta.
99. Eneis Virgilii per se.
100. Bucolica et Georgica simul.
101. Prudentius.
102. Ovidii metamorphoses.
103-5. Ovidius de fastis iij
106-8. Ovidius de arte amandi iij
109. Ovidii epistole.
110. Ovidius sine titulo (= Amores).
111. Ovidius de Ponto.
114. Prosper.
115. Homerulus qui et Pindarus (the Latin Iliad so called).
116. Phis(i)o logos (probably the metrical version by Theobald).
117-8. Maximiani ijo (Elegies of Maximianus, formerly known as Cornelius Gallus).
119. Avianus pictus (Fables of Avianus).
120. et alius.
121. Theodolus. Cato.
122-4. Donati ii j.
125. Parvum psalterium.
126. Graduale.

LELAND’S_notes_of_books_in_essex_monasteries: Collectanea, Vol. IV.

(p. 161) Wallet ex fundatione Haraldi.
Sententiae Roberti Pulli, S. Romanae ecclesiae presbyteri Cardinalis.
Gualteri Magalonensis de floribus Psalterii.
Vocabularius Alex. Necham de singulis libris bibliothecae.

(Inc.) Post haec de singulis libris bibliothecae.
Floriloquium philosophorum Ioannis Wallensis.

(Inc.) Cum enim debeat unus apes imitari.
Stephanus Cantuar: super Ecclesiasten, Tobiam, Judith, libros Macchabaeorum, Paralipomenon, Isaiam.
Aldelius de virginitate (= Lambeth 200?).
Aldelmi, Simphosii, Eusebi, Tautuni aenigmata.
Stephanus Cantuar: super duodecim prophetas.
Expositio Gulielmi Parvi super Cantica canticorum.
Bethramni (Ratramni) liber de eo quod Christus natus est de virgine.

(p. 162) Coggeshawe ex fundatione Stephani regis.
Vita Davidis regis Scotiae per Ailredum abbatem Rivallensem ad Henricum secundum.

(Inc.) Religiosus et pius rex David.
Stephanus Langton de poenitentia sub persona Magdalene.

(Inc.) Miserator et misericors.
Ioannes Godard de triplici modo computandi ad R. Abbatem de Coggeshawle.
(Inc.) Memini me ad suadelas.
Odo super 5 libros Moisis.

(Inc.) Operis subditi materia (= C.C.C.C. 54).
Fuit hic Odo theologus exacte eruditus.

**Colchester.**

Omnes fere Latini poetae.
Historia Normannica autore Dudone.
Cosmographia Ethici.
Paulus de Cassino historicus.

(p. 163) **Walden.**

Beda super Cantica cantorum.
Berengaudus super Apocalypsim.
Chronicon Petri de Hennam ab Engisto ad annum domini 1244m.
STUBBERS, NORTH OCKENDON.

By MISS I. M. RUSSELL.

The deeds relating to Stubbers date from 1334. At this time and until the end of the fifteenth century the land appears to have been held by yeoman farmers. A grant of 1336 refers to a messuage and 30 acres of land in "Wokindon septemfontium," and the later documents also pertain to small holdings.

The name is derived from William Stubber who lived on this land from 1438 to 1483. During this time he continued to acquire fields and crofts, and when he died was possessed of seven holdings. In his will these are described by the names of their late owners according to the general custom. Many names of William Stubber's neighbours, which appear in his documents, have also come down to us as place-names. Baldwins and Belhus, Gobyons, Bruyns and Heath Farm all bear the names of families who were his contemporaries. And the hamlet now called Corbets Tey was then known as Corbynstye, from the family of John Corbyn.

Although Stubber in his will mentions seven pieces of land, from other legacies it appears that his estate cannot have been large, and in proportion the legacies to the church seem to have been considerable. For instance, he bequeathed the then very large sum of 6l. 13s. 4d. "for a chaplain to say mass for my soul, with the souls of my dead friends for a whole year in the aforesaid church of North Wokynond"; he also bequeathed "to the high altar of the same church for forgotten tithes and oblations, one horse blakbay

---

1 This article is based on the deeds and other family papers belonging to Stubbers in the possession of Mr. Champion B. Russell. A box containing these documents, and others relating to properties in Essex and London, came to light at the lawyer's office in the summer of 1932. They were labelled "Papers never likely to be required," and date from the twelfth to the seventeenth century.

2 In North Ockendon, Aveley, Havering, South Ockendon and Upminster, respectively.

3 In Upminster.

4 There is a probate copy among the deeds. The first part, written in Latin, deals with Stubber's goods and was proved at Aveley church, 21 March, 1483. The second part relating to his lands is in English and is not endorsed.
coloured with a saddle and a bridle." Master John Dobynson, parson of North Wokkyndon, who left the parish that same year was the chief signatory of the will. To his wife Joan, Stubber left all his moveable goods in his house and all his standing crops. Also two cows and a little bull calf, and added for her at the end of the will, possibly by special request, "One grey horse, to whitt the forhorse, and two pigs," and four marks sterling. To his little son John he left 20s. To his executors for their trouble, 6s. 8d. each. To William Malle his little son, 4d. In the second part of his will Stubber orders his executors to sell his house and land, excepting two pieces of land in North Wokkyndon which he left to his wife. And again he made provision for his welfare in eternity. In the event of John his son, or Anne his daughter, dying without issue, these lands were to be sold and "5 marks of the first money receyved therof I woll that a prest have it to syng and sey divyne service for me and my fryndes the whiche ben past out of this world, and the residue of the money to be distributed and disposed to pouver chirches, high waies and othir warmes of charite, after the discresion of my seid executors as they thynke be most expedyent for my sowle and all Christens."

From Stubber, whose only relic is his name, the land passed to his executor, John Copynger, and from his family to Nicholas Davy and his son John. This John Davy appears to have farmed sheep, for when he died in 1524 he left four sheep each to his four young sons, and ten sheep to his executor; he also left for forgotten tithes, 12d. to the high altar of the village church, and "to the churchwardens for the stoke of Seyint Margaret that hath rested in my handes certayn yeres, 10s. in money and a pownde of waxe, or ells a cow for the said 10s. and for the pound of wexe, to be at theyre choyse wiche that theye will take." This "stoke" or stock must have been a fund to provide tapers to burn before the shrine of St. Margaret in the church.

The sons of John Davy were the last of the yeoman and husbandmen to farm at Stubbers. John Cathemayde, a merchant tailor of London, bought the place, and in the 26th year of Henry VIII sold it again to Robert Warren, another citizen and merchant tailor of London. The price was twenty pounds sterling for "that tenement called Stubbers with 60 acres of land." Robert Warren was evidently a rich merchant. He and his son Jasper owned property

---

1 A probate copy of John Davy's will is preserved with the Stubbers papers. It was proved at Romford, 26 Feb., 1524: "coram nobis Johanne Osbourne in legibus Baccallario officiali dominus archidiacorum Essex."
in London, and by them the estate about Stubbers was much augmented. In the reign of Elizabeth it included 6 messuages, 6 crofts, 8 gardens, 10 cow-yards, 6 barns, one dove-house, and altogether 355 acres of land. The house itself must now have been rebuilt. The Tudor walls at either end of the existing house show that it was as long as at the present day, although it appears to have been of two storeys instead of three. The timber-framed barn of five bays, which is still standing, is probably of a somewhat earlier date. There were three large walled gardens on the south side, and two walled-in yards on the north.

It was a grandson of Robert Warren, William Coys, who in his day made these gardens famous. Little was known of Coys as a gardener until Dr. Gunther discovered and published, in 1922, the papers of John Goodyer, the Botanist. The following notes are all taken from "Early British Botanists." In his papers Goodyer frequently acknowledges the assistance he had received from "Mr. William Coys often with very good cause remembered"; and many other botanists of the day visited the Stubbers garden. It was known to Gerard in 1597, and in 1604-5 was visited by Lobel, who illustrated Coys' most famous success in gardening, the flowering of the Yucca gloriosa at Stubbers, in July, 1604. Lobel also praised Coys' success with new kinds of primulas, and was interested in his experiments in the culture of yeast and his method of brewing with hops. He published later "The fullest and most precise directions in the English language for the brewing of the most agreeable and wholesome of all German and English Cerevisia or Beer . . . . received from the illustrious Mr. William Coys, the highly skilled Botanist."

John Parkinson also referred to "Mr. William Coys, a famous gentleman and a great lover of plants," and he and Coys both contributed largely to the collection of rare plants grown by Goodyer in Hampshire. Goodyer's first visit to Stubbers took place in 1617, and he returned to Hampshire with renewed enthusiasm and a list of new plants growing in the Stubbers garden, which Dr. Gunther describes as "the oldest known MS. list of an English garden, in which the plants are properly distinguished by their scientific names." Further visits were paid in 1621 and 1622 and on many other occasions seed of rare plants was received from Mr. Coys. In all, at least 324 plants were attributed to Coys in Goodyer's lists of garden plants.

Many of Goodyer's descriptions of plants end with acknowledgments to his "singular good friend." "I received seed thereof
from Mr. William Coys, often remembered." "Mr. William Coys received the seeds hereof from Lobell by the foresaid name."

"Boelius a low-countriey man gathered the seeds hereof in Boetica a part of Spaine, and imparted them to Mr. William Coys, a man very skilful in the knowledge of simples, who hath gotten plants thereof, and of infinite other strange herbes, and friendly gave me seeds herof, and of many other, Anno 1620." "The seedes of this Tabacco I receave Annō 1620 from my worthie friend, and most diligent observer and preserver of simples, Mr. William Coys of North-okington in Essex."

Describing the ivy-leaved toadflax, Goodyer wrote "I never saw this growinge but in the garden of my faithfull good friend Mr. William Coys and in my garden at Droxford of seedes receave from him in Anno 1618." Other botanists have noted that this plant grew originally on an "Old wall at Stubbers." The Jerusalem artichoke, that "wonderful increasinge" vegetable was first grown by Goodyer, and almost certainly by Coys, from two small roots received of Master Franqueville. A note of plants Goodyer received from Stubbers in 1622 includes:

"The greater aplies of love (Tomatoes).
Smaller aplies of love.
Flower gentle.
Duble Pansyes.
The marvells of Peru.
The square pease.
Flowers of ye sun with white seed.
    with black seed.
Trefoyle with a crimson bush."

And many others.

Of the buildings at Stubbers which date from Coys' time are parts of the present house and certain garden walls; the seventeenth-century outhouse, with its wide brick chimney, appears to be later. The lime avenue, however, may have been of his planting, as Repton called it a "most singular . . . work of former times." The ivy-leaved toadflax still grows profusely on the walls of its original home in England, and some curious plants come up occasionally about the garden.

William Coys died in March, 1627,¹ and was buried in North

---

¹ "Mr. William Coys of Stubbers was buried March 3rd, 1626" (1626/7).—North Ockendon Parish Register. His will was proved 2 April, 1627.
Ockendon church, with his wife who had died ten years earlier. His brass, which is now lost, bore this epitaph:

"And here's the worst that envious Death could doe
Let loose two soules that long'd to Heaven to goe."

Giles Coys, who succeeded his father, sold the property in 1642 for 2,000l., and it became the portion of Dionys Hale on her marriage to Sir Thomas Williamson. This Lady Dionys was a great benefactress of city churches after the Fire of London, and gave 4,000l. towards the rebuilding of the church of St. Dunstan in the East, by Sir Christopher Wren, and 2,620l. to the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral. This was the largest single contribution made.

By this time Stubbers had passed into other hands, and was owned by Sir Edmund Hoskyns and Sir Benjamin Wright of Cranham Hall, and then by the Merrick family. In 1689 it was bought by Sir William Russell, an alderman and sheriff of London. The Russells as well as the Hales had been parishioners of St. Dunstan in the East. Here, when William Russell was eighteen, Mr. Pepys had attended service with them, repairing afterward for wine and conversation with the charming Mrs. Russell, William's mother. Here, too, Pepys had attended the funeral of Robert Russell, William's father. "With the rest of the officers to Mr. Russell's burial," he wrote on 19 Jan., 1663, "where we had wine and rings and a great and good company of aldermen and the livery of the Skinners' Company. We went to St. Dunstan's in the East church, where a sermon, but I staid not."

After her husband's death Mrs. Russell had difficulties in carrying on his business. On 9 Dec., 1663, she presented Mrs. Pepys with a fine St. George, in alabaster, to adorn her closet, and the next day Pepys found himself "concerned for our not buying some tallow of her (which she bought on purpose yesterday most unadvisedly to her great losse upon confidence of putting it off to us)." Again, in February, 1664, he received from her "a case of very pretty knives with agate shafts." In this year Mrs. Russell married Sir George Waterman, a City dignitary.

William at the age of 21 was set up in business with a partner and 1,000l. of capital in a shop at the corner of Lombard Street. Here for many years he carried on a flourishing business in drapery wares. Flowered taffety, lutestring and bombasine, cured leathers

---

1 It consisted of two shields and an inscription. See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xii (n.s.), p. 299, where a rubbing of one of the shields (Coys Impressing Allen) is reproduced.
and cloth of gold are all recorded in his stock-taking. The first year on 2,000l. of stock they made, "By the Blessing of God," a profit of 677l. 3s. The second year the profit was nearly doubled.

"The first yeare being the Great Sickness 1665
The 2nd. the City of London burnt 1666." as William duly noted in his account book. His counters and presses were burnt, and he wrote off the loss at 40l.

In 1668-9 he set up in business by himself. Four years later he kept a coach and three horses and soon added a second coach. The list of his household plate grew longer. He was made alderman and sheriff of the City of London and on "the 20 October, 1679. His Majesty confer'd the Honr. of Knighthood upon mee and I paid the next morning 81l. 13s. 4d. for the fees." He was twice married and had seven children.

In 1689, the year of the Revolution, he bought Stubbers, where he carried out considerable alterations. The hall to-day is as Sir William left it. The painted panelling is inset with portraits of himself, his parents and grandparents. The arched entrances with their carved decoration lead to the two oak staircases of the same date; and here the portraits of his sons and daughters are hung in carved oval frames. The year he settled at Stubbers Sir William wrote, in the manner of the Age, a book of Advice to his son Will, then 17 years old and studying for the Bar. Sir William's maxims may throw some light on his own practice so there need be no apology for quoting a few of them here: "Let your expenses be not above half your income." "Let your love be guided by reason, not fancy; and as the charge & expenses are great & constant that accompany a wife ... an only child is commonly most advantageous; for she possesses not only all her parents' love, but all their estate." And with regard to the size of the house, he recommends "not above two chambers at most to spare; one for a friend, the other in case of sickness." This excellent homily was published in 1815 by John Russell, a great grandson, and was dedicated to "the father of every family of distinction in the Kingdom."

There is a legend of Sir William Russell which is partly confirmed by the Stubbers papers. The story goes that he was on friendly

---

1 William Russell's account book contains his annual stock-taking, with a statement of accounts of his business and personal estate for the years 1665 to 1677. On the last pages he kept notes of the births and deaths in his family, and it is probably for this reason that the book was preserved. It is written in his own hand and each page is headed "Laus Deo" and each yearly balance ends "Sol i Deo Gloria."
PLATE I.

Photo, by A. E. Smith, Farringdon Avenue, E.C. 4.

SIR WILLIAM RUSSELL, ob. 1705.

From his monument at St. Dunstan's in the East.
terms with King Charles II, to whom he lent large sums of money, and as Charles had a short memory where his debts were concerned, Russell who was a man of resource, approached Nell Gwynn, and offered her 100 guineas if she would extract the money from the King. Nell undertook the commission, but King Charles was quick to see from which quarter the wind blew. "Tell me, Nell," said he, "how much has he offered you?" "Just 100 guineas," replied Nell. "Well, I'll give you 200 to say no more about it."

It is possible that the honour of knighthood arrived in compensation. At all events there are in existence several bundles of bills on the Treasury for goods supplied to the navy in 1659 and 1660 before the King's Restoration. Russell had taken over these debts as a speculation some twelve years later and no doubt did his best to recover them. It seems unlikely that Charles with his own financial troubles would be moved to honour the signature of his predecessors, or to pay debts for such items as "ensigns with the arms of His Highness and the Commonwealth."

Sir William died and was buried in St. Dunstan's in the East, "after he had lived to the age of 62 years in constant communion with the Church of England and with the general reputation of a useful citizen, loyal subject and affectionate father & husband & a wise & good man, having seen a hopeful & flourishing posterity, went to his eternal rest the 10th day of June, 1705." The monument, designed in his lifetime by the Danish sculptor, Cibber, is a very fine portrait (Pl. I).

The house of Stubbers was again to undergo important alterations. In the second half of the eighteenth century it was much enlarged by Sir William's "hopeful & flourishing posterity." An extra storey was added and the north front was refaced, as were the principal outbuildings, in order to enhance the proportions of the buildings and to give an air of grandeur. The south side was built out and heightened to improve the dining room and drawing room, which were decorated in the Adam manner. The perfection of proportion and the delicacy of the decoration in these rooms give colour to the tradition that they were actually the work of Robert Adam.

The house was furnished with a good eighteenth-century library, with pictures, porcelain and cabinets. Mrs. Russell took painting lessons from John Russell, R.A., and several of his pictures were bought for the house at the sale after his death.

It was probably for the mistress of the house that a handsome dairy was built, contained in the new servants' hall wing; the vaulted
ceiling and finished Adam decoration have an elegance which suggest a feminine interest. The ladies of Stubbers kept for at least a century a MS. book of Recipes and Remedies, and the housekeeping was evidently on a large scale, for, as an old village clerk once observed to the present Mrs. Russell, "They were splash times."

Mr. Repton was commissioned to remove the walls of William Coys' gardens and to replace them with pastoral views and ha-ha's, with urns and Roman statues to give the classic touch. He advised that the lime avenue should remain, for "though Nature abhors a straight line," it inspired his veneration as the type of a Gothic cloister. A road passing beside the house was transported to a distance: a new walled vegetable garden was respectably concealed in a meadow beyond a large pond. The pigeon-house (Pl. II) apparently dates from about this period, and deserves notice since it is not recorded in Mr. Donald Smith's recent book, Pigeon Cotes and Dove Houses of Essex. The external measurement is 16 feet square, and it is built of brick to the height of 8 feet, above that it is lath and plaster. The upper storey is lined with wood and clay nesting boxes.

Stables and kennels on a grander scale were added to what was now a "mansion," and the three great grandsons of William Russell kept a famous pack of hounds. A newspaper cutting of 1790 describes the sport: "Among the different packs of hounds which have had remarkably good sport this season is to be enumerated Mr. Russell's, which has killed the last 15 without missing a single fox, and most of them after chases of two or three hours." N.B., in William Russell's handwriting, "Killed 18 foxes without missing a fox and concluded the season." The Essex Union had its origin in this pack.

The three brothers, William, John and Joseph, each in turn enjoyed the possession of Stubbers. William, the eldest, was a keen huntsman and especially fond of coursing hares on which subject he is said to have written a book. John was equally fond

---

1 It is impossible to do justice to this book in a footnote. It includes recipes for such things as "a good Pomatum," "sack posset," "Hog's Puddings," "Paste for Tarts." An ointment for Ricketts for a child, which should be "used at the new of the Moon till the moon is eleven or 12 days old." "The Lady Hewitt's Water," composed of 68 ingredients, chiefly herbs and spices, and including an item of "4 leaves of gold": the whole to be steeped in "sherry sack," and "the longer it is kept, the better it is." Also, "To Make Cock Water: take a running cock and pull him alive and then kill him ... a bottle of sack and 2 handfuls of pimpnernels ... a bottle of milk from a red cow ... drink 2 spoonsfuls at a time in the morning fasting ... given by the Lady Wright" (probably of Cranham). "To make a Plum Cake: 40 eggs, 3 quarts of cream, a pint of sack," and the rest to scale; followed on the next page, rather fortunately, by "surflet water," which begins with 3 quarts of Brandy. Etc., etc.
Plate II.

Photo by Mr. J. N. Russell

Pigeon-house at Stubbers, North Ockendon.
of the chase and kept on his brother's pack. Joseph preferred shooting to hunting. After his death in 1828, his widow, the Lady Elizabeth, only occasionally visited Stubbers; and Eliza, the widow of John Russell, had, in the words of her memorial, "enlarged the sphere of her usefulness on the death of her husband by removing to the South of Europe."

The estate passed from Joseph Russell to a young cousin on his mother's side, the eldest son of Champion Branfill of Upminster Hall. He took the name and arms of Russell.

The distance of 18 miles from London Stone which made Stubbers so convenient a residence for city merchants in the past, has now brought the outskirts of the town within sight of what still remains a secluded country house.
SOME IDENTIFICATIONS OF ESSEX PLACE-NAMES.

By P. H. REANEY, M.A., Ph.D.

VANGE.

Any addition to our knowledge of Saxon Essex is welcome and it has recently been suggested that two Anglo-Saxon charters formerly assigned to other counties really relate to Essex.

An almost contemporary copy of a charter of 963 in the British Museum relates to land et Fungge.¹ This was identified by Birch with Thong in Kent, an identification that cannot now be accepted. The place-name forms cannot be reconciled, the boundaries cannot be identified, and the grant is measured in hidæs and not in sultanæs as one would expect in a Kentish charter. Wallenberg suggests² that the place is really Vange, but so far no proof has been found. The land was bought by the Archbishop of Canterbury and granted by him to Christchurch, which does not necessarily mean that it was in Kent. But there is no evidence that Vange ever belonged to Christchurch. Nor can any single point in the bounds be identified in or near Vange. They are, however, of a type that would not be expected to survive and include two references to "fleets" which might possibly be identified as Vange Creek and Pitseahall Fleet.

HAM.

More definite and more satisfactory is the suggestion of Professor Ekwall³ that the charter of 958⁴ which Birch assigned to Ham in Wiltshire really refers to East Ham. This is a Winchester charter and Winchester Cathedral had land in the Wiltshire Ham at the time of Domesday Book. There is no record of Winchester holding land in East or West Ham, but it is possible that this was a private charter handed to the cathedral for safe custody. The land is granted not to Winchester, but to a comes Æthelstan.

The bounds contain a number of stream-names, as Stocfliot, Bædewyliæan, Trafesingmũða, and Hyle, which is known to be an

¹ Birch, Cartularium Saxonicum, 101.
² Kentish Place-names, pp. 290-2.
³ English River-names, p. 230.
⁴ Cartularium Saxonicum, 1037.
old name of the Roding. Both East and West Ham abound in
water-courses, whilst Ham in Wiltshire is on a hill-side, with
scarcely any streams near it. A careful examination of the bounds
shows that, whilst they cannot be traced in detail, they do include
both East and West Ham, which had not been divided in 958.
Stocflote is possibly Bow Creek and is definitely mentioned as
Stokeflete in 1276, when it is in Becontree Hundred. John de
Stocflete is mentioned in 1323 with William Gilbert of Westhamme
in close association with Fletesmouthe de Berkingge and he and
John Stokflete were assessed at West Ham in the Subsidy for 1320,\(^1\)
whilst Avicia de Stocflete held land in East Ham in 1244.\(^2\) One of
the points is on langan þorn, the place from which Stratford
Langthorn Abbey took its name. There is also a clear reference to
the two branches of the Roding in innan hile and lang ealdan hile.
The rest of the bounds are not clear, but East Ham Level, now
part of Barking, seems to be included in Ham, the bounds continuing
along the Roding.

**TO LEUERICHAES HYGE.**

Stisted was granted to Christchurch, Canterbury, by Wulfgyth in
her will, made probably in 1046, "for the sustenance of the monks
in the community, on condition that my sons Ælfketel and Ketel
may have the use of the estate for their lifetime." This grant was
confirmed by her son Ketel in his will which was made some time
between 1052 and 1066. He also bequeathed Coggeshall to his
brother Godric, and his estate at Frating according to an agreement
made between Earl Harold and Archbishop Stigand, whose thegn
he was.

After the bequest to Christchurch, Ketel continues: "and I grant
to the church the land which Wihtric had in his possession, and
Leofwine and Siric and Goding, to where the fence reaches to
Leofric's hedge" (so so geard goð to Leueriche hyge). This was
apparently in Stisted and was presumably a bequest to Stisted
church, especially as Wulfgyth follows her bequest to Christchurch
with one to the church at Stisted.\(^3\)

In the Cartulary of the Knights Hospitallers, under the heading
of Maplestead, is found a charter of Lambert de Kerleuilla granting
four acres of land in liuericheie or liuerechesheie. The heading

---

\(^1\) _Excheq. T. of R., For. Proc._, 12, m. 18d; 16, m. 11d: _Excheq. K.R. Subs._ 107/10.

\(^2\) _Essex Fines_, vol. 1, p. 148.

\(^3\) Rambie, _Codex Diplomaticus Aevi Saxonicui_, 782, 1895: Schram, "Some Early East
Anglian Wills," _Norfolk Arch._, vol. xxii, pp. 355 seq. Translations, from Whitelock, _Anglo-
Saxon Wills_, pp. 88, 89.
merely means that this was part of the estate of the commandery of Little Maplestead, not, necessarily, that it was in that parish. The fact that one of the witnesses was Richard de Spaine suggests that this was identical with the four acres of land mentioned in a charter of Roger de Clare “in the vill of Hortune in the parish of ffynchyngefeld in the field called leurichesheye,” which would be not far from Cornish Hall and Spain’s Hall in Finchingfield.

Probably early in the reign of Edward III, Roger de Othuluesho granted to Peter de Othuluesho, his brother, land abutting on the road leading from the hamlet of Bestham to the church of Gestingthorp, and, on the other hand, on the land of the hospital of Mapelerestede, and one acre of meadow in a meadow called Polmedwe, one head of which abutted super ripam and the other on a field called lynrehg. This was somewhere in Maplestead or Gestingthorpe, not far from Byham Hall, Odewell Farm, and Audley End. The names of the witnesses confirm this, including, as they do, those of Robert de Chelmesho, William de Iefeldewelle, and Richard de Cruce, whose names survive in Chelmshoe House, Leppingwells, and Crouch House.

It seems clear that there were three different places, two identical in origin and one very similar, none of which can be definitely identified. It may be suggested, however, that two of them may, perhaps, be found in Leafy Wood in Stisted and in Lurch Field in Finchingfield.

BERTUNA.

Among the estates mentioned by Ælfflæð, wife of Brihtnoth, in her will of c. 1002 are, in order, et Stanwægæn, et Byrætune, and et Læxadynæ. Two of these, Stanway and Lexden, are easily identified, but Byrætune has not yet been run to earth. The three places are more than once mentioned together in one of the Waltham Cartularies and two fourteenth-century entries in the Leger Book of St. John’s Abbey, Colchester, enable us to locate Byrætune, as we might expect, on the borders of Stanway and Lexden. On 14 September, 1357, at an enquiry before Robert de Tey, Thomas Bastard, and others, fourteen of the better informed of the inhabitants stated that the manor of Stanway included all the park called Parkfeld, Cherchefeld, Thrifty acre, Le Conynger, and great and little bertoun. In 1375, Shrubbe [Shrub End,

1 B.M., Cott. MS., Nero B vii. ff. 330, 339.
2 Ibid., f. 436.
3 Birch, Cartularium Saxonicum, 1289.
Colchester] contained 160 acres, *Byrton Wodde* 50 acres, and *Olyveres Wood* [Oliver's Thicks, Stanway] 52 acres.¹

This is probably the place *Bertuna* held in the time of Edward the Confessor as a manor and as half a hide. At the time of the Domesday Survey, it was part of the land of Roger the Marshal. It is entered under the heading of Barstable Hundred, but Notley, which is in Witham Hundred, is also included.²

William de Havulla granted to the Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, two-thirds of his tithes in Takelee and Bertona and it was probably this grant that was confirmed by Roger, Bishop of London, in 1237, the place mentioned here, however, being Stanway and not Berton.³ References to the lands of the Abbot of Waltham in Bertona are more numerous and part, at least, had come to him from Geoffrey de Havuill.⁴

The exact site and extent of *Bertuna* cannot be determined. It was apparently of some size, for it was divided into Great and Little. The possessions of Waltham are now represented by Abbot's Farm in the north of Stanway, whilst Shrub End and Olivers are farther east and south, near the boundary of Berechurch. *Berton* is not likely to have included the whole of this area, but was probably the more easterly portion. It may not be without significance that, whilst Ælfhæð left land in Stanway, Berton and Lexden, her sister, Æthelflæd, had an estate in Donyland.⁵ Berechurch was formerly West Donyland, and is sometimes called simply *Bere*.⁶ The first element in both Berechurch and Berton is probably identical with the simple Bere, which was thus, perhaps, the name of a district in which there was both a tun and a church.

The following is a brief summary of the references noted:

Grant by William son of Ralph de Havilla, to Edric son of Wilfwin le Palmer, of land in Berton (described). Witnesses include Marcien de Stanweia and Alexander de Broch. Twelfth century. *(Auct. Deeds*, vol. iii, A 5825.)

Grant by William son of William de Havilla, of same land in Berton to same Edric. Witnesses include Roger de Copeford (who had land in Stanway in 1235: *Essex Fines*, vol. i, p. 97). Twelfth century. *(Ibid., A 5829.)*

¹ Nos. 1066, 1074a. I am indebted to Alderman W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., for extracting the details.
² *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i, p. 58b.
⁴ *B.M., Harl. MS. 4800, f. 98d.
⁵ Birch, *Cartularium Saxonicum*, 1288.
Release by Roger son of Simon Edric, to Waltham, of all right in lands in Berthon (as above), which Edric son of Wulfwin le Palmer held of William de Havile. Witnesses include Walter de Bolebeck (who had land in Copford). Temp. Henry III. (Ibid., A. 5830.)

William son of Ralph de Hauull’ grants to Geoffrey his son all his land of Berton, Bodesgierd in Lexden, and land in Colchester. Confirmation of William his son of the same. (Harl. MS., 4809, f. 87.)

Grant by William son of William de Hauuill’ to Geoffrey his brother of same land in Berton, etc.

Geoffrey de Sakeuill quitclaims same land (save Bodesgierd) to Geoffrey de Hauuill. (Ibid., f. 87d.)

John fitz Thomas grants to Waltham annual rent of 4d. from land of Berton formerly of Geoffrey de Hauuill.

John de Colesestrie and Julian his wife; grant to Elyas son and heir of Richard Geywode. (Ibid., f. 88.)

Same Elyas grants to Waltham, land in Lexden formerly of fief of Geoffrey de Hauuill. (Ibid., f. 88d.)

Wilfric fiullo grants to Simon son of Alexander de Broce, Watfeld in Lexden, near Wildenheim, in Huffeld and Loupistell. (Ibid., f. 89.)

Grant by Astelmuus de Broc son of Simon de Borce of Lexden, to Waltham, of two crofts in Lexden, one abutting on the king’s highway from Newebregg’ to Colchester, the other between the land of the canons and that of Ralph Oliuer (a witness).

Grant to Waltham by William son of Alexander Godfalawe of Stanway (v. 1235 Essex Fines, vol. i, p. 97), of all his land in Stanway in croft called Huffeld between land of Robert Tyel and that of Maurice le Gauelere, abutting on high road to Colchester, and one croft at Northlane, and 12 acres formerly William Bastard’s. (Ibid., f. 89d.)

Grant to Waltham by Simon le Newman son of Ralph de Lexinden, of Bodefan near land of John de Burgro, Hegesfeld, Watfeld, and Huspightel, in Lexden. Witnesses include William Bastard. (Ibid., f. 90.)

Two grants to Waltham by Simon le Newman of Lexden, of land in Lexden and one acre between land of John de Burgro and Ralph Oliuer. (Ibid., f. 90d.)

Simon le Newman grants all his land in Lexden to Waltham.

Grant to Waltham by Roger son of Morice le Ventusesstro, of land in Stanway near the road from Colne to Colchester and land of Richard de Pandfeld. (Ibid., f. 91.)
John de la Hule son of Walter de Hule grants to Waltham land in Stanway.

Simon le Newman grants Waltham land in Lexden. (Ibid. f. 91d.)

Roger son of Simon Eadrich of Parva Stanwey grants to Waltham, le Brach, le Bredenbrom, and Buttesland in Parva Stanwey.

Sarra wife of William Bastard grants 12 acres in minor Stanwey to Waltham. (Ibid., f. 92.)

John Engaine grants to Waltham tenement of Richard fitz Peter of his fee in minori Stanwey.

Richard son of Peter de Tyrinton grants to Waltham, 12 acres of land of gift of William Bastard and Sarra daughter of Roger de Copeford, his wife, and one acre of arable of gift of William Peytoun of Teye near Elp’ford [Stanway Bridge] and house of Walter Quintyn. Hubert de Botingham is a witness. Maurice son of William Bastard mentioned. (Ibid., f. 92d.)

Grant to Waltham by William and Sarra Bastard of 12 acres near Elp’ford. (Ibid., f. 93.)

Grant of Sarra daughter of Roger de Copeford of same to Waltham. (Ibid. f. 98d.)

Richard son of Peter de Tyrinton grants to Waltham, 12 acres of gift of William and Sarra Bastard. (Ibid., f. 94d.)

John de Burgo grants to Waltham, 3 acres and common of pasture in Stanway, land in Lexden and Stanway, and pasture for 120 sheep in Wyldenhey and Stanweyhath.

Ernald de la Mote grants to Waltham 16 acres of land and 20d. annual rent from Crekesland near the road from Schingledercrouch to Newebregg. (Ibid., f. 95.)

Henry Gerard and Ymayne his wife grant to Waltham land which Edrich le Palmer and Cristina his wife once held in Berton and Lexden.

Confirmation by John de Burgo son of Sir John de Burgo, of Creikesland. Simon de la Mote, witness. (Ibid., f. 95d.)

John le Palmer of Lexden grants to Waltham pasture in Lexden called Bodeffen.

Grant to Waltham by Simon le Neuman of Lexden.

Grant to Waltham by Walter son of John Bolebeke of Copford, of land in Stubbing, Oueslya, and Ouerestland. (Ibid., f. 96.)

Imania widow of Henry Gerard, John and Joan their children, grant to Waltham, longebrach’ and Sortebrach’ in vills of Berton, Parva Stanweye, and Lexden.

Wilfric ffullo son of Arnulph grants to Waltham a messuage in Lexden. (Ibid., f. 97.)
William de Hauilla grants to Ailward del Broke land in Lexden called Bodesland.

Richard Crauel grants to Richard Geywode, clerk, of Hauedstrate, land in Heyfeld from Crokeffeld to farnfeld next the grove Wlfric once held under the wood of flulewod. (Ibid., f. 97d.)

Agreement between Wlfric fitz Arnold and Matilda daughter of Simon fitz Isel and Folko Gardiner of Colchester regarding same land. (Ibid., f. 98.)

Geoffrey de Hauuill grants to Waltham all his land of Berton, Lexden, and Colchester. (Ibid., f. 98d.)

Geoffrey son of William de Hauuill (Elizabeth his first wife, Joan his second), grants to Waltham all his land of Takeley, Berton, Lexden, and Bodesgerd which Simon fitz Ailward held, and all the land in Colchester which William Kyng held. (Ibid., f. 109d.)

ALREFORDA.

This hitherto unidentified place, which is mentioned in Domesday Book under Hinckford Hundred, is now known as Alderford Hall and Mill in Sible Hedingham. In 1262 Geoffrey son of Daniel de Alreford granted to Simon de Oddewelle and Margerie his wife, all the services which Robert and Geoffrey fitz Lieve owed him annually from two and a half acres of land they held of him in Heingeham Sibyle. In another charter of the same date, relating to land near Crouch Green in Sible Hedingham, the land granted lay super ripam de Alreford in hengham Sibile [the Colne] and sup' alnetum Rogeri Appelgar, near Roger Applegar's alder-grove. There was also a place melcroft, so that the mill was standing in 1262. Further conclusive evidence is found in the Sible Hedingham Court Rolls for 1530 in the mention of Alderforde strete alias Aldermanstrete and in the reference in 1585 to Alderford Myll.

SMALTUNA.

Another unidentified Domesday place, Smaliuna, is no longer on the map, but was in Castle Hedingham. John de Flatherwyk and Isabella his wife, daughter of Geoffrey le Rus, granted to Roger de Othuluesho, clerk, all the service of Walter le Heyward of Hengham castri and the tenement he held of them in the same town of hengham in the hamlet of Smaltonce. The date is probably about

2 B.M., Cott. MS., Nero E vi, f. 290d.
3 Ibid., f. 342.
the middle of the thirteenth century, for among the witnesses were Adam Gravassall and William le Bloy, whose names survive respectively in Grave's Hall and Bloy's Hall in Sible Hedingham, where they held land in 1253 and 1248 respectively.¹

**Stantmere.**

*Stantmere and Winthill* (possibly Crays Hill in Ramsden Crays) are mentioned under Barstable Hundred in Domesday Book.² In 1218 and 1222, Simon de Merc held two knights' fees in Dunmow, Runwell, *Stanemere*, Rodewikesbroc juxta Plessetum, and Banstede.³ John de Merk had land in Ramsden in 1266.⁴ John de Stanmere of Estramesden quitclaimed 22s. 6d. annual rent to Waltham Abbey, 7s. 6d. each from Stephen Stanmere, John de Barenthon, and Ida Dores.⁵ East Ramsden is now Ramsden Bellhouse, which was also once called Ramsden Barenton, from Nicholas de Barenton who married Alice daughter of Richard de Belhus. The name of Ida Dores probably survives in Doeshill in Ramsden Bellhouse. *Stantmere*, a name long lost, was thus almost certainly in Ramsden Bellhouse. Other references are of no help in identifying the place. Two charters in one of the Waltham Cartularies relate to grants of 30s. rent in *Stanmere* from land formerly held by Ralph de Stanmere. In one the grant is made by Richard fitz Ralph to William his brother, and in the other by Ralph fitz Peter to William his son, Andrew de Stanmere was a party to a fine relating to land in South Weald and Doddinghurst in 1310.⁶

**Horstedafort.**

*Horstedafort* is mentioned under Hinchford Hundred in Domesday Book and was hesitatingly connected by the late Dr. Round with Herkstead Hall on the western edge of the hundred. He pointed out, however, that this was not near a ford and suggested that it might be one of the fords through the Colne or the Blackwater.⁷ Only one other reference to this name has been noted, in 1248, when the vill of Horstedeford was apparently not a great distance from Stistted. William de Horstedeford was apparently engaged in a suit with

---

¹ *Essex Fines*, vol. i, p. 197; *Assize Roll*, 231, m. 27.
⁴ *Essex Fines*, vol. i, p. 232.
Gilbert le Draper of Stisted. 1 Godfrey de Horstedeford had land in Bocking in 1285. 2 The district in the neighbourhood of the ford was called simply Horsted, 3 which was part of the manor of Dunmow and is mentioned as Hamondeshorsted 4 in the Ministers' Accounts for 1491, as Homond Horsted, Mottes Horsted alias Peders Horsted, and grathorsted in those for 1545, as Lovedays Horsted in the Great Dunmow Court Rolls for 1547, 5 as Little Horsteads otherwise Pydler Horsted in 1569, and as Horsted and Littel Horsted in 1577. 6 In the Patent Rolls for 1548, a messuage called Horstedes and lands in Felsted are stated to have belonged to the late chantry of Stebbing. This, no doubt, owed its name to a family that took its surname from Horsted. In 1594 the wife of John de Horsted was drowned at Felsted, 7 where John de Horsted held one-eighth of a knight's fee in 1303, 8 and Walter Horsted was assessed in the subsidy for the poll tax in 1381. Horstedefort must have been the ford where the Stane Street crosses Stebbing Brook, now known as Stebbingford Bridge. It is on the boundary between Little Dunmow, Felsted, and Stebbing, and that between the Hundreds of Dunmow and Hinckford, and not far from Horstages in Felsted which represents the earlier Horstedes and is a manorial name derived from that of John de Horsted.

**Liffildewella and Leppingwells.**

The small holding of Liffildewella is entered in Domesday Book under the half-hundred of Clavering, but there is evidently some error as it includes also Mappesteda (Little Maplestead), Haines (Henny), and Lamers (Lamarsh). 9 It seems possible, therefore, that it was in Hinckford Hundred. Three other references to the place have been noted, but none gives any definite clue to its site. About 1210, William son of Alured de Wicham granted to Colne Priory in frankalmoigne 4d. annual rent from his land of Leftesdewelle called Randules hamstal, 10 whilst in 1285, Henry fitz Hugh

---

1 Assize Roll 222, m. 7d.  
2 Ibid., 223, m. 15; Essex Fines, vol. ii, p. 46.  
3 1422, P.R.O., Ministers' Accounts, Duc. of Lancs., 42,820. Horsted (Essex Fines, vol. i, p. 49) is wrongly indexed as Halstead instead of Horstead (Norfolk).  
4 P.R.O., Ministers' Accounts, Hen. VII, 140.  
5 Ibid., Hen. VIII, 777.  
6 P.R.O., Court Rolls, Gen. Ser., 171/85.  
8 Assize Roll 222, m. 44.  
11 Cal. Bodleian Charters, p. 93.
and Alice his wife complained of an encroachment by Nicholas de Cruce and others on their tenement in Gestingthorpe and Leffeldewell or leffedewell. ¹ This suggests that the place was not far from Gestingthorpe, in Hinckford Hundred. The late Mr. R. C. Fowler has suggested that we should look for it on the borders of Bulmer and Gestingthorpe.² Its exact site cannot yet be determined, but it must be connected with Leppingwells in Little Maplestead, which is not far from the borders of Gestingthorpe and Pebmarsh, was once part of the manor of Pooley in Pebmarsh, and undoubtedly owes its name to a family which came from Liffildewella. This may well have been originally the name of a stream, possibly that which flows to Spoon’s Hall in Pebmarsh, passing near Levit’s Corner, which may well be a survival of Liffildewella. The Prior of Colne had land in both Maplestead and Pebmarsh in 1291,³ whilst in 1258 Avicia de Leffedeswell is mentioned with Hugh Spon and Benedict Geron (whose name survives in Garland’s Farm, Pebmarsh) as having a tenement which may have been in either Pebmarsh or Gestingthorpe.⁴

William de Leffeldewelle was one of the jurors at the Forest court at Chelmsford in 1291 and was evidently from Hinckford Hundred.⁵ In the first half of the fourteenth century, he and others of the family were closely concerned with the possessions of the Knights Hospitallers in Gestingthorpe and Little Maplestead. There were two men of this name who witnessed a number of charters between 1302 and 1354.⁶ One was the son of Hugh de Leffledewelle who was taxed at Gestingthorpe in 1327 and witnessed two grants to Richard de Othuluesho, one dated 1329, and the other undated.⁷ The other was the son of Ralph and had a daughter, Galiene. Alicia ad Nemus, daughter of William fitz Reyner, granted two acres in Gestingthorpe abutting on the land of William fitz John to the Knights Hospitallers on condition that they paid 8d. annually to her and her heirs, and 1s. 2d. per annum to Galiene.⁸ Robert de Leffeldewell witnessed a deed of 1324. He was vicar of Gestingthorpe in 1344, in which year he was granted

¹ Assize Roll 242, m. 2d ; 243, m. 3.
³ Dugdale, Monasticon, vol. iv, p. 102b; Taxatio Ecclesiastica, p. 185.
⁶ B.M., Cott. MS. Nero E vi, ff. 437, 457d, 442, 443d, 444, 449, 449d.
⁷ Ibid., ff. 405d, 415d, 422d.
⁸ Ibid., ff. 429d, 421.
by Richard de Othuluesho one messuage, etc., in Gestingthorpe near the road from Halstead to Clare and that from Othelesho-crouch [Crouch House] to Sudbury. John was assessed in the subsidy of 1327 at Bulmer and Richard Leffendewelle had land at Foxearth in 1357. In a Pebmarsh rental of 1508, we find mention of William Leffingwell and Alice Leppingwell and of land "once of Simon Leffingwell in Maplested parva between the king's highway from Sudbury to Halstead and the land of William Bery once Gedges [Gage's Farm] called Macres and land called —— Mellemont Lande abutting on Redinge." From a survey of the Honour of Clare, we learn that, in 1561, Leffingwelles in Little Maplested included Blackes and Quene acre and was held by Thomas Sexten. Symon Leffingwell had held a messuage near the "woode of Hospital called the Hoo" and land "nowe in the handes of Deane" [Dean's Hall], whilst under Pebmarsh, we learn that Roger Leffingwell had formerly held a garden and two crofts of land in Little Maplestead. In 1592 Alice Leppingwell held four acres of arable, six acres of meadow, and fourteen acres of wood of the manor of Pooley. We have here, undoubtedly, what is now known as Leppingwells. It extended into Pebmarsh, which seems to confirm the suggested identification of Liffildewell with Levit's Corner. The name of Alice Leppingwell is apparently a late sixteenth-century variation of Leffingwell, which derives from the Leffeldwelles or Leffendwelles of the early fourteenth century. In an Elizabethan collection of extracts from the Court Rolls of the Honour of Clare, Leffingwells is stated in 1578 to have been previously held by the widow and daughter of Thomas Sextyne. In 1336 it was held by Robert de Leffingwell, who, as we have seen, was vicar of Gestingthorpe in 1344 when he was called Leffeldewelle. This is entered under Gestingthorpe, but a marginal entry reads "de his vide in Maplested." This entry is practically repeated under the heading of Maplestead, where the land is said to be held of the manor of Byham Hall (Byamham). Under Pebmarsh, in 1336, "quidam

1 B.M., Cott. MS. Nero E vi, ff. 438, 438d.
3 P.R.O., Rentals and Surveys, Du. of Lancs., 3/17.
4 Redinge has been written here and then crossed out.
5 P.R.O., Rentals and Surveys, Du. of Lancs., 3/1, ff. 30, 31, 36d, 66, 78.
6 P.R.O., Court Rolls, Du. of Lancs., 123/1659, p. 34d.
Leffingwell" is stated to have held 140 acres, of which 16 acres were wood, of the manor of Pooley Hall.¹

The Earls Colne Court Rolls from 1524 to 1539² are partly decayed and almost illegible in places. In 1537, lepyngwood has been crossed out and followed by leffingwell, which occurs once before, but I am not at all certain whether it is the name of a person or of a place. In the deleted word, the p and woode seem clear. In 1539, the name of John lepyngwell occurs. If the first references are to places, Liffildewella was in Earls Colne. The only possible previous connection with the parish was the grant of Alured de Wicham to Colne Priory, and it does not follow that he gave land in Earls Colne. It may well have been nearer Wickham St. Paul, from which he presumably took his name. In any case, we have here earlier evidence of the change from Leffingwell to Leffingwell. In 1585, Lepingwelles is mentioned in connection with Halstead and Gosfield³ and may refer to Little Maplestead. There is also a Lippingwell's Farm in Castle Hedingham.

**Lutwode.**

Luttewode is first mentioned in 1207, when Felicia widow of Simon de Gueres claimed dower from a free tenement in Mashbury and Lutewode.⁴ In 1232 Ralph de Neweland granted a yearly rent in Lutewod to William Fitz John,⁵ and between 1217 and 1222 we have four references to land of Ralph de la Neweland in Neweland [Newland Hall in Roxwell] and Luttewod, Lutewido, or Lucewndo.⁶ This was held of the Honour of Bolognè, as was Mashbury,⁷ and in 1456 we find a definite statement that the hamlet de lutwode was in Mashbury.⁸

**Derlegh.**

In the British Museum are a number of deeds relating to the vill of Derlegh.⁹ The second is a charter of Eustace de Pilekoe (who

---

¹ John and Thomas Leffyngewel who entered a plea of debt against Robert Welche and Richard Tyler respectively at a court of the Honour of Stambourne in 1589 were probably members of the same family (P.R.O., Court Rolls, Du. of Lancs., 116[1890]).
² P.R.O., Court Rolls, Gen. Ser., 71/50.
³ P.R.O., Rentals and Surveys, Du. of Lancs., 2/41.
⁵ Ibid., vol. i, p. 82.
⁷ Ibid., vol. i, p. 238.
⁸ P.R.O., Ministers' Accounts, Du. of Lancs., 43/829.
⁹ Add. Charters, 58423-58487.
is a witness to the first), endorsed de terra gerlon et de Mistley, which relates to the land of Ralph de Gerlande in Dikeleg [Dickley Hall] in Mistley. This was held by Robert Gernon in 1086. In four of these deeds,\(^1\) of the reigns of Henry III and Edward I, Dyrl', Derlegh, or Dirleg' is definitely stated to be in the parish of Little Bromley. It appears to have been divided, for we have reference to Dyrl' "of the fee of the prior of St. Botolph" and "of the fee of Richard de Braham." The latter is now represented by Braham Hall and extended into Great Bromley, Mistley, and Lawford.\(^2\)

Among the field-names mentioned are Wilmotteslond, Kebblesmdace, and Kebbleslond. The latter is so called from Saloman Kebbel of Derlee who had land in Little Bromley in 1263,\(^3\) and is probably identical with Keeble Field in Ardleigh. In the reign of Henry VIII, the Prior of St. Botolph's had land in Bromley, Tendring, Little Bentley, Elmstead, and Greenstead, including Wilmottes, surviving as Willmotts, a field in Great Bromley, Pikardes, probably Pyecat's Farm in Elmstead, and Cattes, which is said to be in Elmstead.\(^4\) In Waller's list of field-names, there is a Cats Green Field in both Ardleigh and Little Bromley, whilst there is still a Cattsgreen Farm in Little Bromley, in a corner of the parish near Great Bromley, Ardleigh, and Lawford. St. Botolph's Priory also held land of Martell's Hall in Ardleigh which extended into Elmstead.\(^5\)

In Domesday Book there are two entries, Derleia and Dereleia, both of which were formerly identified with Ardleigh. The present writer has previously suggested that Dereleia was in Elmstead and is now represented by Dilly Grove.\(^6\) There is no strong argument in favour of equating Derleia with Ardleigh. It was held of Ranulph by Roger, who also held Brumlea, identified by Dr. Round as Braham Hall, so that Derleia, which also stretched into the soke of Lawford, cannot be an earlier name for Braham Hall. But Derleghe was undoubtedly somewhere near this and included also part of the land of St. Botolph's Priory, and it seems as if these two parts might correspond to the repetition of Derleia and Dereleia in Domesday Book. If the statement that Derleghe was in Little Bromley is to be interpreted literally, it cannot be identical with

---
\(^1\) Nos. SS426-8, SS431.
\(^3\) Essex Fines, vol. i, p. 286.
\(^4\) P.R.O., Ministers' Accounts, Hen. VIII, 898.
Dilly Grove, though the derivation as a name is possible. But the place seems to have included part of Mistley, and Great and Little Bromley, as well, possibly, as part of Ardleigh and Elmstead.

**STONE BY GODYE ESTRE.**

In 1236 a composition was made between the prior and convent of Bermondsey and the rector of Good Easter concerning tithes in *la Stane in God Ester.*\(^1\) In the same year Gervase de Aldermannebury held of Alice de Bolebek half a carucate in *la Stane.*\(^2\) His son, Alan Fitz Gervase, held one-quarter of a knight's fee in *Stane of John de (sic) Waleys and Margery his wife in 1252.*\(^3\) There is nothing to show that this was in Good Easter, but it is extremely probable that this is the same quarter-of-a-knight’s fee held by John Lovel in *Stane* in 1303, which was in other (unnamed) hands in 1346, and was held by William Serene in 1428.\(^4\) This was in Dunmow Hundred, and is mentioned after Mashbury and before High Roding. In 1346 the jurors declared there was no such vill in the hundred, and, apart from the 1428 reference, which is largely a repetition of this, and two to a chantry of this name in Writtle, no further mention of the place has been noted. The name apparently disappeared in the first half of the fourteenth century, and we suggest that, in all probability, it is now represented by Newarks or Newlands Fee in Good Easter.

Our chief difficulty is to connect the various holders of *Stane.* Various threads all seem to point in the same direction, but none is complete. No other evidence of a Bolebek holding in Good Easter is known. We are uncertain exactly how John Lovel acquired the estate or how it passed to the Skreens. We have, so far, no actual proof of any connection between the two modern alternatives. John de Newerkes paid taxes in Good Easter in 1327\(^5\) and John de Neulond arraigned an assize of novel disseisin against John Lovel in 1303 for a tenement in *Stane.*\(^6\) There can be little doubt that here we have the origin of the name "Newarks or Newland's Fee."

In 1289, John de Middelton and Agnes his wife, released to Adam de Kyngeshemede and Lucy his wife, all their right (saving a stated rent) in a quarter-of-a-knight's fee in *Stone by Godye Estre.* Agnes was the widow of Humphrey de Dun and part of her dower

---

4. *Feudal Aids,* vol. ii, pp. 152, 175, 221.
was in Great and Little Kimble (Bucks). Humphrey held a knight’s fee in Kimble in 1235-6, and in 1243-4 Alice de Bolebek held half-a-fee of him in Little Kimble, where Humphrey also held half-a-fee of Ralf Russell. In 1297, Adam de Kyngesham or Kyngeshemede and his parcers held the manor of Kimble of Robert Russell, and Adam had a wood in Little Kimble. In 1303 Adam held one fee in Little Kimble of William Russell, which he no longer held in 1346, when it was divided, one-half fee being held of Edmund Russell by Joan Bolebek, abbess of Missenden, and others.

According to Morant, Alice de Bolebec, daughter of Hugh, son of Margery de Montfitchet, who had married Hugh de Bolebec, enfeoffed Giles de Barinton of her share of the Montfitchet inheritance, and he enfeoffed Robert Burnel, bishop of Bath and Wells. No mention of the bishop in connection with Good Easter has been noted, but Adam de Kyngeshemede acted as his representative in transactions relating to land in East Ham (part of the Montfitchet inheritance) and Little Waltham. The chief of the extensive possessions of Robert Burnel lay in Shropshire where Acton Burnell still preserves the family name, and the manor of Kyngeshemede, from which Adam derived his name, is in the same county. We also find another member of the family, Master William Burnel, holding land in Upton (Bucks) in 1303 jointly with Simon de Kyngesham (probably a kinsman of Adam).

In 1308, Reginald Herlisun acquired a messuage, etc., in Good Easter and Newland in Roxwell of John Lovel of Titchmarsh, and, in 1310, a rent of six marks in Good Easter of Adam de Kyngeshemede. This was, no doubt, part of the land in Stane in dispute between John Lovel and John de Neulond in 1303 and part of the quarter-of-a-fee which passed ultimately to William Serene. We find John Luvel connected with Newland in Roxwell as early as 1272, when William de Thorp brought suits against John de la Neuwelaunde and Robert de Ware concerning land in la Neuwelaunde, and Robert called on John Luvel to act as his warranty.

---

1 *Essex Fines*, vol. ii, p. 66. The surname is printed Middelon.
3 *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, vol. iii, No. 400, p. 268; No. 439, p. 357.
4 *Feudal Aids*, vol. i, pp. 96, 122.
6 *Essex Fines*, vol. ii, pp. 50, 59.
7 *Feudal Aids*, vol. i, pp. 97, 122.
10 *Assize Roll* 288, m. 25d.
In 1285, too, John Lovel sued John de Neulonde and Richard and John his sons for carrying off cattle and goods of his to the value of 100s. from his land at Newelonde. It seems clear, therefore, that Staney was in that part of Good Easter bordering on Roxwell, i.e., it included the modern Great and Little Newarks in Good Easter.

This is also on the borders of Mashbury, which was a hamlet of Good Easter and extended into Chelmsford Hundred. Both Good Easter and Mashbury were appropriated to the College of St. Martin le Grand. The four prebends of Paslowes, Imbers, Fawkeners, and Bowers in Good Easter were reckoned as distinct manors and were afterwards divided into two others named Newarks or Newland's Fee and Wares. The new prebend of Newland was founded for two canons about 1240 and was formed of property in Good Easter. In 1491 Newarks is mentioned as the manor of Godestrete (sic) voc. Newerk and Godestre voc. Newerk, when it included part of Mashbury Hall.

The possessions of the Dean and Chapter of St. Martin le Grand extended into Roxwell, for in 1285 they brought a suit against John de Neulande regarding land in la Newlaund and Margaret Roding. They were also concerned in a dispute with the House of the Holy Spirit at Writtle relating to tithes in Writtle (which formerly included Roxwell), which was settled and confirmed in 1203 by Pope Innocent III. There was a chantry in the church of Writtle called le Stane, the revenue for which, in 1548, came from a messuage called le Stane tenement in Writtle parish. In 1549, land called the Oide Stane and other lands in Writtle and Roxwell were in the tenure of Robert Crushe, an ancestor of Thomas Crush, owner of Dukes in Roxwell in 1686. This was also part of the Skreen estate.

In 1412, William Skrene held lands in Writtle and the hamlet of Roxwell called Skrenes, worth 20s., and also lands in Good Easter and High Easter called Dowks and Ferichards, worth 20l. Dowks

1 Assize Roll 243, m. 24d.
4 P.R.O., Ministers' Accounts, Hen. VII, 140.
5 Assize Roll, 245, m. 25d.
8 Ibid., vol. ii, p. 366.
must be Dukes in Roxwell, although it is here placed in the Easters. Ferichards is an otherwise unknown name, unless it is an error for Pritchards in Good Easter, north of Mounteneys and west of Great Newarks. In 1420, he held half-a-fee (or less) in Good Easter, Mashbury, and High Easter. 1 In 1428, as we have seen, he held a quarter-fee in Stane formerly held by John Lovel. In 1438, John Skrene granted to William Paston, John Siferiby, Thomas Skrene, and John Lee, all his right and possessions in the manors of Roxwell Hall, Mounteneshe [Mounteneys], and Dukes, in the vills, hamlets, and parishes of Writtle, Shellow, Willingale, Good Easter, High Easter, Berners Roding, Chignall, and Mashbury. 2 In 1459, Alice Stranunge, widow of William Skrene, died holding the manors of Roxwell, Mounteneys, Dukes, and Wares, the latter being held of the Dean of St. Martin le Grand. 3 John Skrene, her grandson, died in 1474 holding Skrenes, Dukes, Mounteneys, Wares, and Roxwell. 4

Good Easter and Mashbury, as part of the possessions of St. Martin le Grand, were given by Henry VII in 1492 to the monastery of St. Peter, Westminster, in whose possession they remained until the dissolution of Westminster Abbey in 1539. 5 Newarks and Newland’s Fee were then granted by Henry VIII to Sir Richard Riche, of whom they were bought by Sir Robert Clarke, who died in 1606 holding these lands formerly belonging to the manor of Wares. 6 In 1544, Henry VIII granted Mashbury and Ashwood [Ashwood Spring in Roxwell, between Skreenes Park and Skreenes Wood] to Geoffrey Lukyn who also held Mounteneys in Roxwell. 7

The whole story is not perfectly clear, for there are many gaps, but the evidence points constantly in the direction of the Mashbury-Roxwell border of Good Easter, and there seems good reason to believe that Stone by Good Easter is to be identified with Newarks or Newlands Fee and that, possibly, at one time it included Wares.8

1 Feudal Aids, vol. vi, p. 386. Over medietas is written, interlined, secl.
2 P.R.O., Ancient Deed, D. 4864.
3 Inq. post mortem, 38 Hen. VI, C. 130/177.
4 Ibid., 14 Edw. IV, C. 140/50.
7 Ibid., vol. ii, p. 460b.
8 In 1285 John de la Neuwelond is mentioned with various others in connection with several parishes in the neighborhood of Good Easter, including Berners Roding and Mashbury. A windmill is mentioned which may have been in Abbess Roding or, possibly, Mashbury Windmill. Estreveweolond, which occurs twice, is probably intended for EstreneWelond, an earlier name for Newlands Fee. Another curious error in the place-name forms is Alta Estrop for High Easter (Assize Roll, 243, mm. 28, 28d).
ESSEX CLERGY IN 1661.

By THE REV. HAROLD SMITH, D.D. AND MISS T. M. HOPE.

In 1927, owing to the generosity of Mrs. R. G. Baird, the Essex Archaeological Society was presented with a large collection of documents relating to the family of Bramston, who lived at Skreens in the parish of Roxwell for many generations. Last year the cataloguing of these papers was undertaken by one of the present writers; and though they cannot be properly dealt with until the work is further advanced, there is one small bundle (E) of certain interest which can be treated separately. This contains lists of many of the livings in Essex, with their incumbents, values and patrons, which were apparently drawn up previous to the passing of the Act of Uniformity; for, though they are undated, internal evidence suggests that they were compiled in September, 1661. This period is often incomplete in Newcourt's *Repertorium*, and these lists frequently supplement him. The two authorities have been collated, and the following details are those which provide fresh information.

The Bramston MS. does not cover the whole of Essex: Tendring Hundred is missing, there is only one parish mentioned in each of the Hundreds of Dengie and Chafford, and Hinckford Hundred is incomplete; while on the other hand Ongar Hundred is listed twice, and Becontree and Barstable three times. There are a few obvious errors: the Chignals and Chickney are confused—Manning of Chignal Smealy does duty for all; on one list Stondon and Norton Mandeville are confused; while Jones who is put down for Corringham had died in February, 1659/60. The letters attached to the names of the incumbents indicate their religious beliefs: O. stands for Orthodox and P. for Puritan, as in Laud's famous list; R. is probably Regular, a synonym for Orthodox; but it is

---

1 Since the above was written, duplicate lists for the Hundreds of Dunmow and Ongar have been discovered in bundle DD. of the Bramston MSS. giving the definite date of November, 1661; apart from this, these additional lists record no fresh information.
doubtful what A. represents—probably "Ambiguous": it cannot be Anabaptist, as such had all been ejected the year before, and most of those so marked—including Ward of Sheering, Eyre of North Weald and Poole of Bobbingworth—conformed in 1662.

The great value of the MS. is that it comes between the two series of ejections, in 1660 and 1662, which are often confused. Those ejected in 1660 were mainly because (1) they were in sequestrations, and the former rector was restored; or (2) they had not been presented by the lawful patron—appointments by "His Highness Oliver, Lord Protector," being set aside. But it was expressly provided that the sequestered man might recognize his successor; in such cases, however, it would not be clear which was the legal rector. Or the Crown or the lawful patron might not eject a good man, however presented; though it might be best to secure reinstitution. It was only with those ejected in 1662, in consequence of not complying with the Act of Uniformity, that religious considerations wholly came in; their title to their livings was as good as that of those who conformed. To put it roughly, the ejections of 1660 were on legal grounds, those of 1662 on ecclesiastical. Our MS. presents the position between the two.

In a large number of cases it agrees with Newcourt; these are here passed over. Some other parishes are left blank. Many of the names found here, but omitted by Newcourt, may be recovered from the Bishops' Certificates at the Record Office, the Compositions for First-fruits, the Journals of the House of Lords, or, during the Protectorate, from the Certificates of the "Triers." Since this last list has appeared in the last issue of these Transactions, names occurring there will usually, to save space, be omitted. Names absolutely fresh, or otherwise known only from unusual sources, or where the dates are carried forward or back, are marked with an asterisk.

WITHAM HUNDRED.

"Falkeborne, £80. Strutt." Richard Strutt was appointed 4 Jan., 1646/7, on the death of Edward Strutt. (L.J. VIII, 644, and Bishop's Cert.)

"Ulting. £30. Hull, O." William Hull was instituted 14 Dec., 1626. (Bishop's Cert.)

"Witham, £140. Wright, O." Francis Wright, instituted 11 Nov., 1625 (Bishop's Cert.), was sequestered 1643, restored 1650. Walker's correspondents give him a bad character.

For Bradwell, White Notley, and Rivenhall, see Triers' Certificates. The letters are very accurate: three marked O. conformed; Lisle of Rivenhall and Stalham of Terling, marked P., did not.
THURSTABLE HUNDRED.


For Tollesbury and Great Totham, see Triers’ Certificates.
All are marked O., and conformed.

WINSTREE HUNDRED.

"Layer de la Hey,* £50. Parker." This carries back Thomas Parker’s date before 2 July, 1662.

"Layer Marney,* £120. Samson." William Sampson came between Sept., 1650, and Nov., 1655, when he gave a certificate; probably before 1653, as at the Visitations of 1664 he stated that he was admitted by the Committee for Plundered Ministers. Here till 1679.

"Peldon, £160. Onge, P." Francis Onge was put into the living, sequestered from John Cornelius, in 1644. It would seem that at the Restoration they came to some understanding. Cornelius ceded Peldon on going to Clavering in 1662, and Onge clearly succeeded.


For West Mersea (Oakeley) and Little Wigborough (Coe), see Triers’ List. Joseph Long of Fingringhoe and Edward Theedam of Layer Breton were sequestered, but restored.
All marked O. conformed in 1662, as did Onge (P.).

LEXDEN HUNDRED.

"Aldham, £120. Mr. Willson, O." John Wilson was here by 1650. On Falconer’s death he was presented by the Keepers of the Great Seal, 2 July, 1653; admitted by Triers, 13 June, 1654.

"Boxted, £60. Carre." Nathaniel Carre; see Triers’ List.

"Coggeshall magna,* £120. Sammes, P." John Sammes was here from April, 1651. An Independent, he was set apart as a Teaching Elder at Coggeshall, 18 March, 1651/2 (Josselin’s Diary, unpublished). His recognition in our MS. is important, as Newcourt and First-fruit Compositions give appointment of Nathaniel Ranew (from Felsted) 1 March, 1660/1. But he did not leave Felsted.

"Colne, White, £25. ——, P. Sir J. Bramston." It is strange that no name should be given, but P. added. Probably John Bigley; Robert Guyon was buried 7 March, 1656/7 (Josselin). Bigley attended Visitation 1664; Calamy says he kept the living without conforming; but he took out a license in 1672.
ESSEX CLERGY IN 1661.


"Pattleswick, £80. Hill." Ralph Hills was here in 1654, probably coming in 1651/2.

"Tey, Marks," £30. Rande. Mr. Taller." Calamy says Richard Rand was ejected from Marks Tey in 1662. This was previously our only authority.

"Wivenhoo," £120. Porey, O." Thomas Tarrey (?) was admitted by the Triers 17 Oct., 1656. Either Porey is new, or the true spelling is Parey or Torrey.

"Wormingford, £60. White." John White came in Dec., 1646 (L.J. VIII, 630, and Bishop's Cert.).

See Triers' Certificates for West Bergholt (Seaman), Boxted (Carre), Messing (Smith). Of those marked O., Wilson, Seaman, Simpson (Mount Bures), Eyre (Great Horkesley), and Smith (Messing), conformed. Those marked P. are Sammes, Thompson of Copford (both ejected) and the man at White Colne. But several not so marked were also ejected, e.g., Carre, Smith (Dedham), Dod, Rand.

BECONTREE HUNDRED.

For Tilney (Dagenham) and Osbaston (Little Ilford) see Triers' List; both are marked O. and conformed.

"Leighton, £30. Anderton, P. Leighton Grange." Philip Anderton came to Leyton about 1651; ejected 1662.

UTTLESFORD.

"Arxdon, £60. Pepys, P." Robert Pepys, M.A., to Arkesden, void by death, 5 Aug., 1648 (L.J. X, 363); ejected 1662.

"Chisell parva, £100. Willet, P." James Willet, M.A., 30 March, 1662 (Bishop's Cert.); resigned 22 Dec., 1661.

"Elmond," £40. Bradgate, P." John Bradgate, 9 April, 1656 (Triers). Our MS. carries him down some years later than other sources; possibly ejected 1662. Next appointment 8 Aug., 1663, vacant by his "cession," which may mean anything.

"Elsonham," £40. Wilson, P." George Wilson, 6 March, 1621/2 (Bishop's Cert.). Still here 1656; our MS. carries over Restoration. Possibly ejected 1662, but date of successor not given.

John Bentfield was vicar by Sept., 1645, and till after the Restoration, when however Adriel Baynard, inst. July, 1643, declared he had been forced out by soldiers and deprived for refusing the Covenant. (He had, however, held Henham and then Bartlow.) What happened is obscure; perhaps Bentfield resigned. Baynard was instituted 9 April, 1662; Bentfield was buried 6 Feb., 1663/4.

Bentfield is marked A., also Hammond of Strethall, who conformed. So did Chappell (true spelling) of Heydon, Tucker of Littlebury, Mumford of Wenden Lofts, all marked O. But Pepys, Willet, Bradgate, Wilson, Eeles (Ely) of Henham, and Abbott are marked P.; most were clearly ejected.

FRESHWELL HUNDRED.

"Ashdon, £240. Fleece, O." This carries Christopher Fleece, here at Visitation of 1664, some years further back.

"Bardfield magna cum Salting, £80. Hall, O., Sir Benjamin Wright." Samuel Hall, ejected from Thaxted in 1647, held Bardfield Salting in 1650 and Great Bardfield in 1655 (Triers). To Theydon Mount 1663. Do not know about patron.

"Bardfield parva, £120. Lund, O., Mr. John Vale." The patronage is new. John Vale was R. of Little Sampford 1654 to 1660, when he resigned; will of John Vale of Little Bardfield was proved 1664.

"Hadstock, £140. Wallis, P." Thomas Wallis was by 1645 put into this living, sequestered from Edward Young. When Young accepted Anstey, Herts., he was thought to have ceded Hadstock, to which Wallis was presented 26 April, 1652. But at the Restoration Young claimed Hadstock; he may have come to terms with Wallis, who seems to have conformed and become vicar of Stansted in 1663/4.

Fleece, Hall and Lund, marked O., all conformed. So apparently did Wallis, though marked P.

CLAVELING HALF-HUNDRED.

"Bearden, £50. Beard, P." John Beard (15 Feb., 1655/6, Triers) conformed at the last moment, being ordained by the Bishop of London, 21 Aug., 1662.


"Manunden, £50. Helam [or Hedam], A." Probably James Hellam; other sources show only that he ceded by April, 1663.

"Ougley, £60. Malden, A." James Malden, 30 June, 1659.

Of the two marked P., one conformed, the other did not; of the two marked A., Malden conformed and Hellam certainly did eventually.
HARLOW HALF-HUNDRED.

"Hatfield broakoak, £50. Warren, P." Came first as Lecturer; then in sequestration. Ejected 1662.

"Sheering, £150. Ward, A." John Warde compounds for First-fruits, 27 Nov., 1649; held till 1671.

"Roydon, £40. Smith O." Brockett Smith, 3 Nov., 1625 (Bishop's Cert.). Fish of Little Hallingbury, Smith (O.) and Ward (A.) conform; not so Warren.

WALTHAM HALF-HUNDRED.

"Waltham Abbey, £120. Dr. Reeve, O." Probably immediate successor of Thomas Fuller, who left for Cranford early in 1658. Till 1672.

ONGAR HUNDRED.

"Babbingworth, £100. Mr. Poole." John Poole, admitted by Triers 29 Sept., 1658. But at the Restoration the living was claimed by Nicholas Searle, instituted 24 Oct., 1622 (Bishop's Cert.). Some arrangement was made; Poole is described as curate at Visitation, 1664.

"Chipping Ongar, £40. Larkin, P." John Larkin was here by March 1663/64. Ejected in 1662 (Calamy).

"High Ongar, £260. Lavender, P." John Lavender, already in the sequestration, was appointed rector on Tomlinson's death (First-fruits, 11 Nov., 1651). Ejected 1662.

"Little Laver, £140. Wilson, P." Edward Whiston admitted by Triers 1655.

"Kelvedon (Hatch), £60. Culham, O." Newcourt has Charles Cullen, n.d. List carries back from 1664 to 1661. History of parish obscure since Bound left in 1652. Morant puts Joshua Long here 1659, but he was more probably at Easterford.

"Magdalen Laver, £50. Harvey, P." Samuel Harvey, probably 1651/2, clearly by 1656. Ejected 1662.

"Norton Mandevile, £50. Nicholas, O." Apparently Anthony Nicholas of Willingale Spain, who held it in 1664.

"Northweald Basset, £80. Ayres, A." Nathaniel Eyre immediately followed Simon Lynch; First-fruits 7 Jan., 1656/7; register shows him there Aug., 1656. Institution, 28 Aug., 1650, was for extra security.


"Stapleford Tawney, £200. Carpenter, O. Mrs. Arabella Alcyn, an infant." This serves to fix date, as he came July, 1651.

"Thoydon Boys, £30. Chandler, P." This enables us to correct Calamy, who says that Francis Chandler of Garnos served also Mount. Bois is very obscure through the period.
For Moreton, see Triers' List. Letters are very accurate: all marked P. came out in 1662; those marked O. (Culham, Nicholas, Carpenter, Whitby) remained; as did Ayres and Poole, marked A.

HINCKFORD HUNDRED.

For Steeple Bumpstead, Braintree, Finchingfield, Stebbing, see Triers' List. All these are marked P., and went out in 1662.


"Shalford, £40. Fermin, P." Giles Firmin was here by 1648. Ejected 1662.


"Halstede, £120. Sparrow, P." William Sparrow was in the sequestration by 1650; admitted by Triers 16 May, 1654. Ejected 1662.

All marked O. conformed, while the P.'s came out: Symmes, Havers, Glover, Bantoft, Auger (Argor), Ranew, Firmin, Sparrow.

BARSTABLE HUNDRED.


"Bursted Magna in which p'ishe is Billerica town where there is a chap: but the Indowments are lost, 60 p.a. Mr. Bridge was incumbent, lately dead." See Return of 1650; also MS. Bodley 329, 177.


"Corringham, £120. Mr. Jones." Apparently a mistake; Samuel Jones who came 6 Jan., 1657/8 was buried 14 Feb., 1659/60. John Cacott succeeded at once.


"Vange or Fangie Assingbrooke." (Full name.)

"Mucking," £60. Mr. Miles." A quite fresh name; other sources fail between Allen, who went to Chadwell in 1653, and John Ellis, April, 1662.

"Nevenden, £80. Fowles (a Scot)." David Fowles or Foulis came in Sept., 1653; was presented by the Bishop to Paddington in 1662.

"Pitsea, £60. Mr. Edmonds." Anthony Edwards, or Edmunds, perhaps came in 1658, as John Davis left for Horndon 1658/9.
"Thunderley, £100. Rogers." William Rogers probably came in 1651 on leaving Margarett.


No letters against names in this Hundred; but all named conformed.

ROCHFORD HUNDRED.

Here alone R. (= Regular) replaces O. For Ashingdon, Eastwood, Hawkwell, Great Stambridge and Sutton, see Triers' Certificates.

"P. Barling, £40. Mr. Wood. Sutton's Hospital." Griffith Wood, 4 Feb., 1656/7. The real Patrons were the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

"R. Little Stambridge," £50. Hawksby." It is not clear when William Hawkesby came; but a list of neighbouring clergy, in Ashingdon register, says his immediate predecessor died in 1658.

"R. South Church," £120. Holmes." Walter Holmes, who came about 1623, was sequestered during the Troubles; our MS. shows that he lived to the Restoration.

"Harris (Curate)." Richard Harris was curate in Aug., 1662.


"R. Canendon, £80. Devorax." Jonathan Devercux came probably in 1659.

All those marked R., except Fisher of Ashingdon, conformed; of the P.'s, Scott (Great Wakering), Sacheverel (Eastwood), Church (Hawkwell), and Peck (Prittlewell), did not. Wood, of Barling, is not clear; it looks as if he did so later.

DUNMOW HUNDRED.

"Canfield magna. Bridge, O." Francis Bridge, put in by Parliament 1647, must have later been formally appointed.

"Canfield parva. Void. Glascock's widow." This goes far to date our MS. John Glascock, who compounded for First-fruits, 12 July, 1649, died 30 July, 1661; his successor came in October.

"Smely Chickney, £40. Manning, O. Luckin." Some confusion; Manning was rector of Chignal Smealy in Chelmsford Hundred.

"Higheaster, £30. Holbeich, P." Martin Holbech of Felsted School came about 1649; ejected 1662.

"Easton magna, £200. Leader, O." Thomas Leader, S.T.B., was here in 1650.

"Pleshe," £9. Keeler, O." Thomas Keeler came about 1644, but apart from this MS. is traceable there only to 1652. In 1684 he was curate of White Roding; Pleshey was vacant and church badly dilapidated.


"Rooding Leaden, £100. Jackson, P." John Jackson, admitted by Triers in 1654, was instituted 30 July, 1660, so maintaining his position.

"Shellow Bowells,* £40. Jo. Reeve, O." Here by 1621 (Register). Newcourt's "Keene" is simply doublet of "Reeve." Till 1672.


Here the letters are very accurate; all marked O. confirmed; those marked P. (Beadle of Barnston, Holbeach, Parkin) did not, except Jackson.

CHELMSFORD HUNDRED.

"Baddow parva (V.), £50. Guylson, P." Thomas Gilson, M.A., by April, 1652; ejected 1662.

"Blackmore,* £20. Mr. Lane." A new name; Simon Lynch died 19 June, 1660.


"Chelmesford, £100. Dr. Michelson, O. Lord Fitzwalter." Henry Mildmay was not formally awarded the barony, disputed between his family and the Cheeks, till 1668/9. Return of 1650, "Sir Henry Mildmay at's Lord Fitz-Walter."

"Danbury,* £100. Mr. Cottam (?), P." Some error probable; Richard Mann was appointed by Keepers of Great Seal on death of Vincent, 26 April, 1652. Calamy says he was ejected in 1662; if so, he soon died, as his successor came in October, the vacancy being by Mann's death.


Writtle and Roxwell: John South, 1624, seq., but restored.

The letters are correct, the nonconformists, all marked P., being Wragg (Great Baddow), Gilson, Oakes (Danbury), Willis (Ingatestone).

LIVINGS IN THE GIFT OF THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

"Weld, South." Chafford, £160. Rathbone." Calamy speaks of William Rathband as ejected from here in 1662; this was previously our only evidence.

It will be seen that while the number of names not in Newcourt, or not dated, is considerable, only a few are not recoverable from accessible sources. The main additions to our knowledge are:

(a) New names: Joscelyn, Tolleshunt Major; Lane, Blackmore; Miles, Mucking; Porey (?), Wivenhoe; Tuke, Salcot Verley.
(b) Names previously known only from Calamy's list of 1662 ejections: Rand, Marks Tey; Rathbone or Rathband, South Weald. It enables us to correct Calamy by giving Chandler Theydon Bois (not Mount).

(c) Cases where men previously not traced later than, say 1650 or 1655, are carried past the Restoration: Bentfield (Binfield), Saffron Walden; Bradgate, Elmdon; Holmes, Southchurch; Keeler, Pleshey; Meade, Berners Roding; Wilson, Elsenham. See also Sammes, Coggeshall.

(d) Cases where men previously known as holding the living in 1662 or 1664 are carried further back: Culham, Kelvedon Hatch; Fleet, Ashdon; Hawkesby, Little Stambridge; Parker, Layer-de-la-Haye; Edmunds, Pitsea.

(e) Miscellaneous cases where the man would not previously be known from ordinary sources, e.g.: Bulf, Hadleigh Castle; Lorkin, Chipping Ongar; Sampson, Layer Marney; Harvey, Magdalen Laver; Hills, Pattiswick. To these, others might be added.

The value of the livings is almost always given. It may be compared with that of the parochial return of 1650, which is probably more exact, though perhaps conservative.

A number of parishes in Chelmsford, Witham, and Thurstable Hundreds will serve as examples of such comparison:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parish</th>
<th>Value 1650</th>
<th>Value 1661</th>
<th>Parish</th>
<th>Value 1650</th>
<th>Value 1661</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baddow, Gt.</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>Falkbourne</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baddow, Lt.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Notley, White</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackmore</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Rivenhall</td>
<td>212</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chelmsford</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>Terling</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danbury</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Ulting</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingatestone</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>Witham</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roxwell</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Runwell</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>Heybridge</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waltham, Gt.</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Tollesbury</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Writtle</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>Tolleshunt Major</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tolleshunt Knights</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bradwell</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Totham, Gt.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Some values may also be compared with the Puritan lists of 1604. Thus in Ongar Hundred we have:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parish</th>
<th>Value 1604</th>
<th>Value 1650</th>
<th>Value 1661</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bobbingworth</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelvedon Hatch</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laver, Lt.</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreton</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norton Mandeville</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ongar, Chipping</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ongar, High</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stapleford Abbots</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stapleford Tawney</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>130 (?)</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theydon Mount</td>
<td>30 (?)</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Weald Bassett</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Patronage, which is always given, agrees generally with statements in Newcourt, or with more recent statements of 1650 or of the Triers. Where occasionally it differs from all, allowances being made for family changes, it is seldom accurate—perhaps it assumed that advowsons necessarily passed with estates, or were held by lessees.
THE DE THEYDON FAMILY.

By THE REV. A. L. BROWN, M.A.

In a paper on the early history of the manor of Theydon Mount, contributed by the late Dr. J. H. Round to the Transactions of this Society,¹ an account is given of the family which derived its name from the manor of Theydon. Recent research into the history of Little Rissington, otherwise Rissington Basset, co. Gloucester, another of the manors held by that family, has brought to light further details which form, I think, an interesting supplement to Dr. Round’s paper.

As happened in the rise to prominence of more than one old family, the fortunes of the de Theydons were built upon the misfortunes of others. In 1163 Henry of Essex, constable of England, having failed to clear himself of a charge of cowardice exhibited while on military service against the Welsh, was deprived of all his lands.² Three knight’s fees in the honour of Rayleigh, co. Essex,³ which he thus forfeited, must have been granted by Henry II, together with three others in the escheated honour of Wallingford,⁴ to a certain William who was to be known from that time as William de Theydon.

It is, perhaps, curious that William and his relatives took their name from Theydon, for they held manors and lands in other counties quite as extensive as, if not more extensive than, their three knight’s fees in Essex, and they settled in Gloucestershire where they became benefactors of religious houses in the neighbouring counties of Oxford and Warwick.⁵

From an entry on the Pipe Roll of 27 Henry II,⁶ Dr. Round concludes that William de Taidene was holding Theydon Mount in 1181, and there is evidence that he was still alive in 1194. In that

¹ Vol. xii (n.s.), p. 198.
² Eyton, Itinerary of King Henry II, pp. 61 and 62.
³ Book of Fees, p. 1493, from the Red Book of the Exchequer, fol. 135, schedule, quoted by Dr. Round from the printed Red Book of the Exchequer, p. 739.
⁴ Rotuli de Flocculo, p. 186, where an entry shows that in 1201-2 Henry de Taiden was holding three knight’s fees in this honour.
⁵ See Godstow and Pinley, for which see below.
year William de Taidenne sued Cecilia late the wife of Ralph Wiggein in a plea concerning the apportionment of dower in the county of Oxford.¹

That this William held land which afterwards came into the possession of Henry de Theydon and his son Paulinus, of whom I shall speak shortly, there can be no doubt.

Besides the evidence given by Dr. Round, the suit just mentioned against Cecilia Wiggein is undeniable proof, when taken in connection with a return² made in 1250 by Robert de Passelew and other commissioners, which states that the prioress of Pinley holds one virgate in Shrewley of the gift of Robert de Thaydena, and the aforesaid Robert was enfeoffed by a certain Ralph Wygeyn.

But in what relationship William stood to Robert de Theydon, the father of Henry, is not clear.

On the Pipe Roll of 9 Henry II³ occurs an entry, the first of a long series, to the following effect. The sheriff of Essex and Hertford is charged with a sum called the Corpus of the counties. He pays a certain amount into the treasury and claims allowance for sums paid by the King’s commands, for the value of lands given away by the King and the like. Among such claims for allowance are found these words: “And to Robert de Taiden 10s. by tale in Havering for the exchange of his wood of Taiden for half a year. And hereafter he shall have 20s. in the year.”

It is evident from this that as early as 1163 Robert de Theydon had some interest in the wood of Theydon, for which, when taken in exchange by the King, he received compensation to the value of 20s. yearly. This compensation can be traced through the Pipe Rolls till after the death of Robert.

It is possible that Robert was a son of William and received an assignment of portion of his father’s property at an early age, or even that he was a co-grantee with his father. He might also have been a brother or nephew of William. In this case it is necessary to assume that William died without heir of his body.

Whatever may have been the exact relationship, upon William’s death his lands descended to Robert and through him to his son Henry.

The exact date of Robert’s death may be inferred from the fact that in the account of the second scutage of King John, under the

¹ Rotuli Curie Regis, vol. i, p. 122.
² Book of Fees, p. 1279.
³ Pipe Roll, 9 Henry II, p. 22.
honour of Wallingford, Henry de Taiden accounts for three knight's fees, although in that year and in the next year the compensation for the wood of Taiden is still alleged to be paid to Robert. In the following year, however, Henry's name is substituted.

Information regarding Robert and his immediate relatives is given in a deed to be found in the Godstow cartulary, by which Robert granted land in Rissington to the abbess and convent of Godstow. His wife's name was Agatha and they had two sons, Henry and Warin, and a daughter (not named) who was married to Robert de Dodewell. Another deed in the same volume, by which Henry made a further grant to the same monastic house of land in Rissington and confirmed his father's grant, gives the name of Henry's wife as Beatrice and is concerned with the taking of the veil by Agatha their daughter.

Dr. Round, in referring to the distance between the Gloucestershire and Essex holdings of the family, says "It is remarkable how far apart the holdings of comparatively small landowners lay." Further investigation enlarges our knowledge and substantiates that comment. A fine of 1197 to which Nigel Angeuin and Robert de Taidene and Henry his son were parties, concerned nine virgates in Hodenelle. This fine has been assigned to the county of Warwick, but there is some doubt as to the identification of Hodenelle. There is, however, certain evidence that Henry de Theydon had property in Warwickshire. In a suit in Michaelmas term 1199, between Osbert Norrens and an abbot concerning relief for land in that county, the parties left the court without a day because the abbot is to cause the plaintiff to have the relief, if Henry de Taidenn, the chief lord, will grant licence. Again, in Easter term 1198 a day was given to Thomas de Erlee and Henry de Taidenn and Robert de Turvill in a plea of land in Wiltshire and they had licence to agree. In 10-11 John a fine was levied by Robert de Mayner against Henry de Tayden concerning lands in Thorney, co. Suffolk.

---

1 *Chancellor's Roll (Rev. Com.),* 3 John, p. 44.
2 *Pipe Roll,* 4 John.
6 *Pedes Finium,* 9 Richard I (*Pipe Roll Society*), no. 63.
7 In *Close Rolls,* 1227-1231, p. 406, Hodenhull is said to be in co. Gloucester.
8 *Rotuli Curia Regis*, vol. ii, p. 59.
9 *Curia Regis Rolls,* vol. i, pp. 43 and 66.
In 1203 Henry de Taiden granted to Hugh de Polsted lands pertaining to the marsh of Derflet, co. Essex, which he had previously held of the said Hugh. In Michaelmas term 1204, together with the same Hugh de Polsted, Henry was summoned on a jury of Essex knights to try a suit between John de Langed' and Robert de Sutton concerning the advowson of Laindon; the case was adjourned to the following Easter term and further delayed by the failure of Hugh and Henry to appear. In 1201 and 1207 Henry was similarly engaged on great assizes concerning lands in co. Gloucester, and again in the latter year (Michaelmas term, 9 John) on another Essex case to decide between the rival claims of Maud daughter of Benedicta and the abbot of Maldon to 40 acres of land in Perendon. Finally in 1210 Henry de Taiden is found to hold one-third of a knight’s fee in Bedfordshire.

Henry de Theiden had a son Paulinus who was taken prisoner in the King’s service in Poitou, and in order to ransom him, Henry borrowed 18l. from the Jews. This debt, which was due to the King, was pardoned by King John on 8 Nov., 1213, and in the following year Henry was excused the payment of scutage on six knight’s fees for the use of his son in Poitou.

The story of Henry’s fall into disfavour, having been told by Dr. Round, need not be repeated. Presumably he escaped with nothing worse than forfeiture of his estates. Possibly the good service of his son counted in the scale. Within a few years Paulinus had recovered the family estates in Gloucestershire to maintain himself in the King’s service. Further grants were made to him of 10l. of land in 1224, of a market and fair at Theydon in 1225, and of deer for the park at Theydon in 1227; and before his death he held the three knight’s fees in the honour of Rayleigh. That Henry de Theydon lived some years after his disgrace seems likely from the fact that he occurs as a witness to a charter in the Winchcombe

---

1 Essex Fines, vol. i, p. 32.
2 Curia Regis Rolls, vol. iii, pp. 194 and 315.
4 Ibid., vol. v, p. 90. There are further cases of service on juries by Henry de Theydon on pages 203 and 216 of the last mentioned volume, and in a Sussex case in Rotuli Curie Regis, vol. v, p. 314.
6 Rotuli de oblatis et finibus, p. 524.
8 Ibid., p. 320.
9 Ibid., pp. 624b, 625b, 650 and 651.
11 Ibid., p. 180.
Abbey register. He was probably married twice. We saw above in the gift to Godstow that he then had a wife Beatrice, and a charter of Paulinus speaks of Juliana late wife of Henry de Teiden, my father. The wording suggests that Paulinus was the son of the first wife, as were also the two other children Henry and Agatha. The wardship of the lands and heir of Paulinus were granted to Walter de Evermue in 1230, but Paulinus did not die till shortly before 29 Jan., 1233.

The following pedigree is based partly on the present paper and partly on Dr. Round's account of Theydon Mount.

William de Theydon.

William de Theydon = Agatha [Basset]

Robert de Theydon = Agatha [Basset]

Beatrice = Henry = Juliana

Warin = dau. = Robert de Dodewell

Paulinus = Nicholas

Agatha = Henry ob.s.p.

Beatrice = Robert de Briwes


---

4 Close Rolls, 1231-1234, p. 188.
DOMESTIC WALL-PAINTINGS
RECENTLY DISCOVERED AT HALSTEAD,
FELSTED AND GREAT WALTHAM.

By THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

Until recently there was no visible indication that the house and shop, known as 18 High Street, Halstead, and now owned and occupied by Mr. E. L. Lindekaam, hairdresser, was, in part at least, of medieval construction, and it is not scheduled by the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments. Originally the house appears to have been much larger and to have included the adjoining dwelling (No. 20). When first erected, and for a long time afterwards, it was the immediate neighbour of the College, or Chantry House, founded by Bartholomew Lord Bourchier, in 1412. A fragment of the College is still standing and has been converted into a house and shop (No. 26 High Street). Of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered, with a fine oak roof, this structure formerly extended further towards the west, the site being represented by the houses and shops numbered 28 and 30. The proximity of No. 18 to the College is certainly suggestive, though there is no evidence to show that there was ever any connection between the two buildings. Their relative positions are clearly indicated in the following extract from the earliest deed, dated 20 September, 1666, belonging to the former property:

All that messuage or tenement now or late in the tenure or occupacō of Arthur Isham gent or his assignes and the yards gardens orchards and backides therunto belonging with thappertenance situate lying and being in Halsted aforesaid in the said County of Essex between the messuage or Inn called the Swan on thone side and the messuage or tenement of William Ward comonly called the Collidge on the other side one head thereof abutting upon the King's highway leading from the parish church of Halsted toward Townford bridge and thother head thereof abutting upon a Close or backside belonging to the said messuage called the Collidge.

Attention may now be confined to the house in question. During May, 1932, some wall-plaster in the front room on the first floor

became loose, and the workman called in to repair it discovered that underneath were traces of oak timbering. This aroused the interest of the owner, who decided to strip the entire room of its modern accretions, and in so doing the long hidden and unsuspected timber-framing of walls and ceiling was exposed (Pl. 1).

It is evident that the core of a timber-framed and plastered house, of late fifteenth- or early sixteenth-century date, has been laid bare, although the subsequent alterations it has necessarily undergone have somewhat obscured its story. The present height of the room is about 10 feet; but it is probable that the wall was heightened above the lower plate and the ceiling reconstructed in the seventeenth century, when a chimney stack with a wide brick fireplace was apparently introduced. If, as is not improbable, the room formed part of a central hall open to the roof, the floor would have been inserted at the same time. It is noticeable that one of the timber uprights near the door is slotted as though to receive the brace of a roof-truss. The massive wall-brace, visible in the photograph, is 18 inches wide by about 4 inches thick; the adjoining window-frame was originally attached to it, but was removed to its present position during the recent repairs in order to free the opening. This frame is cut out of a solid slab of oak, measuring 2 feet 11 inches by 18½ inches; the opening, which is rabbeted for a shutter and about 2 feet in height, retains two original flat iron bars. The main ceiling beam is also fairly massive, but the rest of the timbering is comparatively slight and the uprights are set unusually wide apart.

We now come to what is perhaps the most interesting discovery. On cleaning the surface after the removal of the later covering, traces of painted decoration were found on the lower sections of the north and north-east walls, including the framing timbers. It was confined entirely to this part of the room and did not extend beyond the door. The design consisted of a repeated diaper pattern of which only one fairly complete strip, on the east wall, has survived (Pl. 11). Beneath the painting on the section of walling next but one on the north side, another design was faintly discernible (fig. 1), and this has been further revealed at the sacrifice of the later decoration, which was in poor condition. It is of the simplest description, being a powdering of five-petaled rosettes

1 A scrap of cotton was found at the back of a peg-hole in this or a neighbouring upright. I am indebted to the officials of the Textile Dept. of the V. & A. Museum for the following report: "The scrap of cotton is very difficult to date. Since it is cotton, it is probably not earlier than the seventeenth century, but a terminus ad quem is more difficult to settle. It is stitched with a linen thread, which makes a nineteenth-century date unlikely, but it might be anywhere in the seventeenth or eighteenth centuries."
(3½ inches in diameter) in black on a white ground; and as this decoration appears to have been restricted to the one area, it is possible that it was merely a trial piece and was afterwards abandoned for the more elaborate design. Both schemes of painting were evidently executed within the first half of the sixteenth century, and as specimens of domestic wall decoration are particularly interesting on account of their early date and somewhat unusual character. A similar pattern—though the roses are larger and more elaborate—also in black on a white ground and of the

sixteenth century, occurs on the east wall of the nave of Wakes Colne church, five miles from Halstead. The device formed a common element in ecclesiastical wall-painting from the thirteenth century, and was frequently used as a powdering for backgrounds; it was also employed with good effect in combination with other simple patterns as in a fifteenth-century dado border on the west wall of the nave of West Mersea church, where six-petaled rosettes in red alternate with the sacred monogram in black.

The main design is made up, as the accompanying photograph shows, of two distinct patterns arranged vertically. The plaster panel whereon it is situated measures 7 feet by 3 feet. All the
outlines are in black. On the left, the entire background is of a greyish-blue, and intersecting lines of a light grey colour divide the surface into lozenges, in the centre of which is a rosette in red encircled by a lobed ring in yellow; the right division is filled with a boldly designed and highly conventional foliage pattern of a dull brick-red on a slight background of greyish-blue, and with a curious stem resembling a number of funnels inserted one in the other. The latter pattern is obviously derived from figured textiles in vogue at the time, and although no woven design exactly similar has been found, every feature appears in different combinations on Italian velvets of the second half of the fifteenth century. The design also bears some resemblance to diaper work on the Flemish reverse (c. 1500) of the brass inscription to Rowland Taillor, at Hadleigh church, Suffolk.1

It may be added that the soft colouring of the painting gives a distinctly pleasing effect.

Mr. Lindekam is to be congratulated on the careful manner in which he has revealed and preserved these relics, and thanks are due to him for the courtesy shown to the writer.

When visiting Halstead for the purpose of investigating the discoveries recorded above, I was informed that traces of wall-painting had been brought to light a few years previously at No. 2 High Street (Hist. Mont. 4), being the premises of Messrs. Cramphorn, Ltd., seed merchants. Permission was readily given me to inspect the house; the shop has original moulded ceiling-beams and joists, and the building apparently dates from the latter half of the sixteenth century.

The decoration was found on one of the walls of a small room on the first floor. It is in poor condition and only an insignificant fragment was at first visible, but on being allowed to strip off part of the modern wall-paper the chief features of the pattern were disclosed. The wall is timber-framed and the oak uprights, which are plain and not painted black as in some similar examples, are set about eight inches apart; on the daub panels between them is a painted design in black on a white ground. Fig. 2 shows the extent of the decoration uncovered; on a subsequent visit, however, the manager, Mr. R. S. Pettit, whose kindness I have to acknowledge, discovered slight traces of painting underneath the paper on the opposite wall. It will be seen that on the left, triple lines intersect

---

PLATE II.

Photo. by T. C. Gull, Colchester.

No. 18 HIGH STREET, HALSTEAD: PAINTED WALL DECORATION.
to form a series of narrow lozenge-shaped compartments, each enclosing four leaves surrounding a small circle; foliage is also introduced in the half-lozenges at the sides. On the right, the lozenges, being double the size and occupying two divisions, are broken by the intervening upright; the foliage filling is also more elaborate, but very indistinct. The work is boldly executed in free-hand and is of late sixteenth-century date.

A closely similar design in black and white was found some years ago on the walls of two rooms at "Campions," a late sixteenth-century house at Seward's End, in the parish of Saffron Walden; but these paintings, unfortunately, have been ruthlessly destroyed.¹

¹ Illustrated in Trans. E.A.S., vol. xii (s.s.), p. 29.
Since the above was written, two further examples of domestic wall-painting have been discovered in Essex houses.

Opposite the modern Felstead School, and 300 yards east of the church, is a timber-framed and plastered house dating from early in the sixteenth century (Hist. Mont. 23). It originally formed the north side of a quadrangle of cottages, called Queen's Square, with one side—that to the south—open to the road: the cottages on the east side were pulled down long ago, but those on the west, only recently; the last had no interest whatever. The surviving structure, until lately in a dilapidated condition and divided into four tenements, is the property of the School authorities; for a time it was threatened with demolition, but fortunately wiser counsels prevailed, and the building has recently been reconditioned and adapted as a cricket pavilion. That the Governors of the School

---

1 For photograph of the house before restoration, see Essex Review, vol. xlii, p. 57.

2 The work has been admirably carried out, at a considerable expense, under the supervision of Messrs Chetwood and Grant, FF.R.I.B.A., by Messrs. G. Milbank and Son, of Great Waltham. Among other kindnesses, Mr. H. J. Chetwood kindly sent the writer a print of his original Survey of the building, made in May, 1932. These drawings have been placed in the Society's Library for preservation.
PLATE III.

Photo, by T. C. Gull, Colchester.

FELSTED: PAINTED WALL DECORATION.
should thus have given a lead in the direction of conserving the many beautiful old houses of the district is a matter for congratulation.

In order to replace certain decayed timbers, it was found necessary to remove a good deal of the wattle-and-daub filling between the studs and also some of the floor boards. The work was in progress on 19 October, 1932 (fig. 3), the date of my first visit, when the skeleton framing-timbers were largely exposed.

The house, including the main block, is of two storeys, with central hall, and solar and kitchen wings at the east and west ends respectively: the upper storey of the east wing projects in front and is gabled, and its roof retains an original king-post truss; the roof of the west wing has been altered at some period, and is now continuous with that of the hall block.

Inside, the former hall has richly moulded ceiling-beams and joists, and the recent repairs have revealed a wide brick fire-place, with an elaborately moulded oak lintel. An original double doorway, with two four-centred heads, in the west wall of the former screens, has also been fully exposed.

On the north and east walls of the room above considerable remains of painted decoration in black and white were discovered beneath the wall-paper and whitewash. The room is about 7 feet in height and the timber uprights, 6½ inches in width, are set at intervals of about 13 inches. The best preserved portion of the painting is on the east wall (Pis. III and IV). At first sight the decoration appeared to have been confined to the plaster panels between the studs, but a closer inspection showed that it had been continued over the latter. The pattern consists of flowering stems which run over the whole surface with an exuberance that characterizes many Elizabethan designs. At the top is a frieze of foliage about a foot deep, bordered by a narrow band consisting of a series of dashes between double lines. Roughly executed in freehand, the decoration in its pristine condition must have given a somewhat restless feeling to so low a room; but, as may be seen by the illustrations, time has softened the hard lines and produced a lace-like effect that is not unattractive. The date is c. 1600. It is gratifying to record that the painting, which has been treated with a preservative, will be left exposed. In style, it is related to a floral design, in colours, discovered on the walls of a house at Feering Hill, Kelvedon, in 1928.

1 Slight traces are also visible on the timbers of the south wall.
When at Felstead, Mr. G. Milbank informed me of another house in the district in which remains of wall-painting had recently been brought to light. It is situated, among a scattered group of charming old farm houses and cottages, at North End, a picturesque and secluded hamlet in the parish of Great Waltham. At the time of my visit, on 7 December, 1932, the work of renovation,\(^1\) fortunately, had not advanced much beyond the removal of modern accretions (Pl. V). The building (Hist. Mont. 45), known as Brook Farm, and until lately divided into three tenements, was erected in the fifteenth century, and is a typical timber-framed and plaster

\[\text{Photo by T. C. Gall, Colchester.}\]

**Fig. 4.**—**Brook Farm, North End:** Window with Sliding Shutters.

house of the period, though of more than usual interest. The hall block, divided into two storeys, has cross-wings with gables, at the north and south ends. The whole of the upper storey projects on the east or front elevation, and is supported by curved brackets. During the sixteenth century a fine brick chimney-stack, with four octagonal shafts, was inserted, and is still in excellent condition except for the cappings of the shafts, which have been renewed.

---

\(^1\) Carried out by Messrs. Milbank, under the superintendence of Mr. David Nye, A.I.A.A., for Miss K. B. Day, of Leigh-on-Sea, who recently purchased the property. Two modern oriel windows have since been inserted on the ground floor and one on the first floor in the front of the house.
PLATE V.

Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.

BROOK FARM, NORTH END: FRONT ELEVATION FROM THE SOUTH-EAST.

(Block kindly lent by the Editor of "The Essex Review.")
Some original windows, with the moulded oak mullions \textit{in situ}, have been revealed. The most noteworthy of these is on the ground floor of the south wing (visible in the photograph); this window is of peculiar interest owing to the fact that it still retains its two oak sliding shutters, a very rare survival of the days when domestic windows were rarely glazed.

The opening, when I first saw it, was surrounded with thick cobwebs and had a board attached to the cill to support the later window that had been inserted. This window had already been removed; and the remaining disfigurements were cleared away in order that I might study the construction of the earlier work. The accompanying photograph (fig. 4) was taken at the same time. Subsequently, at my urgent request, my friend Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., visited the house and kindly made a detailed drawing of the window (fig. 5). When the previous alteration took place, the shutters had merely been pushed back against the wall and papered over, and in this way were preserved; two of the three moulded oak mullions (one being somewhat decayed) were also still in position. As the drawing clearly shows, the projecting joists of the first floor take a bearing on the wall-plate, which is grooved to accommodate the shutters; this groove is continued along the soffit of the plate to allow the shutters to be run back clear of the window-opening. A groove for the bottom of the shutters is run in the cill, the latter being slightly splayed on the inner face. Each shutter has three ledgers with an upright muntin. They are evidently of considerable age; it is difficult to determine their date, but they can hardly be later than the seventeenth century, when glazed windows became common in ordinary houses.\footnote{C. F. Innocent, \textit{The Development of English Building Construction}, (1916), p. 259. Mr. Innocent remarks (p. 259) that "as recently as the year 1661, Ray found that only the upper part of the window was glazed in the royal palaces of Scotland; the lower portion had merely two wooden shutters."} 

While the grooves for shutters of this type are frequently met with in original window-openings of fifteenth- and sixteenth-century houses in Essex, this seems to be the only instance in the county in which the shutters themselves have survived. Two sixteenth-century windows in the west wall of the lych-gate of the old School House, Felsted, retain their original oak shutters with iron hinges; and a window in Tile Kiln Farm, Radwinter, has original seventeenth-century panelled shutters, carved with a guilloche pattern. But in both cases the windows and shutters are of a different form to those we are considering. Doubtless other examples of early shutters...
DOMESTIC WALL-PAINTINGS RECENTLY DISCOVERED

have occasionally been found during the restoration of old houses, and have not been preserved. Mr. Clampin, builder, of Fordham, informs me that when he was repairing Jenkin’s Farm, Wormingford, a building of late sixteenth-century date, about six years ago, two

Details of Window of S.E. Room.

on Ground Floor.

Detail showing arrangement of sliding shutters.

Section.

Interior Elevation, showing left-hand shutter closed and right-hand shutter open.

Plan.

Scale of 1

Fig. 5.—Brook Farm, North End: Details of Window with Sliding Shutters.

wooden shutters in a decayed condition were exposed; but he cannot recall any details concerning them.

Mr. Nathaniel Lloyd, F.R.I.B.A., has kindly sent me a photograph of a similar sliding shutter in his house, known as Great Dixter, at
Northiam, Sussex. He points out that while it runs in a groove cut in the beam above, there is no groove in the cill-beam, which is perfectly flat and worn by friction caused by sliding the shutter. The shutter is modern, being a replica of a fifteenth-century example found in the walls of a house (now destroyed) in the neighbourhood. It seems doubtful whether a lower groove is any criterion as to date, though Mr. Lloyd is of opinion that fifteenth-century sliding shutters had no groove in the cill-beam.

There are several sixteenth-century doors inside the house, one with linen-fold panelling; and it is worth noting that the original joists are laid flat and not upright as in the modern and more skilful method.

A wide open fire-place (Pl. VI), with four-centred head and a narrow vertical draught-hole at back, was opened out in a room on the ground floor of the north wing. Above the lintel is a narrow strip of painted wall decoration measuring about 7 feet 10 inches long and 13 inches deep. The pattern, which has been mutilated by nicks to serve as a key for a subsequent coat of plaster, consists of recurved scrolls in black and grey on a light grey background, and is similar in design to the decorative bands frequently found on Elizabethan Communion cups. It obviously dates from the latter part of the sixteenth century.
VISITATIONS HELD IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX IN 1685.

By THE REV. W. J. PRESHAY, M.A., F.S.A.

The following Visitations held by Archdeacon Turner in 1685, form the third portion of a series of four, the first two of which have already appeared in these Transactions (vols. xix, pp. 260 ff, and xx, pp. 216 ff). They include parishes in the Deaneries of Chafford (Romford), Orsett, Wickford, and Barstable (Brentwood).

Commencing at Rainham on Monday, 27 July, the Archdeacon visited continuously, taking in nearly every case five parishes each day—Sunday excepted—until Thursday, 6 August, when he visited Upminster and South Weald, having thus completed a survey of forty-seven parishes. It will be seen that as a rule the first Visitation was taken between the hours of 7 and 9 a.m., and allowing for travelling over winding roads which in those days were in anything but good condition, there would not be much time to spare in the course of each day's tour.

Previous to his visit, the Incumbent of every church was given due notice in some such form as the following, which is supplied by a loose sheet found between folios 57a and 58 in the original MS.

To M'. . . . . . . . . . . of Laindon in the County of Essex and Diocese of London,

By virtue of a Comission from ye Right Worship'll S't Thomas Exton Kn't Dv of Laws & Comissary to the Right Reverend Father in God Henry Lord B'n of London in ye p'tes of Essex & Hertfordshire & Diocese of London afores'd. I do intimate to y'n, that y'n Comiss'y or Substitute intend a Parochial Visitacon to be held in ye p'ish Church afores'd on Monday the 3't of August next, betweene the hours of 11 & 12 in the forenoon of the s'd day, & y'n are desired to give publique notice thereof in ye p'ish Church the next Lord's day after the Receipt hereof, that as well the Churchwardens as 3 or 4 of the honest & substantial p'ishioners afores'd may be there ready to attend the s'd Visitacon, & further to doe & receive as to Law & Justice shall appint. Dated this 10'th day of July Anno D'n 1685.

Phill. Betts, Regil Dep'tus.
This notice is indorsed in the same handwriting, "These for ye 3d of August," the inference being that a similar notice was sent to the other four parishes set down for visitation on that day, viz.: Little Burstead, Basildon, Dunton, and East Horndon.

Incidentally, this notice written by Philip Betts, the Deputy Registrar, points to the fact that he is the scribe to whom we are indebted for the MS. which records these Visitations, for the larger number of entries are in his handwriting.

Among the marginal notes the entry "Briefe N.M." will be found placed against several of the churches visited. This refers to collections, which were being made at this date by means of Briefs, for the rebuilding of Newmarket which had been destroyed by fire as the result of an accident. (See Bewes, Church Briefs (1896), p. 289).

**VISITATIO** Parochialis venilis viri THOMAE TURNER Sacrae Theologiae Professoris Archi'ni Archi'niatus Essexiæ Incipiend' apud Rainham in Com'i Essexiæ Die Lunæ vist vicecebimo septimo die mensis Julij Anno Domini 1685, inter horas nonam et undecimam antemeridiem ejusd' diei.

Rainham. M' Samuel Keckwich, Vicarius.
Inter horas Daniel Jones, Gards.
9 & 11 Guil'us Taylor.
Matinas. There is a Surplice and 'tis constantly us'd.
There is a flaggon of pewter.
There is a silver Cupp and Cover for the Comunion.
There is a Bible and Comon prayer booke.
The bible is a little imperfect at the end; it wants new binding.
There is a booke of Canons, and a booke of homilies, and a Table of the degrees of marriage.
There are 3 bells.
There is a Chest with two Locks and keys in w'h ye Register is constantly kept.
Certificariunt. There wants a new Comon prayer booke for the Minister, and the Clarke to have the old one.
There wants a Napkin for the Comunion Table.
The Steeple wants shingling.
The Belfrey in the loft want boording and some new Joice.
There wants a plate for to lay the bread at ye Comunion.
There is noe Vicaridge house and it has bin down aboue three-score yeares.
M' Raffe freeman of Apsden in Hartforshire is the patron, and one of ye Lords of the Manner.
Mrs. Connaway has another Lordship there.
M' Keckwich does constantly Catechise.
There is noe Terrier.
Certificavit. The North doore of the Church is very bad, there must be a new one, and soe is ye South porch doore.
Wennington.\hspace{1cm} Gulielmus Jane, S.T.P.\hspace{1cm} Rector.
inter horas\hspace{1cm} M's Samuel Keeclwich,\hspace{1cm} Curatus. Compt.
11 & 12.\hspace{1cm} Jacobus Bedding,\hspace{1cm} Gard. Compt.

There is a flagon for the Comunion Table.
There is a silver Cupp and a Cover to it.
There is a Comunion Table Cloth.
There is a Surplice.
There is a good Bible and Comon prayer booke for the Minister,
and another for ye Clarke.
There is a Register booke kept in y° Chest w'th 2 Locks & Keys.
There is a booke of Articles and Cannons bound together.
There is but one Bell.

There wants a Napkin for ye Comunion Table.
There wants a booke of homilies.
The north side of the Church is somewhat out of repair in the
Lead, to advise w'th a Plummer w'th to doe to't.
The Ivey and the Elder to be pul'd downe y° growes ab't ye
Church.
There is noe Parsonage house, neither has there been any
these 60 or 80 yeares last past.

The Comunion Table is to be sett under the East Window
afterwise; the old rayle to be putt up before it.
The pavel\(^1\) of the Chancell wants mending.
The Comandments to be new done over; to be done up upon
the South side below the pulpit.
That p'te of the Churchyard fence belonging to M° Cheeke
wants repair.
The ffont to be made to hold water, and made fit to use for
baptism of children.

There is noe Terrier.
There wants y° 3 Acts of Parlaim\(^3\).
M° Allen y° son of D° Gyles Allen late dec'd, is the
Lord of the Mannor.

L° Bishop of London, Patron.

Avelly.

inter horas\hspace{1cm} M° Jacobus Crafford,\hspace{1cm} Vicarius. Compt.
vespertinas.\hspace{1cm} Georgius Harris\hspace{1cm} Jacobus Patch
\hspace{1cm} Gard. Compt.

('81)zs. id. js.\hspace{1cm} There is a Surplice.
('82)zs. &d. js.\hspace{1cm} There is a Greene Cloth ab't y° Comunion w'th a greene fringe.
('83)zs. &d. js.\hspace{1cm} There is a Silver Challice w'th a Cover washt over w'th guilt.
('84)zs. &d. js.\hspace{1cm} There is a book of Cannons and a booke of Articles.
N.M. Briefe.

and the old
Railes to be
taken from ye
place where fit,
they stand,
and to be
plact ab't y°
Comunion
Table.

There wants a new bible in folio & one Comon prayer booke
for the Minister.
There wants a new Comunion Table, and to be plac'd at the
East end of y° window in y° Chancell and to be plac'd
alterwise.
The Church
wa

There wants two Napkins for y° Comunion Table.

\(^1\) These figures indicate that the Visitation fees of this parish were owing for five years.
ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX IN 1685.

There wants a pewter flagon for ye Comunion Table, & a pewter plate to lay the bread on.

fit. There wants a booke of homilies.

fit. The fount wants a plugg to it, and to be made decent for the baptizing of infants.

fit. The paveing of the Chancell wants to be made even; Mr. Crafford is to doe it.

The Canons to be read once a year.
The parishioners to send their children and their services to be catechised. There is noe fit. Terrier.

fit. The Comunioon Table, & a pewter plate to lay the bread on.

fit. There wants a booke of homilies.

fit. The fount wants a plugg to it, and to be made decent for the baptizing of infants.

fit. The paveing of the Chancell wants to be made even; Mr. Crafford is to doe it.

The Canons to be read once a year.
The parishioners to send their children and their services to be catechised. There is noe fit. Terrier.

fit. The Comunioon Table, & a pewter plate to lay the bread on.

fit. There wants a booke of homilies.

fit. The fount wants a plugg to it, and to be made decent for the baptizing of infants.

fit. The paveing of the Chancell wants to be made even; Mr. Crafford is to doe it.

The Canons to be read once a year.
The parishioners to send their children and their services to be catechised. There is noe fit. Terrier.

fit. The Comunioon Table, & a pewter plate to lay the bread on.

fit. There wants a booke of homilies.

fit. The fount wants a plugg to it, and to be made decent for the baptizing of infants.

fit. The paveing of the Chancell wants to be made even; Mr. Crafford is to doe it.

The Canons to be read once a year.
The parishioners to send their children and their services to be catechised. There is noe fit. Terrier.

fit. The Comunioon Table, & a pewter plate to lay the bread on.

fit. There wants a booke of homilies.

fit. The fount wants a plugg to it, and to be made decent for the baptizing of infants.

fit. The paveing of the Chancell wants to be made even; Mr. Crafford is to doe it.

The Canons to be read once a year.
The parishioners to send their children and their services to be catechised. There is noe fit. Terrier.

fit. The Comunioon Table, & a pewter plate to lay the bread on.

fit. There wants a booke of homilies.

fit. The fount wants a plugg to it, and to be made decent for the baptizing of infants.

fit. The paveing of the Chancell wants to be made even; Mr. Crafford is to doe it.

The Canons to be read once a year.
The parishioners to send their children and their services to be catechised. There is noe fit. Terrier.

fit. The Comunioon Table, & a pewter plate to lay the bread on.

fit. There wants a booke of homilies.

fit. The fount wants a plugg to it, and to be made decent for the baptizing of infants.

fit. The paveing of the Chancell wants to be made even; Mr. Crafford is to doe it.


fit. The Chancell on ye north side of ye Church belonging to Esq. Barrett is much out of repair in the Roofe, and the windows want glazing; the Vestry at ye east end of ye Chancell to be mended in ye Roofe, and to be mended and made handsome for the use of the p'ish.

The floore of the Piewes at the West end of the Church must be mended; there is a Register booke, it must be kept in ye Chest with 3 Locks & keys; Mr. Crafford to have the Children brought to Church to be baptized except in case of sickness and then onely private baptism, and afterwards to be brought to Church to be confirmed. There has bin noe Vicaridge nor Glebe since ye memory of man. My Lord of London is the Patron.


fit. The North side of the body of the Church wants repair in the Leads, and the Church porch wants repair.

fit. The boards in ye Belfrey want mending.

The Deane & Chapter of S. Paul's, Impropiator.

S'. Thomas's Hospitall in Southwarke ye Lord of ye Manner.
VISITATIONS HELD IN THE

That the Comunion Table be place’d altarwise against ye East window, and railes to be put up round ab’t ye Comunion Table, and two seats to be put up below the Steps in ye Chancell.

fit. They do not think fit to have it change’d.

fit. And if the p’ish thinks fit, to change the Cup and Cover to it for a larger.

fit by Mr. Robertson. There is some fencinge belonging to Mr. Latham wants repairing at the East end of ye Churchyard.

fit. And that of the West end and p’t of ye South side it seems ye 2 last Incumbents repaired; Quere whoe it belongs to, whether to ye Rector, or to ye p’ish.

Mr. James Will. Kenwick is Patron of ye living.

Their is a dispute whether Mr. James Silvendock, or Mr. Thomas Latham be Lord of ye Mannor.

South

Ockendon.

int’ horas

5 & 7.

Mr. Franciscus Gouldman, Rector.

Mr. Johannes Stedman, Curatus. Compt.

Edvardus Wright, Gard. Compt.

Thomas Malden

There is a very good Flagon of Silver with this Inscription, " The gift of Alice Saltonstall, widdow of Philip Saltonstall, Esq., to the Church of South Ockendon in the County of Essex, Anno Dni 1670."

There is a very fine Plate of Silver with this Inscription, "The gift of Robert Bateman Esq. to the p’ish Church of South Ockendon in Essex, 1682."

There is a Silver Cup and Cover, on the top thereof "1091." There is a Good Bible, but it wants to be new bound and to be made perfect.

There is a very good Common prayer book of Major Bateman’s gift, a booke of Homilys, and a booke of Cannons, and a booke of Articles.

There is a Surplice.

The Parsonage house, and Church, and Chancell, are in good repair.

There is Catechising every Sunday in ye yeare, and the Cannons are read constantly as they are appointed.


fit. There wants a Napkin for ye Comunion Table.

fit. The Comunion Table wants mending, and there wants a raile ab’t ye Comunion Table as there was formerly.

fit. There wants a Terrier.

Major Bateman is ye Patron.

There are two Mannors, one belonging to Major Bateman, the other to Sir Thomas Middleton.

1 This is evidently an error. The figures in the entry are confused, and uncertain, as though one date had been set down, and another written across it. The figures may have been copied from those on the foot of the Paten-Cover reversed, making the correct date 1601.
Grays

Thurrock.

Die Martis 28° die mensis Julij.

M' Robertus Palmer, Vicarius. Compt.

inter horas

7 & 9

Johannes Godfrey

matutinas. There is a Bible and two books of Comon prayer, one for the Minister, and ye other for ye Clerke.

(88) 7s. 6d.

There is a booke of Cannons, and a booke of Articles.

There is a Surplice.

There is a table Cloth of Linnen for ye Comunion Table and a Napkin.

There is a Pewter Flagon.

There is a silver Cup with a Cover, writt ab't ye Cup, for the Parish of Grasse Thurrock 1663

John Watts, Churchwardens, Wm. Sarrant

There is a Catechizing.

M' Palmer has the Children brought to Church to be baptized.

There wants a book of Homilys.

The Cover for ye Cup to be chang'd for a larger.

The Acts of Parliament are wanting.

The Chancell wants mending in ye floore.

The Steeple of ye Church wants repair very much.

The windows of the Chancell want mending.

The Churchwardens must make a Rate very speedily for ye repair of ye Steeple.

There are some pieces of an old Bell must be chang'd for a Sth Bell, and what is left more than will pay for ye Bell, to be laid out towards the repair of the Steeple.

There is noe Terrier.

The vicaridge house is very much out of repair, M' Palmer intends to pull it downe and build a new one.

There is some fencing in ye Churchyard ag'st ye vicaridge house & Orchard wants repair.

M' James Silverlock is ye Patron & Impropriator.

Wm. Palmer, Esq, is Lord of the Manor and lives in ye pish. The rest of the lands chiefly belong to the Estate of Whitmore.

Mem: ye Lord Craven be spoken to, to assist ye Tennants belonging to ye Estate of Whitmore, chiefly M' Godfrey.

Thurrock

M' Michael Metcalfe, Rector. Compt.

Poa.

M' Franciscus Smith, Curatus.

inter horas

Henricus Trupton, Gard.

9 & 10.

There is a very good Bible and two Comon prayer booke, one for ye Minister, and ye other for ye Clerke.

There is a booke of Cannons and a booke of Homilys.

There is a flagon of Pewter and a Silver Cup and Cover.

There is a Comunion Table Cloth.

1 The Paten referred to in the margin was the gift of M' William Palmer (see Essex Review, vol. xxxiv, p. 185).
There is a Napkin.

fit. The seats in ye body of ye Church wants mending.
The pulpit Cuyslion wants to be new covered.

fit. There wants 2 plates, one for ye bread and ye other for ye Offerings.

There is a Napkin.

fit. There wants a Napkin for ye Commination Table, and the
   Commination Table to be mended.

fit. The seats ab the Commination Table to be removed, and the top
   part of the Railes of each side to be taken of.

fit. There wants a Greene Cloth for ye Commination Table.

There wants a new Cover pvided.

The flat wants to be new leaded, and there wants a new
   Cover to it.
The Bell to be taken downe and placd without side the Church,
   wth a Shedd over it as ye p'sishioners desire.
There is noe Terrier.
The Cannons to be read over once a yeare by ye Minister in ye
   Church.
That pt of ye flience at the East End of the Churchyard
   belonging to Mr Grice wants to be paled.
That there be basses pvided for ye use of ye p'sishioners.

fit. That ye Churchyard be clared ab't ye Church from ye
   bushes and elders ab't it.

fit. There wantt 2 Locks & Keys to ye Chest, & ye Register booke
   (sic).
Mr Abraham fothergill, of ye Six Clarkes Office, Patron at
   p'sent by mortgage.
St Thomas Lake, ye p'petual Patron.
Vallence Grice, Esqre, of Ivor in Buckinghamshire, Lord of
   the Mannor.

Orsett.  Mr Wms Wiggan,  Rector.
inter horas  Mr Nath. Sonds,  Curatus. Compt.
Rudolphus Convers

N.M. Briefe. There is a Bible and two Comon prayer bookes, one for ye
   Minister and another for ye Clerke.
There is a booke of Cannons, and a booke of Homilys.
There is a very good Surplice.
There is very good Linnen for ye Commination Table, Cloth and
   Napkins.
There is a large flagon of silver.
There is a silver Cup and Cover to it.
There is a silver Patten for ye bread.
There are 3 bells in good order.
There is a stone wall round ab't ye Churchyard.

fit. There wants a booke of Articles.
There is noe Terrier.

This sentence is left incomplete in the MS.
The Chancell in ye Rooffe and ye Sparrs want repaire, belonging to Mr Wiggan; ye other Chancell, belonging to Mrs Hatt ye Lady of ye Mannor, wants some repaire alsew. The Ivey at ye West End of the Church to be cut downe and taken away.

That there be railes sett upp about the Comunion Table.
The Children to be brought to Church to be baptized, and where there is any private baptism us'd they must be brought to the Church afterwards to be confirmed & then to be Registered and not before.

And the Register booke to be kept in ye Chest with 3 Locks and keys.
The Cannons to be read over once a yeare.

When there is a new print come out for common prayer booke, then a new one to be bought.

That there be a p'ticon made betwene the Church and the Belfrey.

The seats in ye body of ye Church to be new floord towards the lower end.

My Lord Bp. of London is ye Patron.
Mrs Hatt is ye Lady of ye Mannor and lives upon the place.

Marginal Notes: (1) The Table to be sett up close to ye East window of ye Chancell. (2) The floore in ye parlour wants to be new boarded, and ye Hall to be new tiled. (3) The house on ye outside wants to be new roofed cast.

Bulphan.  
inter horas  
Mr Robertus Palmer, Rector.  
Thomas Tarling, Gard.

2 & 3  
vespertinas.  
(3/5) 8s. 6d. is.  
There is a Bible and two Common prayer booke, one for the Minister and another for ye Clerke. Some of the leaves of the Bible are loose and must be fastened, and the cover to be fastened alsew.

There is a pewter flagon and a Silver Cupp.
There is a Table Cloth of Linen and a Napkin.
There is a Register booke.

There wants a booke of Homilyes and Cannons, and a Table of ye degrees of marriage, and a booke of Articles.

There wants a plate for ye bread at the Comunion Table.¹

The Register booke to be kept in ye Chest with 2 Locks & keys, one for ye Minister, ye other for ye Churchwarden.

The Cannons to be read once every yeare.

The pavement in the Chancell to be new made even.

The plastering & brick work of ye windows in ye Chancell to be beaten out, and to be new glazed.

The Comunion Table to be plast altwise under the East window in ye Chancell, and the old railes to be remov'd and set before ye Comunion Table.

¹ It is quite possible that the old pewter Paten with the arms of Bury on the rim, which still forms part of the Church Plate of Bulphan, may have been given to meet this want (see Trans. E.A.S., vol. xviii., pp. 205, 209).
The Chancell to be new whitened and the loose seats in ye Chancell to be removed somewhere into ye boddy of ye Church.

The first Arch against ye body of ye South side of ye Church is very much out of repair, ye Leads over it are decayed and let water [in]; orders'd that there be speedy care taken to have it viewed, & sufficiently repair'd.

The Steeple wants some shingling.

There wants a Cover for ye font, and a plugg to let ye water out. That there be a p'ticon made betwene ye Church and ye Belfrey.

That there be 2 Locks and keys for ye Chest, one for ye Minister, and another for ye Churchwarden.

There wants a Terrier.

There wants some part of the Churchyard fence to be mended, belonging to Mr Bury, Richard Allen, & Thomas Tarling.

Mr Edward Bury, Mr Henry Bury are ye Patrons and Lords of ye Mannon; Mr Henry Bury lives upon ye place.

The Chancell belonging to Mr Henry Bury to be repair'd in ye pavement, and the timber worke in the raisings.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) The Parsonage house is out of repair. (2) The Corner of ye Chancell belonging to Mr Bury wants repair in ye Buttrice, and soe does ye corner of ye Chancell belonging to Mr Palmer, being very much crackt.

HORNDEN

Mr Johannes Ellis, Vicarius. Compt.

Guilelmus Eales, Gards. Compucrunt.

Guilelmus Crissick

inter horas

There is a very good Bible.

There is a Surplice.

There is a Linen Cloth for ye Commination Table.

There are two pewter flagons.

There is a silver Cup w'th a Cover to it, w'th Cover must be changed for a larger.

There is Bp. Jewell's Apologie.

There wants a booke of Homilys, a booke of Cannons and Articles.

There wants a Table of the degrees of marriage.

The Cannons are to be read over once a yeare.

There wants 2 new Common Prayer bookes.

The pavement in the Chancell wants to be made even.

The seeling of the Chancell over the Comunion Table wants mending.

Mr Jasper Kinsman, Tenant to ye Deane and Chapter of S Paul's, London, to white the Chancell where it wants, and the Glaze windows wants mending.

There is noe Terrier.

On ye North side of ye Church

The Chancell belonging to Sr John Pooley in Suffolk wants repair.

That there be a Carpett of Greene Cloth for ye Comunion Table.
That there be Hassocks p'vided for ye people to kneel on in ye Church.

That there be rails p'vided for ye Comunion Table.
The Deane & Chapter of St. Paul's is ye Patron and Improprimator. St. John Poole of Suffolk is ye Lord of ye Manor.

That there be 3 Locks and keys p'vided for the Chest, & the Register booke to be kept in it.
The West end of ye Churchyard belonging to Mr. Allen to be new paled.
The East end of ye Churchyard to be repaired likewise with a pale by ye Churchwarden.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) There are 4 Bells, 2 of them be crackt, w'h must be new cast. (2) The rubbish in ye Churchyard to be taken away, and ye Churchyard to be cleared from weeds, and of Alder ye growes ab't ye Church.

Chadwell.

Die Mercurii 29° die mensis Julii,
inter horsas. Mr. Edmundus fotherby, Rector.
7 & 9 M. ff ranciscus Smith, Curatus. Compt.

obit. Johannes Harris

There is a Bible and a comon prayer booke.
There is a Surplise.
There is a pewter flagon and a Silver Cup for ye Comunion Table.
There wants a booke of Homilys, a booke of Cannons, & a booke of Articles; ye Cannons to be read once every yeare.
There wants a Carpett of Greene Cloth for ye Comunion Table, and a Linen Cloth and a Napkin.

Chur·c h wants some repair in ye Roofe, and to be new plastered and whitened where 'tis wanting.
The Children to be brought to Church to be baptiz'd and if any be Christened at home, private baptism to be us'd, and then brought to Church according to the Rubrick & not Registered till then.

There wants some bases in ye seats of ye Church for ye people to kneel upon.

There are 3 bells, two of them must be new sockett and the frames to be mended; the other bell must be new cast, and ye and ye rest to be new hanged and sett in good order.

The Church wants some repair in ye Roofe, and to be new plastered and whitened where 'tis wanting.

The Comunion Table to be place alterwise under ye East window in ye Chancell, and that there be a frame made to it.
The font wants to be new leaded and made convenient for ye baptizing of Children.

And the pews at ye bottom of ye Church on the North side wants boarding.

There must be a Terrier brought in.

There must be a Clerk for ye parish.

St Charles Gawdy of Suffolk is ye Patron.

There are 3 Lords of the Manor: St Robt Smith of Plaistow; The City of Winchester for ye use of ye poor; and Mrs Hannah Nuby of London.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) There were 3 barnes belonging to ye Rectory, 2 is dropt downe and has bin for severall yeares.

(2) The Parsonage house is very large & very much out of repair, if it were pul’d downe and a less built in ye roome of it, 'twould be a less charge to ye Incumbent.

---

WEST

TILBURY

Mr Gulielmus Wray. Rector. Compt.

Mr Johannes Pattle. Curatus. Is to take a License.

inter horas


9 & 10. (30 is. 6d. is.) There is a pewter flagon, and a Cup of silver w’th a Cover to it, w’th Cover must be chang’d for a new one, a larger to administer ye bread upon.

There is a Bible, and Comon prayer booke.

There is a booke of Homilies, and a booke of Cannons.

There wants a Napkin for ye Comunion Table.

There wants a booke of Articles, and a table of ye degrees of marriage.

The seats that are about ye Comunion Table to be remov’d and sett up some where in the Church.

There wants some Tiling in ye Chancell.

The Chancell on ye North side of ye Church belonging to the p’ish wants repair.

There are 3 Bells, two of them crackt, w’ch must be new cast.

The font to be made cleane and a new Cover to it, and a plugg to be made to it.

The Church wants to be plaisterd and new whited, and the Comandm’t to be sett up new.

The bottoms of the Piews in ye body of ye Church wants repair.

That there be basses p’vided and put into ye Piews for ye p’ishioners to kneel on.

That there be another Lock and key p’vided for ye Chest, and the Register booke to be kept in it.

That there be a Terrier sent in.

That there be Catechising all ye summer.

There is several p’tes of ye Churchyard wants repair—one p’t belonging to Robert Bowyer at ye east end, & one other p’t belonging to Mr Wray, and that in ye west end belonging to Mr Bell.

My Lord keeper is ye Patron

My Lady Hatton is ye Lady of ye Manor.
There is a very good Bible and Comon prayer booke w'th yᵉ booke of Cannons and Articles bound together.
There is a booke of Homilys.
There is a Register booke of Christenings, marriages, and burials, w'ch is to be kept in yᵉ Chest w'th 3 Locks and keys, one to be kept by the Minister, yᵉ other two by the Churchwardens.
There is a Surplice.
There is a pewter flagon, and a Cup of Silver w'th a Cover to it, convenient for a patten to lay the bread on in yᵉ time of administration of yᵉ Sacrament.
There is a Linen Cloth for yᵉ Comunion Table, and a Napkin.
There wants a little bason to gather the Offerings in.
There wants a Carpet of Greene Cloth for yᵉ Comunion Table.
The Table to be plac altarwise against yᵉ East wall in yᵉ Chancell, and that there be railes p'vided for the Comunion Table and sett round ab't it.
The front to be made cleane, and a plugg to be made to it to hold yᵉ water.
The Chancell in the floore wants to be made even, to be done with paments.
Mr Wᵉ de Line, lives in old Russell Street, London, is yᵉ Improprator.
The Piews in ye Chancell must be removed and sett up in some place at the lower end of yᵉ Church.
There wants some basses or Hassocks to be in yᵉ piews in yᵉ Church for yᵉ people to kneel on.
There wants a Table of yᵉ degrees of marriage.
There wants a Terrier.
The Elders about the Churchyard to be cut downe, & yᵉ heapes of rubbish to be removed.
There is noe Vicaridge house nor has bin none these 120 yeares; it was delapidated in yᵉ time of Mr Samuel Castleton the then Vicar.
My Lord Chancellor is yᵉ Patron.
There are ab't 4 Mannors belonging to seu'ail p'sons.

Mucking.  
Mr Johannes Ellis,  
Vicarius.  
Guilelmus Neale,  
Gard.

There is a Bible, and two Comon prayer bookes, one for yᵉ Minister, and another for yᵉ Clerk; one of the Comon prayer bookes has yᵉ Canons bound to it.
There is a Surplice.
There is a Carpet of Greene Cloth for yᵉ Comunion Table.
There is a good Linen cloth of Diap[e] & a Napkin.
There is a flagon of pewter, there is a silver Cup and a Cover to it.
The Churchwarden has p'mised to p'vide a Plate for y° Comunion Table of the value of 5th sterling.
There are 3 Bells in good order.
Mr Ellis does Catechise.
The Christenings are all in y° Church.
There is a Table of y° degrees of Marriage.

fit. The Carpet wants Scouring.
fit. The crack in y° Steeple to be viewed by workmen & repaired.
fit. There is a place in y° body of y° South side of y° Church w'ch must be repaired.
fit. And y° Church and y° Chancel to be new whitened.
fit. That there be Pessocks provided and put into y° pews of the Church for y° people to kneel on.
The Ivey and the Alder about the Church to be cutt downe, and cleared away from y° walls, and y° windows of the Church and Chancell.
fit. And the bushes in the Churchyard to be pul'd up and clear'd, and the rubbish in the Churchyard to be carried away.
The Canons to be read over once a yeare.
The Deane & Chapter of S° Paul's is y° Patron & Lord of y° Mannor.
ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX IN 1685.

PITSEY.  
Die Jovis 30th die Julij.  
Thomas Wenn,  Gard.

There is a Surplice.

There is a Table cloth of Linen for ye Comunion Table & a Napkin.

There is a pewter flagon, there is a silver Cup w'th a Cover to it, w'ch serves for to administer the bread upon.

There must be a little plate or bason to receive ye Offerings, w'ch must be made just before ye prayer of ye Holy Catholic Church at ye Comunion.

The Parsonage house is in good order.

There wants a booke of Homilies, and Cannons, the Cannons to be read once a yeare.

There wants a table of the degrees of marriage.

The Church seems to leane toward the South, that there be workmen to view it, and to be repaired, and so does ye Chancel.

The Chancell must be made even in ye pavement.

The Church in ye body of it wants shingling, and ye pavement in ye body of ye Church must be new laid, and ye boards at ye lowest end; and the pews at ye west end of the Church wants repair.

That there be a new leafe for the Comunion Table.

The Chest within the rails of ye Comunion Table must be removed, and the table to be set altarwise under the East window, and the walls w'ch are loose under the East window to be made new.

There is a crack on ye South side of ye Church; must be viewed and repaired.

The font must be cleaned and kept hansome.

There wants a new Bible in folio.

There wants another key for ye Chest.

There wants a new pulpit cushion.

The Elder to be cut up from ye Church.

Mr Samuel Mowyer of London is ye Patron and Lord of ye Manners of Pitsey Hall; and Mr Prescott is Lord of ye Manner of Chalvedon Hall.

BOWERS.  
Mr Gulielmus Colhill,  Rector.  
franciscus Thursby,  Gard.  Compt.

There is a Surplice.

There is a silver Cup for ye Comunion Table w'th a cover to it.

There is a Linen cloth for ye Comunion Table.

There is a Chest w'th 2 Locks and keys.

There wants a new Bible, and a new Comon Prayer for ye Minister.

There wants a booke of Cannons, Homilies, and a booke of Articles.

There wants a Table of ye degrees of marriage.
There wants a Carpet of Greene cloth for ye Comunion Table, and the pulpit Casheon must be new cover'd w'th greene Cloth.

The paving in ye Chancell to be all new laid.
And the Comunion Table to be put altairwise against the wall of ye East window in the Chancell, and that there be railes sett round about it.

The two piews at the lower end of the Church to be new boarded, and that there be basses pr'd by ye Church-warden and to be put into all ye piews for ye parishioners to kneel upon in time of divine Service, and the Minister is desired to put them in mind to doe soe.

The Church and Chancell leans toward the East and South, especially towards the South, and there are sev'All Cracks both in the Church and Chancell; that they be view'd by workmen and to be repaired.

There is noe Catechism, because there is noe Children to be Catechised.

The forms must be remov'd out of the Chancell.
The Chancell wants to be new whitened.

There wants a plugg for ye font.

There are windows in the Chancell ye' are stopt up w'th brick or mortar must be beat out, and all new glazed.

There is a Terrier given in.
The Elder that grows ab't the Church must be cut downe and taken away, and the rubbish to be carried out of the Church-yard.

The Steeple wants shingling.
The king's Armes wants to be done over anew.

Mr Daniel Lewin are ye Patrons. Ye next presentation is

Mr Wm. Boughton in ye' guilt of Mr Lewin.

Mr Jasp. Rinsman

Mr Daniel Lewin is ye Lord of the Mannor.

There wants a flagon, a Napkin, and 2 plates for ye Comunion Table, one to lay ye bread on, and ye other for ye Offerings.

That all ye plews in ye Church w'ch wants bordering must be new bordered, and benches where it wants.

The body of ye Church, and some p'te of ye Chancell wants whiteing.

The North Isle of ye Church wants paving.

The front to be sett in order and to be kept soe, and ye Cover of it to be drawne up by ye pulley ye is over it.

The staires in ye Belfrey must be repaired, and some timber worke w'thin ye Steeple w'ch is at fault, and ye shingling w'ch is very much out of repair.

A Raile to be p'vided and plac't ab't ye Comunion Table.

The Elder and weeds and bushes & rubish to be clee'd away out of ye Churchyard.

There must be a Chest w'th three Locks and keys to't in w'ch ye Register and p'sh booke are to be kept.

The pulpit Cusheon wants to be new covered w'th a hansome Cover of greene cloth.

The Church of Westminster is Patron and Improprorator.

There is noe Vicaridge house, but the Church of Westminster has had 80th in there (sic) hands these 20 yeares, and ye use of it.

There shall be a Terrier brought in when Mr Hamond has speake w'th the Officers of the Church of Westminster ab't a penc'on ye is p'd to ye vicar.

The Deane and Chapter of Westminster is Lord of the Mannor of South bemfleet hall.

St Wm Appleton, Lord of the Mannor of South bemfleet.

Thundersly. inter horas 2 & 3 vespertinas.

('85) 4s. 6d. 1s.

Mr Josephus Waite, Rector.

Henricus Bailey, Gard.

There is a Bible, but some of the leaves are loose, w'ch must be fastned.

There is a Common prayer booke.

There is a flagon of pewter, and a silver Cup w'th a Cover to it.

There is a plate to administer ye bread upon at ye Comunion.

There is a Surplice.

There is 2 bells, one of them is crackt.

There is a good pulpit Cusheon.

There wants a booke of Homilys, a booke of Cannons, a booke of Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage.

There wants a Carpett of greene cloth for ye Comunion Table, and a new Linen Cloth for ye same.

The Table must be plac'd altarwise under ye East window in ye Chancell, and a Comunion Rail to be prov'd and sett before ye Comunion Table, and the seats ye are in ye Chancell must be removed.

The seele going over ye Comunion Table is out of repaire and must be mended.

The cracks at ye East end of ye Chancell must be viewed by workmen and repaired; the paving in ye Chancell must be mended and made even, and alsoe the paving in ye Church where it wants; the floo'res of the piews must be mended.

The Church and Chancell must be whit'd.

The Church and Chancell must be whit'd.

The Canons to be read once a yeare.

Pulbique baptisme must be administered onely in ye Church, and where there is occasion for it in private, it must be according to ye forme of private baptisme in ye Comon prayer booke, and afterwards brought to Church and then Registered.

Thomas Dawling at Westrum in Kent is ye Patron and Lord of ye Manor.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) There must be a plate prov'd for the Offerings, and the Offerings to be gathered as the Rubrick appoints, just before ye prayer for ye Catholique Church. (2) There must be a Terrier brought in.
There are two or 3 seats at the lower end of the Church wants mending in ye botome.
That there be pessocks provided and put into the piews of the Church for the people to kneel upon.
There wants a Napkin to cover ye bread at ye Communion.
There wants a Terrier to be given in.
The Canons are to be read once a yeare.
Sr Wm. Wiseman is ye Patron and Lord of the Mannor.
The Church in ye North side wants whiteing.

**Corryngham.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>inter horas</th>
<th>7 &amp; 9</th>
<th>matutinas.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(89) is.</td>
<td>(84) is.</td>
<td>(89) is.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N.M. Breife.</th>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>The Bible wants new fixing in ye Cover.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>A booke of Homilys provided.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>There wants a booke of Homilys, a booke of Cannons, and a booke of Articles; there wants a new greene cloth for ye Comunion Table.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>There wants a flaggon for ye Comunion Table; there wants 2 plates, one for ye bread, ye other for ye Offerings just before the Communion.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>The Silver Cup and Cover must be changed for a larger.¹</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>There must be three Locks and keys p·vided to the Chest, one to be kept by the Minister, and the others by the Churchwardens.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>The Chancell must be seede where it wants; the North side of the body of the Church must be mended in ye Leads.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>The Ivey and the trees about the Church must be cut downe, and the bushes in ye Churchyard must be pul'd up and carried away, and ye weeds.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>All publique baptisms are to be administered at Church, and where they are baptised at home onely private baptism to be used, and afterwards to be brought to Church, and not to be Registered till then.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>The Chancell belonging to ye Lord of the Mannor wants some repair.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>There be a Raile p·vided and plact before ye Commination Table.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>fit.</th>
<th>The Cannons to be read over once a yeare; the 3 Acts to be bought and read; the Comandments and the Creed must be done over.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

¹ The word “fit” placed against this entry signififies that this order was obeye'd, and the Cup and Cover at Corryngham bear the date-mark of the year of this Visitatio'n. The Flagon (a pewter vessel) was also procured, but became alienat'd, and lost to the Church for many years. In 1926, however, it was discovered on offer for sale by a London dealer, and a photograph of the vessel was then obtained (see Trans. E.A.S., vol. xviii, p. 292).
There must be Hassocks in ye pews in ye Church for people to kneel on.

Mr Anthony Bidulph in Herefordshire is ye Lord of the Manor and ye Patron.

There wants a Terrier.

The pews in the Church and Chancell must be mended in ye bottoms where they want.

Fobbing.

inter horas 9 & 10.

(s1) 8s. 8d. is.

(s2) 8s. 8d. is.

(s3) 8s. 8d. is.

(s4) 8s. 8d. is.

(s5) 8s. 8d. is.

There is a Bible and two Common prayer books, a booke of Homilies, a booke of Cannons, and a booke of Articles.

There is a Table of ye degrees of marriage, wch [is] hung up in ye Church.

There is a silver Cup wth Cover to it written ab't ye Cup, "John Lawson and John Grubb, Churchwardens at fobbinge in Essex, Ano Dni 1633."

There is a Surplice.

N.M. Briefe.

no napkin

That there be

Catechizeng.

There wants a new pulpit Cusheon, and a Carpett of greene Cloth for ye Comon Table, and a Napkin, and flaggon, and a plate to gather the Offering upon at the Comunion.

The Deske to be removed in ye pliew below ye, and ye wch is now ye Deske to be for ye use of ye Clerk.

The font must be leadded, and the Cover of it must be kept hansome, and a pulley to be made over it to draw up the Cover; and publique baptism to be administered only in ye Church: the Cannons to be read once a yeare.

There must be a new Chest provided, wth three Lockes and keys to't, one to be kept by the Minister, and ye other 2 by the Churchwardens, and the Register booke to be kept in't.

The pavinge in the body of the Church and Chancell to be made even where it wants.

The seeling in ye Chancell is very much out of repair, it must be mended and most of it made new.

The Rooffe in the Church and Chancell especially in Tyleing is very much out of repair.

The Buttrice on ye North side of ye Steeple wants repaireng.

The middle pillar in the South side of the Chancell must be viewd and repaired; the window that is daubed up in ye Chancell must be beaten downe and glazed.

The fence of the Churchyarde in several places are out of repair.

The Butterice ab' ye middle on ye North side of ye Church must be repaired.

The Church and Chancell wants some plaistering and whitting.

That there be a Rail p'vided, and plac't ab't ye Comon Table; ye there be basses p'vided by ye Church w.

The Ivey, and Elder, and weeds, Rubbish, & bushes, to be taken away out of ye Churchyarde.
Dominus Rex,  
Patron:  
The heirs of Mr Whitmore, Lord of ye Manner.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) That there be constant Catechising.  
(2) That the P'sonage house be view'd by Mr Hardy, Curate of 
Hobbing, and ye Churchwardens, and Mr Allen, Rector of 
Stanford, and his Churchwarden, they to call some workmen 
to their assistance, and give an estimation of what the repairs 
will come to, of the house and Chancell, and ye p'fitts be 
sequestred till ye repairs be done, or else to give in good 
security for ye repairs of ye same.

VANGE.  
inter horas  
10 & 12.  
Deb. feed.  
N.M. Briefe.  
Mr Johannes Whelpdale,  
Rector.  
Richardus Whitehead,  
Gard.  
Compt.

There is a Surplice, a Linen cloth for ye Commination Table, a 
pewter flaggon and a plate; there is a Silver Cup w'th Cover 
to it.

There is a Bible and two Comon prayer bookes.  
There is one Bell; there is constant Catechising.  
There wants a booke of Homilies, a booke of Cannons to be 
read every yeare, a booke of Articles, and ye Table of ye 
degrees of marriage.

The Bible wants new binding in ye back.  
There wants a Cover to ye font, and it must be kept cleane.  
There wants a greene cloth for ye Commination Table.  
There wants a small bason for to receive ye Offerings at ye 
Sacrament.  
There wants some Pessocks to be in the piews of the Church 
for ye people to kneel on in the time of divine Service.

fit.  
The Church and Chancell to be whited where it wants.

The Comandments and Sentences of Scripture to be renew'd 
upon ye walls in ye Church.  
That the King's Armes be p'vided & set up in the Church.

fit.  
There is a great Crack in ye wall at the West end of ye Church, 
which must be repaired.

The Publique baptism must onely be used in ye Church.  
The Butterice and the Cracks on ye North side of the Church 
must be view'd and repaired.

fit.  
The South side of ye Church must be unript and new tyled.  
The Commination Table to be cut at least 2 foot shorter and placd 
alterwise under the East window in ye Chancell.

Mr Godfrey Thacker of Writtle is ye Patron of ye 3rd p'pte,  
Captain James Marriner is ye Patron of ye other 2 turnes.  
Mr Thacker, Lord of ye Manner.  
The P'sonage house is much out of repair.  
Mr Thacker undertakes to see ye the Rector shall repairre it as 
Mr Ward saith.

(To be continued).
THE
ROYAL ARMS IN ESSEX CHURCHES,
with special reference to a Tudor example at Waltham Abbey.

By THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

Contrary to popular opinion the royal arms were frequently depicted in churches during the Middle Ages, for the King was the recognized champion of the Church; but instead of occupying a prominent and isolated position as in post-Reformation days, they were introduced among the heraldic devices with which the medieval craftsman delighted to enrich his work, whether in stone, wood, stained glass or embroidery.

The earliest representation of the royal arms in an Essex church is at North Ockendon, where the arms of England (gules three leopards or) occur, together with those of France Ancient (azure powdered with fleurs-de-lis or), among the seven fine, early fourteenth-century shields, now in the west window. The same two coats, in stained glass and of similar date, but partly patched with other glass, are also to be seen at Woodham Ferrers.

The three leopards of England were in sole use from about 1198 to 1340, when Edward III, owing to his claim to the French crown, adopted a quarterly shield of France Ancient and England. There are at least eight examples of these arms remaining in Essex, namely: on a painted roof-boss at Blackmore; five stained glass shields, one at Great Bardfield, one at High Easter (imperfect), one at Great Waltham, and two at Widdington; on a label stop on the gatehouse at Waltham Abbey; and on a fragment of the tomb of the eleventh Earl of Oxford (d. 1417) at Earls Colne Priory.

A further alteration took place in the royal arms about 1405, when Henry IV, in accordance with a change made in the arms of the King of France some forty years previously, reduced the number of fleurs-de-lis to three in the first and fourth quarters of his shield. France Modern (as this treatment is known) and England quarterly continued to serve as the royal arms until 1603, when the accession
of James I brought about the union of the English and Scottish crowns. In this form, and dating from the fifteenth century, the royal arms appear on the tower of Canewdon church (Lancastrian), on a bell at Great Easton, and on a large and well-carved stone shield above one of the columns of the nave arcade at Kelvedon. Stained glass shields, depicting this coat and chiefly of early sixteenth-century date, also exist in the following churches: Harlow, Hatfield Peverel (Elizabethan), Little Iford, Maldon All Saints, Noak Hill (with the initials H.A.), High Ongar (with the initials H.I. for Henry and Jane [Seymour]), Springfield (with a label) and Thaxted (much damaged). In addition, there is in the modern Roman Catholic chapel at New Hall, Boreham, a reset and repainted stone panel beautifully carved with an achievement of the arms of Henry VIII; and above the doorway, outside, is another panel carved with the arms of Elizabeth, in a garter, with lion and dragon supporters.

The practice of displaying the royal arms in a conspicuous place in our churches was introduced soon after the passing of the Act of Supremacy in 1534. By this Act they gained a new meaning and became symbolic of the national protest against papal interference. In the inventories of Essex church goods, dated 1552, several instances are mentioned: e.g. at Wix, a cloth, "stayed and wrytte wt the scriptures, and the Kyngs majesties Armes in the myddes," is stated to have hung upon the candle-beam. Although these achievements were often painted on hangings or on the actual walls of the church, special carved or painted panels were also employed from the first. Early examples, however, are extremely rare, and the royal arms of Edward VI, painted on panel and framed, at Westerham church, Kent, may possibly be a unique survival. Unfortunately, it is impossible to identify the sovereign whose arms, in a garter with supporters, are painted on the wall above the chancel arch of East Tilbury church; they evidently belong to the sixteenth century, though the painting is in poor condition.

The royal arms were frequently fixed on or above the rood-screen in place of the rood figures, and in cases where the screen had been demolished, they were sometimes combined with the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer and the Creed to form a kind of reredos.

During the reign of Elizabeth, the custom of setting up the royal arms in churches seems to have become almost universal, and is

---

thus alluded to in a license granted by Archbishop Abbot, in 1614, to a painter-stainer: "And for that in or late Soveraignes Raigne of famous memorie we have observed that Her Maties armes weare aptlie placed in all or most part of the Churches and Chappells within this said Realme (and of province)."

The arms of Elizabeth are still occasionally to be found in our churches, and Essex is fortunate in possessing a notable example at Waltham Abbey. Formerly preserved in the vestry, it was recently removed to the tower, where it now hangs on the south wall. In its present position it is difficult to obtain a satisfactory photograph, and I am greatly indebted to our member, Mr. F. J. Brand, for making a special journey to secure the excellent picture here reproduced.

The following notice of it occurs as a footnote in T. Willement's *Regal Heraldry* (1821), p. 79:

"In front of the organ-gallery, erected in 1819, in the abbey-church at Waltham, Essex, are the arms of France and England quartered, within the garter, and crowned; supported on the dexter side by a lion guardant, crowned, and on the sinister by a dragon, both of which the provincial painter has gilt. Beneath is the motto of 'Dieu et mon droit.' Above the achievement is added, '5 P. & M. 1558.' It was probably removed to its present situation from some other part of the church; but whether the date was formerly attached to it, is now doubtful. The whole very closely resembles the armorial compartment of King Edward VI at Penshurst-Place."

If these arms were erected during the reign of Mary Tudor, they would possess a unique interest; but their style and treatment leave little room for doubt that they belong to Elizabeth and are a few decades later than 1558, although this happens to be the date of her accession, as well as the year in which the churchwardens paid 3s. 2d. for taking down the rood-loft in the church. Confirmatory evidence for this attribution is supplied by the achievement at Penshurst (Willement, pl. xviii), which was not set up until 1585.

The carving is in excellent condition and is admirably executed with true heraldic feeling. It is painted and gilded and enclosed in a moulded frame, the lowest member of which is missing: when complete the whole composition measured 40 inches by 58½ inches. The background is black; the frame gold.

---

1 Quoted by M. H. Bloxham in *Architecture*, vol. iii, p. 115.
THE TUDOR ROYAL ARMS AT WALSHAM ABBEY.
The correct tinctures are shown on the shield, which is encircled by a blue Garter edged with gold, and surmounted by an Imperial crown having a red cap. Four small dentated scrolls, blue and gold, set diagonally, project from the Garter and contribute to the effectiveness of the design. The dexter supporter is a golden lion, crowned, and the sinister, a golden dragon. The tincture of the latter raises an interesting question. The lion of England and the red dragon of Wales were borne as supporters by English sovereigns throughout the Tudor period; but certain heraldic writers, including Woodward, make a change after Edward VI and attribute to Mary and Elizabeth a golden dragon. There seems, however, to have been no strict rule about the matter, for while the use of the red dragon by no means died out, it was occasionally tinctured or as early as Edward VI's reign, as in the case of the royal arms at Westerham. In a compartment at the base is the royal motto in gold letters on a blue ground.

The following entry in the churchwardens' accounts shows that the church was provided with another royal coat at a later date: "Memorandum, that His Majesties Arms Charles ye Second was set up Anno Domini 1662, the whole cost and charges whereof came to twenty-four pounds." These arms have disappeared: according to J. Farmer's History of Waltham Abbey (1735), p. 9, they were placed over the altar-piece, in which were paintings of Moses and Aaron.

On the north wall of the chancel of Middleton church is a small but beautiful oak panel, measuring about 12 inches by 18 inches, and carved in high relief with the shield of France Modern and England quarterly, within a garter and crowned, and supported by the lion and dragon. This achievement, which has evidently been cleaned, as it now bears no trace of the original painting, is clearly of Elizabethan date. It was, until recently, kept in the vestry, and thus escaped the attention of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments.¹

In addition to the above, there are two achievements in Essex churches that deserve notice on account of their early date.

At Theydon Bois is one of the few remaining instances of the arms of James I. It is in the form of a square wooden panel with pediment, and bears the initials I.R. and the words "God save the King"; the painting has been restored.

¹ I am indebted to Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A., for bringing this interesting example to my notice.
The arms of Charles I are equally rare, and Messing has the distinction of possessing one of the finest examples. It consists of a gabled panel, richly carved and painted, and now hangs from a bracket in the modern south chapel. On one side is the royal achievement and the date 1634; on the other, the Prince of Wales' feathers, crown, initials C.R., and the same date. Below is a rectangular panel bearing the texts: "Giu e thy judgements to the King O Lord: Thy Righteousnes to the Kings Sonn"; and an impaled achievement of arms of Hanameel Chibborne and his wife.

At the Restoration of Charles II the placing of the royal arms in churches became for the first time compulsory: this accounts for the entries that occur from time to time in the Visitation records of the Essex Archdeaconries for 1683-5, ordering "the King's Arms to be set up," or to be "renewed," "beautified," "made good;" occasionally their position is indicated, as at Cold Norton, where, in 1684, the King's Arms and the Commandments were enjoined to be set up between the church and the chancel.

Notwithstanding the destructive tendencies of the last century, Essex has preserved a fair number of examples of the arms of the later Stuart and Hanoverian sovereigns.
ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTES.

Neolithic and Iron Age Pottery from Danbury.—Sherds, which have been found from time to time by our member, Mr. J. M. Bull, in a gravel pit called Twitty Fee, ¼ mile north-west of Runsell Green, are illustrated and described by Mr. G. C. Dunning, in The Antiquaries Journal for January, 1933, vol. xiii, pp. 59-62.

Stone Axe-hammer from Tendring.—Tendring is not included among the places listed in the Victoria History of Essex (vol. i, pp. 271-74) in which prehistoric antiquities have been discovered; but a flint adze or pick (l. 6½ inches), resembling the type known as the "Thames pick," was found in the parish by Mr. Chalmers and presented by him to the Colchester and Essex Museum in 1907 (Reg. No. 1396.07).

Another interesting find has now to be recorded. A lecture I gave in June, 1932, on "Early Man in Essex," to the Tendring Women's Institute, resulted in one of the members bringing with her a stone axe-hammer head, which had been found by her husband, Mr. Amos Gooch, early in the summer of 1928. Mr. Gooch subsequently stated that he found the object at a depth of 7 or 8 feet when digging in the Crown Gravel Pit, situated about 200 yards south-west from Tendring church. Noticing it was something unusual and suspecting it might be a metal hammer-head, he brought it home, scraped off the deposit and poked out the hole, which was clogged up; it was the opening of the hole that first attracted his attention.

The implement, which has since been acquired by the Colchester Museum (Reg. No. 172.32), through the kind offices of the late Canon Tollinton, is of hard sandstone and weighs 5½ lbs. It is 7½ inches long, 3½ inches wide, 3½ inches thick, and in plan is a long pointed-oval, truncated at one end: the sides are somewhat convex; the cutting-edge is rounded at the corners; and the slightly tapering butt or hammer-end has a circular face. Minute traces of the original polished surface are still visible. The unusually large
straight-sided perforation for hafting (2½ inches by 1¼ inches) is noteworthy for being oval instead of round; the straight sides are evidence of a Bronze Age date. In the more primitive specimens, some of which may belong to the Late Stone Age, though there is no actual proof that stone axe-hammers were manufactured during that period, the hole is of the hour-glass pattern. This is owing to the method of boring in vogue before the introduction of the use of metal, when the tedious process of revolving a stick in wet sand on both faces was resorted to; at a later stage a metal drill, which produced a straight-sided perforation, was employed for the purpose.

The stone axe-hammers of Britain have no exact counterparts abroad, where they are known as battle-axes; but the larger and coarser types, to which category our specimen belongs, appear to have been used as tools.

There are two additional examples in the Colchester Museum. One was found in Barking Creek (Reg. No. 3124.14), and is a clumsy implement of triangular outline (l. 8½ inches): both top and bottom are flat and the sides nearly so and parallel; the large countersunk perforation, of the hour-glass pattern, is near the butt. The other, from Thaxted (Reg. No. 627.30), is an attractive specimen of polished greenstone (l. 7¼ inches), with rounded cutting-edge and
butt: the top and bottom are slightly dished and the perforation is straight.

These weapons or implements are comparatively rare in this country, and when found are more often than not stray examples, as in the present case. A sufficient number, however, have been discovered in association with grave-goods to prove that the majority of them belong to the Bronze Age, which in southern England extended from about 2000 to 400 B.C. The whole question of their typology and date has been reviewed by Mr. Reginald A. Smith, F.S.A., in Archaeologia, vol. lxxv, pp. 77-108.

G. Montagu Benton.

"The Clove of a Gillyflower" as a Medieval Rent.—In the Feet of Fines for Essex (as published by E.A.S.), among the rents in kind there is frequent mention of "1 clove of a gillyflower." This translation of *clavus gariophili*—a legal Latin version of the Old English "clow of gilofre"—is however liable to be misunderstood: for the phrase has no connection whatever (apart from verbal derivations) with what has long been called a "gillyflower," and it means exactly what we call a "clove"—*i.e.* the dried bud of the tropical tree *caryophyllus aromaticus*, which was and is still used as a spice.¹

In very early times (at least as far back as the twelfth century)² such a bud was called in French simply a *girofle*, a word originally derived from the ancient Greek *καρυοφύλλον*. This word we find—corrupted by a well-known linguistic process—occurring in English, early in the thirteenth century, under the forms "gilofre," "gelofre," etc. Then, before long, both in France and in England, it was popularly enlarged, in allusion to the shape of the bud, to *clou-girofle* (or *clou de girofle*) and "clow-gilofre" ("clow of gilofre"), etc., respectively. These names mean a "nail-shaped gilofre," and it is in this sense that the Latin phrase is used in the Fines. In English there is now no exact equivalent of the old name, as the substitution of "clove" (alone) has ousted it. Possibly the addition of "clou" (clow) was made to distinguish the bud from the fruit of the same tree; or more probably it was just a popular touch of graphic description.

Examples of this nomenclature are found fairly frequently in the

---

¹ The tree was originally a native of the Moluccas, but is now cultivated in various tropical islands.
² Littre's Dictionary.
thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. For instance, in 1225 we have mention of "gingiuere, gedewal, and clou de gilofre"; and (c. 1300) "gilofre, gyngure and gromlyyoun"; and again, "gilofre, quybibe and mace." Sir John Mandeville in his Travels says (c. 1350):

In that countree growen many trees that benen clowe-gilofres and notemuges.

Rather later Chaucer writes of:

Many a clow gilofre and notemuge to put in ale.

In 1486 the Book of St. Albans has:
Clawis of gelofre and canell and gyngcr.

In course of time—apparently during the fifteenth century—the "gilofre" came gradually to be dropped in describing the spice, and the "clou" or "clow" was left by itself, to develop later into the modern word "clove." Examples of this are already found at the beginning of the century: as "ij unc. cloys empt. 12d" (1401), and "cast powder of peper and clowes ther to" (1420).

Meanwhile, or rather later, the original and more important part of the compound word (and occasionally the whole compound) came little by little to be used as the name of the plant which, owing to its scent, we call the "clove-pink." Late in the fifteenth century the name of this plant occurs as "gilofre"; and during the sixteenth we have "gelofer" (1509), "gillofer" (1578), "gelyfloure" (1551), "jilyflowers" (1589), "cloue-gillifloure" (1594), and so on to the modern "gillyflower." For instance, the herbalist, Wm. Turner, writes in 1538:

Herba quam vernacula lingua uocamus a Gelofer aut a Clowgelofer aut an Incarnacyn.

The first near approach to the modern form "gillyflower" occurs in 1551, in the same writer's Herball:

The herb that we call in Englyshe Gelower or a Gelyfloure.

Early in the seventeenth century this becomes "gilly-floure"; and about the middle of it another ingenious botanist remarks with confidence that it really ought, of course, to be written "July-flower"!

To sum up. It would seem that not until nearly the sixteenth century was the word giroflé connected with the plant, and that the modern "gillyflower" cannot rightly be used to represent it, since the latter only applies to one or other of the plants (clove-pink, wall-flower, sweet william, stock, etc.) which are so called.

1 Most of the following examples and quotations are from the N.E.D.
It is interesting and instructive to note that the French word *girofiée* (the plant) also seems to have come into use in the sixteenth century,\(^1\) while the much earlier *girofle* still exists, and retains its original meaning to the present day: *i.e.*, it is still the word used to denote the bud of the spice-tree—in English a "clove."

Another point of interest is the prevalence of the use of spices as "rent" in early days. Pepper and cummin played a still larger part in this respect than cloves in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. The earliest example of the clove rent known to the writer occurs in an Essex Fine of the year 1244.

LL. C. WATSON BULLOCK.

---

**Was it at Terling that Hubert de Burgh took Sanctuary in 1232?**—Morant in his article on Terling\(^2\) states it was to that place "that the famous Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent and Lord Chief Justice, fled for refuge against the displeasure of his sovereign, King Henry III." A reference is given by him to Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. i, p. 697, and it seems to be implied that this is the authority, but Dugdale in fact makes no mention of Terling in this connection. He merely quotes a part of Roger de Wendover's account, which is noticed below. Morant's statement and reference to Dugdale are taken verbatim from Holman's MSS. now preserved at Colchester Castle.

The same statement about Hubert de Burgh is made by Canon Augustus Jessopp in the *Dictionary of National Biography* in his account of Thomas de Blundeville, the nephew of Hubert de Burgh. He writes: "When in 1232, Hubert de Burgh was fleeing from the pursuit of Henry III and his emissaries, he took refuge with his nephew, Bishop Thomas, at his manor of Terling in Essex, and it was from the chapel of that manor that he was compelled to deliver himself up to his pursuers at last." Canon Jessopp gives various references at the end of his article, but none of these mention Terling.

Is it true that this dramatic event occurred at Terling? A study of contemporary or nearly contemporary authorities has led me reluctantly to the conclusion that it did not, and it appears desirable to place the evidence on record.

---

1 See Littre's *Dictionary*.

Four chroniclers explicitly state that in 1232 Hubert de Burgh was violently removed from sanctuary at Brentwood. They are the following, viz.:

Annals of Dunstable, in Annales Monastici, vol. iii, p. 129. 2
Wykes’ Chronicle, in Annales Monastici, vol. iv, p. 73. 2
Chronica Majorum et vicecomitum Londinarum, from the Liber de Antiquis Legibus (published by the Camden Society in 1846, No. xxxiv, p. 6).

Further evidence is to be found in the Close Rolls for 1232, where there is a mandate to the sheriff of Essex and Hertford commanding him to cause Hubert de Burgh to be summoned to go to the King’s Court and further directing him to hold a county court at Boisars [Brentwood], in order that Hubert may be outlawed. He is also to have a sufficient force to guard the chapel, lest the fugitive should escape.

What then led Holman, followed by Morant, to think that he took sanctuary at Terling? And what led Jessopp to the same conclusion?

I can only answer this question conjecturally, and it is possible that they relied on some authority that I have not been able to trace. It may be suggested, however, that they based their statements on the chronicle of Roger de Wendover, afterwards incorporated in Matthew Paris’s Chronica Majora.

Roger de Wendover writes: [Hubert] “passing through Essex took up his abode in the house of the Bishop of Norwich in a town which was under the jurisdiction of the said Bishop. This greatly enraged the King, who was afraid that if Hubert thus got away from him, he would cause a great excitement in the kingdom; therefore repenting of the respite he had granted to him, the king sent the knight Godfrey de Crancumbe after him with three hundred soldiers, ordering him, on pain of being hung, to bring Hubert back a prisoner, and imprison him in the Tower of London. This party then marched with all haste, and found Hubert in a chapel near his abode, holding the cross of our Lord in one hand and the body of Christ in the other: for he had been forewarned of the approach.

2 Published in the Chronicles and Memorials series.
3 Close Roll, 16 Hen. III, m. 2d.
of those who sought his life, and rising from the couch where he had been sleeping he fled naked to the church..."

Now if this were the only information available, it would be natural enough to locate these events at Terling. For Terling was at this time, or a few years later, a residence of the Bishop of Norwich, whose connection with the place can be put with certainty as early as 1237.1

So far as I have been able to discover it does not appear that the Bishop of Norwich had any other residence in Essex, or, in particular, that he had one at Brentwood. On the other hand, Terling would suit admirably the description given by Roger de Wendover, for the church is only a hundred yards or so from the probable site of the Bishop's residence. It must be admitted that the view taken by Morant, and subsequently by Jessopp, would be reasonable if it were not outweighed by the contemporary evidence which has been cited.


dRayleigh.

Weeley Church: abstracts from Wills dating from 1510 to 1550.—The existing wills of Weeley folk down to 1550, in the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts) and the Archdeaconry Court of Colchester, at Somerset House, have recently been searched, mainly for bequests relating to the church. The meagre results are embodied in the following notes, and with the exception of the two wills in the Commissary Court, of which full abstracts are given, the references are to wills preserved in the latter Court. When a will is devoid of interest it has seemed desirable to record the name of the testator, with the date of execution, in order to complete the list. The few place-names that occur have also been noted, and these are enclosed in square brackets.

George Stone of Wily.—6 August, 1510. (Clerke 171b.)

William Burwell of Wely.—13 May 1512. To be buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew of Wely. [Parcel of ground called Rogers.] To Pouilly's pardon, 6d. To the pardon of St. Thomas of Rome, 4d. To the making of the church stepull, 10s. (Clerke 197b.)

This, and a subsequent will, shows that the church has preserved its ancient dedication. For "Paul's Pardon" see Trans. E.A.S., vol. xx, p. 52. "St. Thomas of Rome" is evidently an allusion to the chapel of St. Thomas of Canterbury at Rome, the site of which is now marked by the chapel of the English College. Weeley

---

1 Close Roll, 21 Hen. III, m. 4.
church was entirely rebuilt about 50 years ago, with the exception of the massive tower of red brick. The reference to the "making" of the latter corroborates the architectural evidence that it is of early sixteenth-century date.

Katherine Tanner of Wyly. — 31 December, 1518. To the church, a sheep to help buy a "cross" cloth; and 6s. 8d. to buy such ornaments as shall be to the honour of God and the health of my soul at the "site" of Master Parson. (Francys 92b.)

The cross cloth is often confused in glossaries with the rood cloth, and even the N.E.D. defines it as a cloth or hanging before the rood. Actually, it was a processional cross banner, and is represented by the little banner hanging from the cross staff generally depicted as borne by the Agnus Dei, or as held in the Hand of the Risen Christ. It is not unusual to find the cross cloth associated with the processional cross in inventories of church goods, as for example, St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, 1508: "a cross of silver, with Mary and John silver, with a staff copper and gilt, with the cross cloth"; "a cross of copper with the banner and staff to the same" also occurs in the inventory of Castle Hedingham Priory, 1536. These cloths, which were commonly made of silk, were sometimes elaborately stained or embroidered with various devices, as in the case of the "cross cloth, with the images of the Crucifix, Mary and John, layd with gold," which Thomas Pedecok, vicar, bequeathed to Holy Cross, Canterbury, in 1501. The cross cloth of St. Margaret Pattens, London (1470), was decorated with representations of the Assumption, SS. Margaret and Katherine and the Five Wounds of our Lord, and had two small bells on the staff.

John Bartsman of Wyly. — 17 April, 1520. To Poule's pardon, a cow. To the church of Wyly, for that is most needful, 10s. [To Barford bridge, 12d.] (Francys 96.)

Margaret Martyn of Wyly. — , 1520. (Francys 103.)

John Wright of Wyly. — 8 February, 1520[-1]. [Houses called Berforde and Westhowses.] (Francys 107b.)

Henry Peterson of Wyly. — 16 November, 1525. (Francys 191.)

James Wode of Wyly. — 13 December, 1530. To be buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew. I bequeath a cow, the best of three that be with John Sager, for a foredrove and for tithes negligently forgotten. To the church,
2 kyne for to fynde with for ever bell ropes. [Highway between my house and Brettes cawsey, 40s.; land called Brokhowse; Barkers in Thorpe.] A cow, to find a light afore St. Katheryn yearly in Wyley church. (Franeys 230.)

For the observance of “foresdrove,” a rare Essex word for a special mortuary offering, see Trans. E.A.S., vol. xx., p. 53.

Robert Broke of Wyley.—13 April, 1541. (Sargent 154.)

John Broke of Wyley.—28 February, 1542[-3]. To be buried in the church. (Sargent 190.)

The names of William Brooke and Agnes his wife appear as donors on the second bell, which can be dated about 1508. Although William Brooke’s will has not been discovered, it is recorded that that of Agnes Brooke, dated 1509, is in existence; but a wide search has failed to bring it to light.

Thomas Tone, clerk, parson of the parish church of Wyley.—3 August, 1547. To be buried in the chancel, before the Blessed Sacrament. I bequeath all my goods to Thomas Lawrens, my kinsman, whom I make my executor; and Sir Rauff Gybson, vicar of Lyhill Clastyn, supervisor. Witnesses: Sir James Rothewell, parson of Tendering; Sir John Sherman, vicar of Much Bentley; Sir John Hopson, curate of Thorpe. (Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts.: filed will.)

Thomas Tone (or Toone) was rector of Weeley from 1516 until his death, in 1547. Ralph Gibson was vicar of Little Clacton, 1538-60; James Rothwell, rector of Tendring, 1546-54; and John Shereman, vicar of Great Bentley, 1541-57.

The following will has little reference to the church, but as one of the most interesting of the Weeley wills it seems to merit a full abstract.

Thomas Haymer of Weeley, yeoman.—8 March, 1549[.50]. I desire to be buried in Weeley churchyard. I bequeath to Elizabeth, my wife, 2 feather-beds and so forth; to her and my daughter, Alice Roger, 9 silver spoons; to the latter, a bed. To my wife, one of my 29 milk beasts and a bull, a gelding, 3 score of sheep, and 26s. 8d. every year out of my farm of Weeley Hall for 12 years, to be paid by my son, Thomas Haymer; also my gown faced with tawney chamlet, a chest and hatch in the parlour, 10 of my store pigs. To my wife and son, Thomas, a quarter of salt fish, all my cheese, half a hundred hops, all my bacon, my rye which is sown in Much Bentley, 2 seam of oats, 7 bushels of wheat, 5 seam of malt, 2 bushels of peas, and the better part of all my poultry, hens, capons, geese and ducks; all her own pewter and brass; to her and my son, Thomas, a piece of russet of 18 yards. To Joan Curry, 40s. To my son-in-law, William Roger, 20 marks and another 20s., and to his wife, an angel noble, and to his children, an angel noble each. Nicholas

1 Deedes and Walters, Church Bells of Essex, p. 443.
Combe to take an "indifferent man" and make his ditch, and if it be proved that no part of the tree be "my Lady Marys gracys," then the said Nicholas to have for his tree which was burnt, 3s. 4d. To Joan Swallow, my wife's daughter, an old angel. To John Crowe, my servant, a doublet and jacket; and to my servants, Alice Maschele and Joan Rande, 12d. To Thomas Sadler, Thomas Mausser, Ellen Houlte, Joan Coper, John Mylleward, small money legacies. Residuary legatee and executor: my son, Thomas, and he to have the lease of Weley Hall Farm. Supervisor: Thomas Swallow. Witnesses: John Clarke, priest; William Swallow; John German.

Proved 8 April [1550].

(Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts: filed will.)

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

The Consecration of Hempstead Church.—Definite information as to the actual date of the consecration of our churches is rare and is for that reason the more valuable when discovered. Hempstead was originally a chapel-of-ease that was later raised to the dignity of a parish church, the erection of which was, therefore, comparatively late. On 8 January, 1365, eight candidates were "admitted to the first tonsure at Hamstede and on the same day the lord dedicated the church with the cemetery." The church was, therefore, consecrated by Simon of Sudbury, then Bishop of London; but the year 1365 merely forms a terminus ad quem for the date of its erection. The Royal Commission on Historical Monuments states that the nave, with the north and south aisles, was built c. 1350, and this estimate we may still accept as approximately correct; for, as the Rev. Montagu Benton has pointed out to me, the date of the consecration of a church does not necessarily afford reliable evidence as to the exact date of its building. Consecration was sometimes delayed for a considerable time, especially in the thirteenth century, when many bishops appear to have neglected their duty in this respect.

PERCY H. REANEY.

Monumental Brasses discovered at Chelmsford Cathedral.—Three brass plates, with inscriptions in Roman capitals, have lately been brought to light at Chelmsford Cathedral. For many years they have been loose and lying in a tin box in the chamber over the south porch, but it is hoped that they may shortly be placed in some suitable position in the church. They do not

---

2 Essex (North-West), vol. i, p. 158.
appear to have been hitherto recorded. The inscriptions are as follows:—

1. (7 by 13½ inches).

Here lieth the body of Martha Williamson, the wiffe of Thomas Williamson gent, who died in the faith of Christ, & departed this lyfe the 5 of August in the yere of our Lord God (1610) believing the Communion of Saints the forgivenes of synnes the resurrection of the body & lyfe everlasting.

2. (4 by 13½ inches).

Blessed are the deade, which die in the Lord, for they rest from their labors, and their workes follow them.

Revela, 14, 13.

3. (4¾ by 13½ inches).

Within this grave the body grave doth rest of gods deare servant Thomas Williamson whose holy life to all the world expressly doth prove his soyle by death to life is gone whose wisdome, zeale, faith and sincerity commended are to all posterity.

Obit anno domini 1614.

Nos. 1 and 2 go together. No. 3 is not so deeply cut, but the character of the lettering is unusually good.

Both burials are recorded in the Chelmsford parish registers:

1610, Auguste. Martha the wife of Mr Thomas Williamson of Chelmsford was buried the viith daye.

1614, September. Mr Thomas Williamson of Chelmsford, gentillman, the viith daye.

I found no further entries relating to either of them. Possibly (but not, I think, probably) they may have been connections of "William Williamson of Moulsham, a chapman," who was buried on 11 October, 1614. His wife Margery was buried 8 September, 1616, and a daughter, "Jone the Daught" of William Williamson, a straunger, was baptised the vth daie" [of July, 1607].
Discovery of underground Sacristy at Great Coggeshall Church.—Some time ago considerable cracks appeared at the east end of Great Coggeshall church, due to settlements at the north-east and south-east angles; eventually these defects became so serious as to necessitate underpinning. The foundations were of excellent quality, and the trouble was almost entirely owing to burials that had taken place close to the face of the walls. The work was put in hand last spring, and has been admirably carried out under the direction of Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A. During its progress an interesting discovery, which was only left exposed for two or three days, was made, and I am indebted to the vicar, Rev. F. Pickford, M.A., for promptly bringing it to my notice.

I visited the church on 29 March, 1933, and found that at the east end of the north chapel, beneath the floor, traces of a chamber had been brought to light. Built into the extreme end of the north wall was a brick fireplace, 2 feet 6 inches wide and 18 inches deep, with a flat stone arch having chamfered edges. Rising from the recess was a flue contrived in the thickness of the wall of the chapel and carried up to its full height. To the west of the fireplace there was a deep splay, evidently part of a window-opening. The abutment of a later brick vault remained on the east wall, just in front of, and partly covering, the fireplace. As the fireplace formed part of the north-east corner, which was then in course of being underpinned, it was considered unadvisable to make any further excavations, and the whole has been filled in with concrete.

The chamber, presumably, was built as a sacristy and was obviously of the same period as the church, which is entirely of fifteenth-century date. Sacristies, when they occur, are usually on the north side, but underground examples are rare.

Mr. H. W. Poulter kindly accompanied me on my visit for the purpose of obtaining photographs: copies of these have been placed in the Society’s Library.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Earthquake and Inundations at St. Osyth.—According to Newcourt the church of Elmstead was a rectory until 1383 when Sir Albred de Vere and Clement Spice, by an indenture tripartite, gave the Abbot and Convent of St. Osyth two acres of land in Elmstead and the perpetual advowson of the church, to find a canon of their house or a secular priest to celebrate divine service for the souls of Robert de Naylinghurst and the faithful departed.
Among the Cotton Charters in the British Museum (IV, 3) is an undated letter from Sir Albredus de Veer that gives an additional reason for the grant of the advowson to the Abbey. The letter is addressed to Robert, Bishop of London, and the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, begging them, on account of the losses sustained by the Abbey of St. Osyth at Southfleet, Coketwyke, Wyggeburgh Marsh, Holewyke Marsh, and elsewhere, by reason of the breaking in of the sea, and of the destruction of the Abbey sacristy by earthquake, to allow the appropriation of the church of Elmstede to the said Abbey.

The bishop was Robert de Braybroke, who was bishop of London from 1381 to 1404. Sir Albredus de Veer became Earl of Oxford in 1393. The letter was thus written between 1381 and 1392 and the earthquake and inundations probably occurred in 1381 or 1382. It will be noticed that St. Osyth is not far from the area affected by the great earthquake of 1884, the centre of which seems to have been around Peldon and Wivenhoe, when Langenhoe church was practically destroyed and had to be entirely rebuilt; Salcot church also suffered severely.

PERCY H. REANEY.

Irregular Markets held at Fingringhoe, etc., temp. Henry VI.—I am indebted to our President for calling my attention to several entries in the Colchester Court Rolls relating to irregular markets held at Fingringhoe and neighbouring parishes in the reign of Henry VI. The following extracts are derived from Mr. I. H. Jeayes's MS. Calendar, which I have been permitted to consult by kind permission of the Town Clerk. It will be seen that a few of the items are irrelevant to the main subject, but their local interest appeared to warrant their inclusion.

Colchester has had a right to the Colne fishery from time immemorial, and this right was confirmed by a charter of Richard I, which states that the burgesses “may have their fishery from North Bridge up to Westnesse” (Colne Point); but it was not until 1462 that a charter of Edward IV granted to the Corporation exclusive fishery rights. Previous to this, as the late Dr. J. H. Round has pointed out,1 residents in the parishes abutting upon the river (including Fingringhoe) enjoyed free fishing in the waters of the Colne. These parishes, however, although they had the right to fish, were bound to sell their catches at a regular market.

1 Trans. E.A.S., vol. xiii (s.s.), p. 91.
The reference to "Le Bekene," in 1428, is interesting from its early date. Beacon Hard and the adjoining Beacon Fields are situated at Pinfroghoe Wick, an outlying part of the parish near the mouth of the river Colne and two miles south-east of the church. Hitherto, the earliest known allusion has been an entry in the parish register of St. Leonard's, Colchester, which records that on 11 July, 1592, "Rowland Browne, servant to Mrs. Turner, drowned at Fyringho Beacon, was brought up and buried."

The personal name of "Ingeland" is perpetuated in the field-name, "Englands."^{1}

John Marchaunt attached to reply to Clement Porter on charge of trespass committed about the Feast of the Assumption (15 August), 2 Hen. VI (1424), in the hamlet of Pinfrogho within the liberty of the town of Colchester in La Southward (no particulars given); finds sureties. (Roll No. 45, 3-4 Hen. VI (1421-5), m. 7 recto.)

That all "Lez Draggers" of Pinfrogho hold a common and open market in Lent and at other times of the year, by what title of right is not known, and let an enquiry be made as to their names. (Roll No. 46, 4-5 Hen. VI (1425-6), m. 2 recto.)

Memorandum concerning "Lez Pedders," who are in the habit of forecasting fish and victuals at Pinfrogho in Lent and at other times of the year, as appears in Lawe-hundred held on Monday after Hokeday (23 April), 3 Hen. VI (1425). (Ibid.)

That a new market was lately begun for oysters and mussels at Peetbregge and Pinfrogho, etc. Let an enquiry be made by whom. (Ibid., m. 21 recto.)

That John Bekke of Romaynhell is accustomed to dredge oysters within the liberty and to carry them to Pinfrogho and there hold his market; in mercy, 3s. 4d. (Roll No. 47, 5-6 Henry VI (1426-7), m. 23 recto.)

That Edmund Wymark, Walter Bon, Thomas Southo, Thomas Dorell, John Beerte [or Beeste], John Knoost, John Potage and Thomas Beelde [or Welde], hold a common market in Pinfrogho in derogation of the market of our lord the King's liberty of the town of Colchester, by what warrant is not known, or by what authority; in mercy, 3s. 4d. each—in all two marks. (Ibid.)

That Edmund Wymark, Walter Bon, Thomas Southo, Thomas Dorell, John Berte, John Knoost, John Potage, John Ingeland and John Feryere, hold a common market in Pinfrogho, namely, of oysters and other fresh fish, to wit, at Le Bekene, on land belonging to the town of Colchester and other places there, to the very great derogation of the King's market of the town of Colchester, by what warrant is not known; in mercy, 20s. (Roll No. 49, 7-8 Hen. VI (1428-9), m. 1 verso.)

That John Ingeland [of Pinfrogho] has taken John Flyspe, a labourer of the labourer's art, and taught him the maritime art against the King's statute in this case issued; in mercy, 12d. (Ibid.)

---

That John Whypet of Brylyngsey, Thomas Mone and John Keent of Alsford, John Yingland and Thomas Reynold of Fyngrynghoe, and Walter Meller of Wyvenho, are in the habit of drawing (i.e. oysters) on the common bank or water belonging to the town of Colchester and within the liberty of the same out of seasonable time, to the destruction of Le Broods of the oysters and to the grave harm, etc.; in mercy, 6d. each. (Roll No. 53, 13-14 Hen. VI (1434-5), m. 28 recto.)

That William Adkoke and Roger Cok of St. Osyth keep a common market at Le Rowehegge, namely, for oysters and other fresh fish, to the great harm, etc., and contrary to the order and proclamation of the town; in mercy, 12d. (Ibid.)

That Richard Skynmere of Colne, John Teyler of Halstede, John Smyth, pedders, and John Graveley, by his servants, are in the habit of buying fish and oysters at Le Rowehegge contrary, etc.; in mercy, 2s. (Ibid.)

That John Bokkyng of Fyngrynhoo has made a weir in Le Southgedene and kept it for 4 years; in mercy, 12d. (Ibid., m. 28 verso.)

That John Southo has made a weir in Le Gedene and kept it for 10 years, etc.; in mercy, 12d. (Ibid.)

That John Porter of "le Blakeheth" overloads the common pasture with 4 score sheep. (Roll No. 54, 14-15 Hen. VI (1435-6), m. 2 verso.)

That John Whippet and John Balard of Bryghtlyngscye, Thomas Blakhode of St. Osyt, John Arnold of Estmersey, sen., John Insent, sen., John Insent, jun., William Marner and Thomas Mone of Alsford, Thomas Reynold of Fyngrynghoe, and John Danne of New Heth, are in the habit of dragging oysters within the water of the town liberty and selling them to pedders and foreigners, and not to the men of the town of Colchester, and of making market unlawfully of the oysters at Le Roughhegge, Fyngrynhoo, Alsford, and Bryghtlyngsey, to the derogation of the market of New Heth, Colchester, and the grave loss and prejudice of the whole commonalty of the town of Colchester; in mercy, 9s. 6d. (Ibid., m. 12 recto; also on m. 20 recto.)

That William Pak of Fyngrynhoe, in the deep course of the water of the port of Colchester, with a "butryve" has destroyed in Le Chanell "le buttes" and "le frye" of fish; in mercy, 12d. (Roll No. 62, 25-26 Hen. VI (1446-7), m. 17 verso.)

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

John Gurdon, clerk, of Fingringhoe, temp. Henry VI.

—Recently, when looking through some of the later volumes of Mr. I. H. Jeayes's MS. Calendar of the Colchester Court Rolls, I came across several entries, between the years 1427-38, relating to John Gurdon, clerk, of Fingringhoe. Presumably he is styled clericus in the original document—a term employed for those in minor as well as those in the higher orders: Gurdon's ecclesiastical status, therefore, must remain uncertain; possibly he was the parish clerk of Fingringhoe.

1 This word apparently signifies a rake-like implement. See N.E.D., under "riye."
2 Butt. A name applied variously in different places to kinds of flat fish. (N.E.D.)
The following extracts reveal a turbulent personality; yet the very foibles of this humble clerk are not without interest, since it is the recorded incidents in the daily life of the common people that help to make vivid the social life of the past. He can hardly have been an ornament to his profession; his actions, however, but reflect the general lawlessness of everyday life in the fifteenth century. Another clerk, John Grove, who was a contemporary of Gurdon's, is termed a "a common night vagrant."

John Gurdon, clerk, of Fyngrynghoo, attached by his body to reply to William Notyingham and John Odelyshoo on charge of owing 10 marks on a bond; acknowledges the debt, etc. Damages 3s. 4d. (Roll No. 48, 6-7 Hen. VI [1427-8], m. 10 verso.)

Robert Steerte, [husbandman], of Fyngrynghoo, for not prosecuting John Gurdon, clerk; in mercy, 6d. (Ibid. m. 18 recto.)

John Gurdon, clerk, attached by his body to reply to Thomas Gros on charge of trespass (no particulars given); finds sureties. (Roll No. 32, 11-12 Hen. VI [1432-3], m. 7 verso.)

John Gurdon, clerk, attached by his body to reply to Robert Steerte on charge of trespass, namely, that on 10 Sept. 11 Hen. VI [1432] in La Estward, the said John made an assault on the said Robert with force and arms, to wit, stick and knife, and so threatened him with threats, injuries and vexations, that he could not, and dare not, attend to his business, so that his business was left undone, etc., to the damage of 100 marks; pleads not guilty; finding sureties. (Ibid., m. 7 verso.)

John Gurdon, clerk, attached by his body to reply to Robert Steerte on charge of owing 6s. 8d., a debt incurred on 6 Aug., 7 Hen. VI [1429] in La Southward — Law; by sureties. (Ibid.)

John Gurdon, clerk, attached by his body to reply to John Bardulf on charge of owing 22s., namely, that on 6 Aug., 7 Hen. VI [1429], in La Southward, the said J. Gurdon became a debtor to the said J. Bardulf in that sum, for a certain William Bladsmythe for bread and beer sold to the latter before that time, etc. Denies that he owes anything, and will prove, etc.; finding sureties. (Ibid.)

Enquiry, by John Gameneey and a jury, between John Bardulf, pf., and John Gurdon, clerk, def., on charge of debt., 22s.; finds that the latter owes the sum, and assesses damages at 2s. Judgment respite till, etc.; and afterwards on Friday (?) before the Feast of St. Matthias it was considered that plaintiff may recover, and defendant in mercy, 6d. (Ibid., m. 9 recto.)

Enquiry, by William Croucheman and a jury, between Robert Steerte, pf., and John Gurdon, clerk, def., on charge of trespass; finds latter guilty and assesses damages at 10l. Plaintiff may recover, and defendant in mercy, 6d., and to remain in custody till, etc. (Ibid.)

Robert Steerte for not prosecuting John Gurdon, clerk; in mercy, 6d. (Ibid.)

Complaint of John Martyn against John Gurdon, clerk; trespass. (Ibid., m. 13 verso.)
Complaint of John Gurdon, clerk, against Robert Smyth, administrator of the goods of William \[Moyn\], clerk, late vicar of Fyngryngho; trespass. \(\text{Roll No. 54, 14-15 Hen. VI (1435-6), m. 5 recto.}\)

Complaint of John Gurdon, clerk, against John Welde of Fyngryngho; trespass. \(\text{Ibid., m. 6 recto.}\)

Complaint of John Gurdon, clerk, against John Frend, baker; trespass. \(\text{Ibid., m. 25 recto.}\)

John Frend, baker, attached by his body to reply to John Gurdon, clerk, on charge of trespass (no particulars given). In defence prefers an exception that [plaintiff] did not state whose goods were carried off, etc.; the court to advise; finds sureties. \(\text{Ibid., m. 27 verso.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, summoned to reply to Thomas Savare, clerk, and John Lambberde, wardens of the fraternity of the gild of St. Elena, Colestre, on charge of owing 13s. 4d.; in defence produced a writ, etc., and the exception. Court to advise. \(\text{Ibid., m. 6 verso.}\)

Complaint of Robert Selby against John Gurdon, clerk; detention of a gun. \(\text{Roll No. 55, 15-16 Hen. VI (1436-7), m. 5 verso.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, for not prosecuting Robert [Selby], clerk; in mercy, 6d. \(\text{Ibid., m. 6 recto.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, to be distrained further for not coming to reply to Robert Selby; in mercy, 6d. \(\text{Ibid., m. 6 verso.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, summoned to reply to Robert Selby on charge of detention of one "fundibula" alias one "gunne." Denies the charge; finding pledges. \(\text{Ibid., m. 7 verso.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, for licence to agree with Robert Selby; in mercy, 6d. \(\text{Ibid., m. 13 verso.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, for not prosecuting Thomas Chapeleyn, clerk; in mercy, 6d. \(\text{Ibid., m. 17 verso.}\)

John Gurdon attached by his body to reply to Robert Smyth on two charges of trespass. Came and had a day; finding sureties. \(\text{Ibid., m. 25 verso.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, summoned to reply to Seman Youn on charge of debt. Comes and acknowledges the same, judgment being respited. \(\text{Roll No. 56, 16-17 Hen. VI (1437-8), m. 47 verso.}\)

John Gurdon, clerk, attached by his body to reply to Robert Parker, bocher, on charge of trespass, namely, that on 8 June, 16 Hen. VI \[1438\], in Northward, the said John with force and arms, to wit "daggars" and knives, seized, carried off and removed, goods and chattels of his, namely, a blood-red gown, hooded, and another, doubled,\(^1\) one "frend,"\(^2\) one cap of "sangueyn," 32 "keverchiefes" of "lawne, ample\(^3\) and coton," and 2 pairs "precum de aumbre,"\(^4\) price 10 marks, belonging to the said Robert, and committed other enormities to the damage of 40l.; pleaded not guilty and put himself on his country by sureties. \(\text{Ibid., m. 48 recto.}\)

---

\(^1\) = lined.
\(^2\) An article of clothing of some kind. In Roll No. 57 there is mention of "a 'frend' of blood-colour, furred with rabbits' fur."
\(^3\) A fine kind of linen stuff. Earliest reference quoted is of 1457. \(N.E.D.\)
\(^4\) Beads of amber = rosary.
William Colchestre for licence to agree with John Gurdon, clerk; in mercy, 6d. (Roll No. 57, 17-18 Hen. VI (1438-9), m. 7 recto.)

Enquiry between Robert Parker, bocher, plf., and John Gurdon, clerk, def.; finds latter guilty of the trespass alleged, assessing damages at 13s. 4d. Judgment respite to the hundred after the F. of St. Clement, John Mansfeld, sen. and John Burgoyne being sureties. And the said John did not come, on which day judgment was given, etc. (Ibid., m. 10 recto.)

At this court came Robert Parker, bocher, and appeared against John Gurdon, clerk, on charge of trespass, who did not come. Robert may recover damages taxed 13s. 4d., and increased by the bailiffs 20d. John in mercy, 6d. It is ordered to seize him or his sureties to satisfy, etc. And the said John gives 2s. fine for not coming, etc. (Ibid., m. 14 recto.)

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Perambulations.—Among the interesting notes on perambulations previously published is one relating to Great Warley, in March, 1616, when Thomas Drywood was presented before the Archdeacon's Court for barring up the procession ways.¹ A further reference occurs among a series of depositions written at the end of a book of Great Warley Court Rolls.² Only the depositions are given. There is no indication as to the parties concerned, but the point at issue was whether a certain common variously called Alesashe, Aldesashe, Alvesashe, Abbesse Wood, Abotsashe, or Shenfield Com'on, was part of the manor of Great Warley or of that of Shenfield. Its area was sometimes given as 300, sometimes as 500 acres.

Great Warley was one of the manors of the Abbess of Barking, and on the dissolution of the Abbey was granted in 1539 to William Gonson, who died holding it in 1544. The dispute probably arose from some uncertainty as to the exact extent of Gonson's grant. The depositions were made in 1553 by men, with one exception, between the ages of 52 and 68, and refer vaguely to matters of common knowledge some thirty years earlier. John Broccas of Brentwood deposed that he "doth suppose the boundes of the said manour [of Great Warley] be perfeedly knowen the one from the other by them that went uppon procession in tymes of both the said parysshes. But this deponent never went uppon procession in the said Crosse weeke betwene the said Manours." Henry Stretes of Inkepeter [Ingrave] also refers to the processions, whilst William Beane alias Danwood of Brentwood (aged 68) declared he had

¹ Trans. E.A.S., vol. xix (1884), pp. 8-9, 47.
² B.M., Cott. MS. A. 11, f. 88d, 89a, 89b.
previously gone in the procession with the parishioners of Shenfield and was able to point out the meets and bounds.

From these depositions we learn that Bulphan Hall, also belonging to Barking Abbey, had been burned and had been repaired with timber taken from the common in dispute. There is also an interesting reference to consulting "Domesday Book at Barking."

PERCY H. REANEY.

Colchester Lepers. — When searching certain Colchester Court Rolls (Mr. Jeayes's translations), dating from the first half of the fifteenth century, my work has been lightened by meeting with occasional entries that give graphic pictures of incidents in the social life of the period. One of the most interesting of these refers to the presence of lepers in the town, a subject that does not seem to have hitherto been touched upon in these Transactions. It reads as follows:

That Agnes Grene, though she be unclean and leprous, and Alice Smyth do no allow stranger pedders to sell their fish [when they come to Colchester market], but snatching such fish from their hands, expose them for sale. And the aforesaid Agnes, though she be leprous as is said above, does not cease from touching and rolling over with her hands in a horrible manner such fish to the grave hurt and imminent peril of the King's people, etc. And the whole jury begs that this be amended by the town sergeants. And the assessors also beg that this may be done. In mercy, 23s 4d. (Roll No. 57, 17-18 Hen. VI [1438-9], m. 3 verso.)

In a later entry in this Roll (m. 17 recto) Alice Smyth, who is fined 20d. for not permitting "stranger pedders to sell their own fish," is also termed "a leprous person."

Although English legislation regarding lepers does not appear to have been very strict, it is surprising to find that Agnes Grene, who is recognized to be a source of public danger, is again convicted in the following year of precisely similar practices (Roll No. 58, m. 2 recto). She is fined 2s., and the whole jury requests that she "be imprisoned during the whole time of the market."

In the same year (1439-40), John Hunt, fuller, is fined 3s. 4d. for being a common victualler of the King's people, though unclean and leprous (m. 2 recto); a previous entry (Roll No. 57, m. 28 verso) states that his wife—a common seller of victuals—is also leprous.

One other reference—though the Rolls must contain many more—may be cited: Margaret Rede, in 1435/6, gives 6d. fine for an affray on "a certain leprous woman" (Roll No. 54, m. 22 verso).

It is, however, questionable whether these people were lepers in the strict sense. Throughout the Middle Ages, owing to the use
of much salt meat and fish, filthy habits, and the neglect of personal cleanliness, loathsome skin-eruptions and malignant disorders were rife. Many of the sufferers, because they were "full of sores," were classed as lazars, although they were not necessarily real lepers. As a matter of fact true leprosy seems to have been of rare occurrence in England in the fifteenth century, and by the sixteenth century it had practically died out, except in the extreme southwest.¹

Leprosy was at its worst during the Norman period, and the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, Colchester, founded by Eudo Dapifer at the command of Henry I, was one of the earliest houses to be established in this country for the relief of lepers; the disease continued to rage until the middle of the thirteenth century, when it abated. But lazars-houses were kept up here and there as late as the sixteenth century: e.g. John Tey, by will, dated 27 March, 1534 (P.C.C.: Hogen 17), left 2s. "to the two lazars-houses at the west end of Colchester town" to pray for his soul; and 8d. to the "lazar-house at Chelmsford." Circumstances, however, gradually changed the character of these institutions, and in the fifteenth century many of them appear to have served the purpose of cottage hospitals for the poor, sick and infirm. It would seem that, like most of the hospitals, they "eventually degenerated into free chapels, the lepers or other poor inmates being squeezed out by the masters." ²

VIOLET M. BENTON.

Stanford [-le-Hope] Chapel, in 1282.—The late Mr. R. C. Fowler, in his notes on "Essex Chapels," ³ gives a very brief summary of the following extract from the Assize Rolls, but the entry seems of sufficient interest to merit printing in extenso:

William de Wormele, servant of the Abbot of Waltham Holy Cross, in the county court appealed William Haste, parson of Stanford, and Richard Haste his brother, of robbery and breach of the King's peace; and Jordan atte Helle, William atte Helle, Peter Long, Geoffrey Prat, John Huberd of Hasyngbroke, John son of Robert Serle, Robert Gos and Henry Sittewell, of ordering and aiding in the said robbery, and of force. William de Wormele does not now come, William Cok of Stanford, his surety, is amerced. William de Wymbussche, vicar of Waltham, demands benefit of clergy for William Haste, on behalf of the Bishop of London. The others deny the charge and put themselves upon a jury of the countryside. The jury say there was a dispute

¹ For further information as to the extent and duration of leprosy in this country, see R. M. Clay, The Mediæval Hospitals of England (1900), pp. 55 ff.
between the Abbot of Waltham and the said William Haste as to a free chapel in Stanford, and the advowson and tithes to the same belonging; and on an appeal to the Dean of the Arches, from the court of the Bishop of London, [the said William] recovered the said chapel and tithes. And afterwards, on the Sunday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr 10 Edward I (1282), by order of the said William Haste, the other defendants came by day and found the door of the chapel open, and entered and took the images and an old antiphonary out of the said chapel to the mother church; and afterwards they rooted up (eradicaverunt) the said chapel, and carried the timber to the parson's house. The Bishop then ordered that the chapel should be set up again and rebuilt. The chalice, books, vestments and other ornaments of the chapel remain still in the keeping of Aveline de Stanford, dwelling next the said chapel, having been committed to her by the chaplains serving the chapel; and of these they are certain nothing has been carried away. And though the said William had recovered the said chapel, he ought not to have pulled it down. Therefore he shall be delivered to the Bishop. John Huber, John son of Robert and Robert Goos were not present, and are acquitted. The others are remanded to custody, and afterwards made a fine. Ralph Cogeshaile and Roger Buleskyn being sureties. (Assize Roll 242, m. 75 [76], being record of the eyre at Chelmsford, Mich. 13 Edw. I.)

Nicholas Baldewyn, "Steynour," of Colchester.—It is well known that the furniture, as well as the walls, of our medieval churches was richly painted; but we have comparatively little information about the craftsmen who executed this colour decoration, for which there must have been a considerable demand. No doubt much of it was the work of men from recognized centres such as Norwich, where a number of painters and stainers were congregated in the fifteenth century. We do not know to what extent itinerant craftsmen supplied the need, but it seems probable that few towns of any size would be without its jobbing stainer—a stainer, to quote the N.E.D., being one who coloured wood, etc., with pigments which penetrated below the surface. That a stainer was working in Colchester c. 1440 is evident from the following entries in the Court Rolls (Jeayes's Calendar):

Nicholas Baldewyn, Steynour, attached by his body to reply to Robert Silby and Richard Bryd, mercer, wardens of the church of St. Peter, on charge of breach of covenant, viz. that on 20 April, 18 Hen. VI (1440), in La Northward, the said Nicholas made a covenant with them for the painting of an image of the B.V. Mary, according to the requirements of his art, by the Feast of Whitsunday next following, yet he has not fulfilled the covenant. And although, etc. Comes and says that he made no such covenant. (Roll No. 58, 18-19 Hen. VI [1439-40], m. 26 recto.)

Enquiry, by John Rede and a jury, between Robert Silby and Richard Bryd, plfs., and Nicholas Baldewyn, def.; finds latter guilty of breach of covenant as alleged, assessing damages at 16d. Judgment respited, etc., on
which day it was considered that plfs. might recover damages taxed by the enquiry, and 14d. taxed by the court; defendant in mercy, 6d. (Ibid., m. 29 recto.)

It is interesting to find that Robert Hervy of Colchester, clothmaker, by will, dated 15 Sept., 1488 (P.C.C.: Milles 17), bequeathed a light to burn before "the image of our Blessed Lady . . . in the chapel of Jesus set on the north part of the chancel of the church of St. Peter."

G. MONTAGU BENTON.
IN MEMORIAM.

JAMES JOSEPH HOLDSWORTH.

James Joseph Holdsworth, who died on 18 May, 1933, at the age of 71, had been a member of this Society since 1911. He was also a subscriber and contributor to the Essex Review. For many years he lived at Forest Gate, and his departure from Essex in 1922 did not lessen his interest in the county. A well-known collector of Essex books and engravings, he was greatly interested in the Society's Library, to which he was a generous benefactor.

The following obituary notice appeared in The Times. Mr. Holdsworth "was for many years associated with the firm of Ellis, 29, New Bond Street, the oldest London bookshop. He was educated at King's College School, London, and received his business training in an occupation which would not seem likely to have led him towards the world of books, but he continued his studies in his leisure hours. Those studies prepared him for the opportunity, which came unexpectedly in 1886, of filling a vacancy on the staff of the firm of Ellis. It was soon evident that he had found an occupation for which his abilities and inclinations peculiarly fitted him. He assimilated in a very short time technical knowledge which had cost others years of experience to acquire, and he brought to his work a scholarly habit of mind which proved invaluable. In the task of directing the affairs of the old business he was engaged for many years, as an assistant from 1886 to 1902, and as a partner from 1902 to 1925, when he began to make preparations for retirement, but to suit the convenience of others remained a partner until 1929. A devout Churchman, he took a deep interest in many spheres of Church work; in his earlier years he assisted in the work of the Trinity Mission in the East End, where he found friendships with some of those who have since been leaders in the foreign mission fields and at home. In recent years he had devoted himself to Church work at Frimley, Surrey, where he lived."—R.I.P.
PUBLICATIONS.

The Families of Ewen of East Anglia and the Fenland.
4to., xx + 487 pp. Privately Printed.

This work, privately printed for the author, Mr. C. L'Estrange Ewen, in 1928, represents the new school of genealogy, and as a model of scholarly research and accuracy may well serve as a standard for family histories. Moreover, it differs from the usual publications of this class in that it deals with families of Celtic origin, and thus incidentally throws light on the survival of these races in England.

But the fact that no fewer than 80 pages are devoted to the Essex Ewens gives the book a distinctly local interest. The name is first met with in the county in 1086, when Domesday Book mentions Ouvinus as one of the King's burgesses in Colchester. Early in the fourteenth century Ewen as a surname is found in Halstead, Walden, Broxted and Thaxted—a wide distribution which suggests a much earlier arrival in this part of the county; a branch of the Ewens of Reydon Hall, Suffolk, also settled at Dedham in the nineteenth century. Particulars of these families are embodied in separate chapters; the pedigrees are well arranged, and in addition there are chronological maps and facsimiles of various MSS. The preface includes a descriptive list of the numerous documents that have been drawn upon, which students, other than genealogists, will find useful.

G. M. B.

Witch Hunting and Witch Trials.
Collected and Edited by C. L'Estrange Ewen.
8vo., xiii. + 345 pp. London: Kegan Paul. 2s. net.

Although a number of books relating to witchcraft in England have been written, no use has hitherto been made of the Records of Assizes. This volume, which was published in 1929, deals with the Home Circuit: the author has searched the records of no fewer than 1378 assizes, dating from 1559 to 1736, and found 790 indictments for witchcraft of which he prints extracts; 473 refer to Essex. The records of other circuits have since been examined, but no...
county can rival Essex for witchcraft. It is, therefore, largely an Essex book and will prove of value to the local historian. A complete transcript is given of the Gaol Delivery Roll for the famous assizes at Chelmsford in 1645, when nineteen women were sentenced to death.

The introduction comprises a detailed account of the official machinery of conviction and punishment, with statistics, and dispels various popular delusions. The actual recorded sentences show that the convicted witch was hanged and not burned, and that the total number of executions in England was less than one thousand.

**Audley Pedigrees.**

Compiled for George Audley of Liverpool by ALEYN LYELL READE.

Part II, 4to., 9s. 200 pp. Percy Lund, Humphries & Co. 21s. net.

This part has a special interest for Essex genealogists, since it includes the pedigree of Audley of Berechurch, the line of the famous Lord Chancellor. Lord Audley's parentage has always been shrouded in some obscurity, and even now it cannot be regarded as finally proved. All that can be said is that he was born at Earls Colne, and that his stated father, Geoffrey Audley, synchronizes with an actual Geoffrey Audley of that place. Lord Audley's will, which is printed here, does not throw much light on the question. He mentions his "cousin," William Audley, but whether this William was a real cousin, or an uncle, or nephew, is uncertain. He also designates as "cousin" John Cristmas, of Colchester, with his children, George Cristmas and Katherine "Flytwodde." Mr. Reade's scholarly researches, however, have disclosed many fresh facts, and he has spared no pains in collecting evidence from every available source, including wills, inquests post mortem, chancery proceedings and various published works. This information is set out in full, and is followed by a careful narrative pedigree.

**Calendar of Muniments in the possession of the Borough of Harwich.**

Crown 4to., 12s pp. Borough of Harwich. 2s. 6d.

The Committee appointed by the Corporation of Harwich in 1930 to examine the muniments belonging to the Borough, has completed its labours by the publication of this well-printed Calendar. It
includes all books and documents of an earlier date than 1830, and by means of an intelligible classification makes easily accessible some thousands of items. The earliest records consist of the Court Rolls of the Manor of Harwich and Dovercourt, dating from 1296/7. These Rolls show that tenements in Harwich were held by the custom of gavelkind, pointing to Danish influence; they also record some interesting particulars relating to the defence of this important port. The Churchwardens’ Book (1550-1718) and the Court Books are also of special value. Other documents contain information on a variety of topics, including trade relations between England and different continental countries, education, shipping, the fishing industry, etc.

The Town Council of Harwich must be commended for the enlightened policy it has shown in the care of its Borough Records; while the Muniment Committee deserves the warm thanks of students for opening out to them a largely unexplored field for research.

G. M. B.

The Ecclesiastical History of Essex under the Long Parliament and Commonwealth.

By HAROLD SMITH, D.D.

Demy 8vo., 438 pp. Colchester: Benham, 15s. net.

This scholarly book is an important contribution to the history of the Church in Essex, covering as it does the troubled period between the opening of the Long Parliament and the Act of Uniformity; much is also said on the preceding period, the reign of Charles I being dealt with fairly completely.

Dr. Smith prefaces his history with an account of the various divisions of the county, both civil and ecclesiastical; a valuable addition in the light of the fact that until 1846 Essex formed part of the great diocese of London, when no fewer than 79 Essex parishes were included in the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, which at that date embraced the hundreds of Dunmow, Harlow and Hinchford, and reached as far as the Suffolk border. A useful map is appended. Incidentally, we share the author’s regret that it should have been found necessary to change the old name of the Archdeaconry of Essex for two others which have no historic significance.

Following the impeachment of Strafford, and the committal of Archbishop Laud to the Tower, came a movement on the part of
the Puritans for the fuller reformation of the Church. It should be noted, however, that at the outset, the main body of the Puritans were neither hostile to the Episcopate, as such, nor to the Prayer Book, whatever their objections to Laud may have been. But there was a vigorous minority, which, as time progressed, became more and more hostile to both, in order to bring the Church of England into closer correspondence with the foreign churches. It is when the more moderate counsels have failed, and increasing bitterness and acrimony are becoming evident, that Dr. Smith throws light upon matters as they occurred in Essex; and so we are made acquainted with the Petitions against Essex Clergy, and the trials which beset them and their families consequent upon the interference of Parliament in matters ecclesiastical. Not the least interesting figure which confronts us under this section is that of Richard Drake, the Laudian rector of Radwinter. The Articles setting forth his alleged delinquences, together with the answers which he gave to the Committee of Enquiry, have fortunately been preserved; a most exceptional instance, as we are reminded. For a clear insight into the atmosphere of prejudice which beset cases of this kind, together with an example of direct and straightforward answering, a better example could hardly have survived.

The Westminster Assembly, in which Essex was well represented, the Protestation, Vow and Solemn League and Covenant, are dealt with among other miscellaneous matters; and it is pointed out that copies of the latter documents are to be found in some of the Essex parish registers.

With regard to the Sequestrations, Dr. Smith shows that the accusations of scandalous life were often very vague, and in a large number of cases might mean simply disaffection to the government or neglect of fast days appointed by Parliament; in other words, political offences. There was nothing serious enough to prevent the deprived clergy from being reinstated to their benefices when opportunity allowed.

The returns of the Parochial Inquisition of 1650, which was the result of the desire to secure “a preaching ministry and better maintenance of the ministry,” supply a good deal of valuable information. Among the section of general interest may be mentioned the biographical details concerning John Michaelson, D.D., rector of Chelmsford, and Ralph Josselin, vicar of Earls Colne, whose diary elucidates the ecclesiastical history of Essex during its period (1644-80); and there are some instructive pages on the “Eikon Basilike.”
The concluding chapters are devoted to the appointments under the Commonwealth, and the Church legislation of that period, with its episodes of the "Triers" and the "Registers"; and to the ejections of 1660 and 1662.

A marked feature of this book is the wealth of original research which it discloses, an evidence of long and patient work. To write a history of the Church under the Long Parliament and Commonwealth, and to avoid bias, or overstatement, is no light task. And it is in this respect that we feel Dr. Smith has been successful. His presentation of what took place is set down fairly and judicially, with no savour of prejudice. There are eight full-page plates.

W. J. P.

The Ancient Bridges of Mid and Eastern England.

By E. JERVOISE, A.M.Inst.C.E.

8vo., xi + 164 pp. The Architectural Press. 5s. 6d. net.

This volume, the third of the series, includes a brief survey of the bridges of Essex. The main rivers and their tributaries are traced from their source, and bridges that deserve notice are recorded as they occur. Historical details, gleaned from patent rolls, records of quarter sessions and other sources, add to the value of the work.

The county retains only six of its medieval bridges and five of these lead to private property. Unfortunately very few road-bridges of any archaeological interest survive, the majority of them being modern erections of iron or concrete. Those that call for remark can easily be enumerated. The stone bridge over the river Granta, near Audley End House in the parish of Saffron Walden, is of three arches with balustrades, and was built from the design of Robert Adam in 1771. The same river is crossed at Little Chesterford, a few miles further north, by a bridge with two brick arches and parapets bearing the date 1791; but its middle pier and the abutments, being of stone, appear to belong to an earlier structure.

The bridge about half-a-mile south of Castle Hedingham is the earliest surviving bridge over the Colne, though more than twenty bridges are shown crossing this river on Chapman and André’s map of 1774. Of three brick arches with stone keystones, it spans a distance of twelve yards, and bears an inscription indicating that it was built in 1736 and enlarged in 1819. Most of the bridges over the Roman river, which rises near Coggeshall and joins the Colne about
LONG BRIDGE, COGGESHALL.

WOODFORD BRIDGE.
three miles below Colchester, have been rebuilt within the last forty years, but Stanway Bridge, on the road from Colchester to Coggeshall, may date from early in the nineteenth century.

Long Bridge, which crosses the river Blackwater at Little Coggeshall, is noteworthy for being the earliest existing bridge in the county. It was widened downstream in 1912, and probably dates from the thirteenth century, as the brickwork of its three arches is similar to that of the Abbey. The two existing bridges at Maldon are modern, but Mr. Jervoise quotes an interesting and very unusual entry from the patent rolls, concerning the predecessor of one of them. In November, 1407, in aid of "the great expense sustained by them in the repairing of a bridge called Hebregge, by the town, destroyed by inundation of the sea," the burgesses of the town of Maldon, co. Essex, were allowed to "be quit of coming to any Parliaments for seven years, so that they faithfully apply the costs of coming to the repair of the bridge."

Moulsham Bridge across the river Can, which connects Chelmsford and Moulsham, was built in 1787 from the design of Mr. J. Johnson, the county surveyor. It is a particularly attractive structure of Palladian character, with one segmental stone arch, having a span of fourteen yards, and stone balustrades, which are about thirty feet apart. Interesting details are also given of previous bridges on this site, the first of which is said to have been built by Maurice, Bishop of London, in the reign of Henry I.

The Essex bridges over the rivers Roding and Lea, both tributaries of the Thames, are comparatively modern, since many of the earlier bridges on these sites were built of timber. Five miles below Chipping Ongar is the well-known brick bridge, called Passingford Bridge, built in 1785. The bridge at Abridge and also Loughton Bridge, about two miles lower down, are both of brick with stone keystones, and probably date from early in the nineteenth century. Woodford Bridge, dated 1771, is of more elaborate design, with stone dressings.

Essex has little else to show in the way of old bridges, but if its inheritance in this respect is small, it is the more precious on that account.

Those interested in the subject, however, will certainly not be content with confining their attention to one restricted area, and will welcome this comprehensive survey of the ancient bridges of England and Wales, which is to be completed by a fourth volume. Although it is to be regretted that the cost of production precluded a more detailed treatment, Mr. Jervoise has made good use of the
limited space at his disposal, and we are grateful to him for his painstaking record. It should lead to a more reverent treatment of the older bridges that still remain with us.

There are eighty-one admirable photographs: four out of the five relating to Essex are here reproduced by kind permission of the publishers.

G. M. B.

The Walthamstow Armorial.

Described by GEORGE EDWARD ROEBUCK.


The purpose of this monograph is to provide a brief commentary on the heraldic bearings which line the friezes in the exhibition rooms of the Walthamstow Museum. These shields were prepared with the assistance of the College of Arms, and are intended to stand as chapter headings of local history, and to serve as an introduction to the story of Walthamstow's history during the past eight centuries. Forty-six outline drawings of the various coats are given in the text.

G. M. B.

Monumental Inscriptions, Walthamstow, part ii.

By STEPHEN J. BARNES.


This part is devoted to the memorials in the church of St. Mary the Virgin, Walthamstow. Transcriptions are given of all inscriptions on the existing monuments, mural tablets, brasses and slabs, 101 in number; translations of those in Latin appear as footnotes; and the armorials are heraldically described. Twenty-one additional memorials, which have disappeared since Strype's day, are recorded in an appendix. The Merry monument in the chancel is by Nicholas Stone, master mason to the King, who received 50l. for it in 1633; the Pinchon monument at Writtle (c. 1625), by the same sculptor, but not so fine, cost 66l. 13s. 4d. The panegyric verses on the former are said to have been written by Sir William Davenant, the Royalist poet. There are two illustrations.

G. M. B.

Walthamstow Archaeology (Pre-Norman).

By A. R. HATLEY, B.Sc.


In the course of excavation work connected with the Walthamstow Reservoirs, various antiquities, dating from the Stone Age, have
been brought to light in the Lea Marshes during the past eighty years. Traces of pile-dwellings, probably of considerable extent, have been recorded, and these habitation sites appear to have been occupied through more than one cultural period. The numerous Bronze Age weapons, etc., that have been unearthed in the locality point to a definite settlement before the Early Iron Age—a period well represented among the finds. Roman and Viking relics have also been recovered. These objects are now distributed among twenty museums and private collections. In bringing together this scattered evidence the writer has made a useful contribution to local archaeology, the value of which is enhanced by the illustrations and diagrams.

G. M. B.

Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian & Historical Society.

Vol. 2, numbers 2 (1930-31), and 3 (1932-33).

Number 2 contains: The East Saxons of Prittlewell, by W. Pollitt; The Place-Names of the Rochford Hundred, by P. H. Reaney; and Milton Hall: the Comptus, or Account Roll, of 1299, by J. F. Nichols. An excellent coloured plate of the Saxon Jewels from Prittlewell forms the frontispiece.

Number 3 includes: Grant of Arms to the Essex County Council, by W. Gurney Benham; Local Historical Problems, by J. W. Burrows; and Great Wakering, by W. A. Mepham.

Pamphlets, etc.


A revised and enlarged edition of this useful and well-illustrated publication.


This short history of a fourteenth-century timber-framed house, recently restored and adapted to serve the purposes of a Branch Library, is compiled almost entirely from unprinted MS. sources.

Leyton: Schedule of Antiquities Preserved in the Parish Church, 1933. 4to., 8 pp. 1s.

A list of the remarkable collection of maps, plans, engravings, photographs and other antiquities relating to the parish of Leyton, which, with a few exceptions, has been formed by the Rev. Robert Bren, the present vicar, during the past two years. Many of the items are framed and affixed to the walls of the church, the majority of them being protected by a faculty.
BROADOAKS: THE STORY OF AN ESSEX MANOR HOUSE. By Granville Squiers, F.R.G.S. 8vo., 22 pp. The Dryden Press. 6d.

Broadoaks (or Braddocks), in Wimbish, once the home of the Wisemans, a staunch Roman Catholic family, is well known in connection with the adventures there of Father John Gerard, the Jesuit. Mr. Squiers retells the story in lively fashion: he has, moreover, discovered the priest's secret hiding place, and an old engraving of the house (reproduced as a frontispiece) showing the west front before most of it was demolished.


This volume, issued by the Essex Play Society, contains two comedies: "The Dicldycoy," by H. Cranmer Byng, and "The Furriner," by S. L. Bensusan. The objects of the Society are to preserve the native Essex dialect and humour and to encourage the production of local Drama in the towns and villages of the county. The Society hopes to undertake from time to time the publication of further selected plays by Essex authors, and for this purpose will gladly welcome an increased membership involving a small guarantee, but no subscription. For further particulars apply to Mr. H. Cranmer Byng, Fairhaven, Great Canfield, Dunmow.

ESSEX SPEECH AND HUMOUR. By Hugh Cranmer Byng. 8vo., 23 pp. Colchester: Benham. 3d.

Two papers on Essex dialect, its ancestry and interest; with a brief description of the aim and purpose of the Essex Play Society.

ITEMS OF ESSEX INTEREST, No. 6: HEYBRIDGE. Edited by Fred J. Brand. 8vo., 26 pp. Privately printed.

Our member is to be congratulated on the latest production from his private press: not only the printing, but the three full-page illustrations and the binding are his handiwork. It contains, among other matters, interesting extracts from pre-Reformation churchwardens' accounts.
An afternoon meeting was held at Holy Trinity Parish Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 20 January, 1932, when Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A., Curator of the Colchester and Essex Museum, gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on "Roman Colchester in the Light of Recent Excavations." The President (Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A.) presided, and there was an unusually large gathering of members.

The lecturer explained that he had set himself a double task, which he hoped to fulfill successfully within a reasonable time limit. In the first place he would try to give some idea of the researches and discoveries which had been made since the publication of the summary by Dr. R. E. M. Wheeler and Mr. P. G. Laver in 1919. A plan was shown incorporating all the new discoveries within the walls of the Roman colony. These include streets, pavements (both mosaic and plain), and remains of various buildings, which increase the entries on the 1919 schedule from 92 to 132. He pointed out how, in almost every case, the streets found have fitted into Wheeler and Laver's conjectural plan with very little adjustment of the latter. The most important work done in the twelve years under review was the complete excavation of the remains in the Holly Trees meadow, first exposed by Dr. Duncan in 1854. These included one of the smaller gateways of the town, in excellent condition, with sufficient of the upper work preserved in one fallen block to enable a fairly accurate reconstruction to be made, a drawing of which was shown. Another find of the first importance was the building for long supposed to be part of the public baths. It proved to be comparatively small, but of massive construction, and, though some dispute existed as to its purpose, the most reasonable explanation of it was that it was a Mithraeum. The other remains—houses, drain, pavements, etc.—found in this area were briefly mentioned.

Another discovery of great interest was that of the finely-carved tombstone of Longinus, an officer of the first ala of Thracians, who apparently died here while on service.
The most recent addition to our knowledge was the discovery that at least one of the projecting bastions on the south and east walls of the town was constructed in one with the town wall, which here was only 6 feet thick and built without the usual tile courses of the Roman portions. It proved to be a rebuild upon the foundations of the Roman town wall, which had obviously totally collapsed at this point. Prolonged investigations would have to be made before the date of this repair-work could be established.

The second part of the lecture dealt with the results obtained from the exploration of the ancient site around Sheepen Farm, by the Colchester Excavation Committee. The site had been attacked at four points. Of these, two, north and north-east of the farm, had yielded numerous hut sites, with ditches and pits of varying sizes. The quantities of pottery and coins found indicate that the site was first occupied about 20 B.C., and that an expansion took place under Cunobeline about A.D. 5, when vast quantities of Belgic pottery began to be imported from the Continent. A further expansion and complete reconstruction of the site seem to have taken place between A.D. 25 and 30. In A.D. 43, or shortly after, the occupation terminated abruptly, and the capture of the site by the Roman invading army does not appear to have been accompanied by any general conflagration.

Another field, south-east of the farm, yielded an enormous amount of pottery, coins and brooches. Hut-sites, wells and ditches were found, and the occupation seems to have ranged from about A.D. 5 to Claudian times. There was also ample evidence that the whole area was levelled for the plough in the Flavian period.

The last point was on the field south of the farm. The results were surprising. Few remains of the Celtic town were found. On the other hand the area was occupied by a Roman earth-fort, the dimensions of which are as yet unknown. Timber buildings on an interior street could be planned by their massive post-holes, and the position of a gateway identified. The great ditch had been filled in and huts built over it in the Claudian period, so that this fort certainly belonged to the invading army.

At the close, a cordial vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Hull on the motion of the President; Mr. E. J. Rudsdale was also warmly thanked for arranging the exhibition of the more important finds made during the past two years, which, by permission of the Museum Committee, was on view in the Hall.

Three new members were elected.
An afternoon meeting was held at the Lecture Hall of the School of Art and Technology, Chelmsford, on Wednesday, 24 February, 1932, when Mr. Walter E. Gawthorp, F.S.A.Scot., gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on “Six Centuries of English Costume.” The President presided, and there was a good attendance.

The lecturer, who confined his attention to ecclesiastical and civil costume, illustrated his remarks not only with numerous pictures, but also with contemporary literary allusions to the vagaries of fashion. For further information on the history of civil costume, see Kelly and Schwabe, *A Short History of Costume and Armour, 1066-1800*.

On the motion of the President, a unanimous vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. Gawthorp, and to the Education Committee for the use of the lecture room and lantern.

Seven new members were elected.

An afternoon meeting was held at Holy Trinity Parish Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 6 April, 1932, when Mr. A. Woolford, F.R.P.S., gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on “The Antiquities of Pembrokeshire.” Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., presided in the absence of the President. Though of great interest, the subject proved to have but a limited appeal and in consequence there was a poor attendance.

Prefacing his remarks with a brief account of the physical features and political and ecclesiastical history of the county, the lecturer gave a succinct description of the standing stones and other prehistoric antiquities for which this part of Wales is especially remarkable; the numerous inscribed stones and Celtic crosses of the early Christian period, the castles and churches were also discussed. The excellent series of photographs, taken by the lecturer himself, added greatly to the interest of his comprehensive survey of a district rich in objects of antiquity.

A cordial vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Woolford, on the motion of the Chairman.
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER, ON WEDNESDAY, 11 MAY, 1932.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Councillor Geo. W. B. Hazell), in extending a hearty welcome on behalf of the Corporation, said that the Society performed a wonderful work in preserving, and endeavouring to preserve, archæological remains for the benefit of the present generation and posterity. But for the activities of the Society the attractions of Colchester would not be so great as they were, and he assured them that the Town Council would always render them every assistance and encouragement they could.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., moved a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents and honorary officers, which was acknowledged by the President.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, which, on his motion, seconded by Mr. Duncan W. Clark, was approved and adopted.

The Hon. Treasurer presented the Annual Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of Alderman Gurney Benham.

Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year, on the motion of Canon P. W. Galpin, seconded by the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green. Mr. Sperling thereupon resumed the Chair and, in returning thanks for being elected to the Presidency for the fifth successive year, said that by the rules of the Society he was entering upon his last year of office as President.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected en bloc, with the addition of Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, M.A., to the Council.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. (Hon. Librarian), Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., Mr. J. L. Beaumont, LL.B., and the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Secretary and Editor), were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of Alderman Gurney Benham (Chairman of the Museum Committee), seconded by the Rev. W. J. Pressey.

Fourteen new members were elected.

The President thanked the Mayor and Corporation for allowing the Society the use of the Grand Jury Room, and the Mayor for the honour of his attendance.

Following the business proceedings, Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A., Curator of the Colchester and Essex Museum, gave a lecture, illustrated by plans drawn by Mr. Kenneth C. Scarff, on the excavations that had just been concluded in the Castle Park. The discoveries included, in the southern area, a portion of the front of the presumed Roman forum, or possibly the temenos, or sacred precinct of the temple of Claudius, and a section of the main Roman street; and within the Castle Bailey, the foundations of an apsidal chapel, c. 1100, with other extensive remains of out-buildings of twelfth-century date.

Subsequently luncheon was served to 27 members and friends at the Red Lion Hotel, at which the President presided, supported by the Mayor of Colchester.

EXCURSION TO MESSING AND LAYER MARNEY.

At 2 p.m. about 70 members and friends journeyed to Messing, where the parish church of All Saints was inspected, under the guidance of Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A. This aisleless building possibly dates from the twelfth century, but the nave was lengthened and practically rebuilt and the south chapel and west tower added in the nineteenth century. Its seventeenth-century fittings, including the stained glass east window and chancel stalls, are of particular interest. There is a tradition that during the Commonwealth, the window, together with the existing altar plate and ornaments, was placed in the ancient chest belonging to the church and hidden in the Chibborne vault. This story has often been printed as a fact, but it is open to dispute on the grounds that the candlesticks and almsdish, of wood gilt, appear to be of a later date. The whole question is being investigated with a view to publishing the results in a future part of these Transactions.

The parish church of St. Mary, Layer Marney, was afterwards visited, and described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who also gave some account of Layer Marney Towers. The party dispersed at 4.30 p.m.
REPORT FOR 1931.

The Council has pleasure in presenting its seventy-ninth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 81 members by death and resignation; 51 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1930, was 849, on 31 December, 1931, was as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Membership Type</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Annual members</td>
<td>723</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life members</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honorary members</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>819</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In view of the general financial depression a decrease in membership was to be expected; but the Council is somewhat apprehensive as to the future, since a further fall would seriously impede the work of the Society. The annual subscription remains at its pre-war figure; and an effort was being made to increase the total membership to one thousand so as to provide an adequate income for the prosecution of the Society's aims. It is hoped that the setback is only temporary, and members are urged to use their influence to secure fresh recruits. The Council, moreover, ventures to point out that while lectures and excursions are an important feature of the Society's activities, its main object is to promote the knowledge of the history and antiquities of the county by publications embodying the results of original research. Printing alone, therefore, must always form a heavy, but necessary, item of expenditure.

The losses by death include Colonel E. N. Sheldrake, a life member of the Society since 1806, whose practical support could always be counted upon; and the Rev. C. F. Hutton, M.A., a frequent attendant at the excursions, and a donor to the library.
The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year; also the re-election of the Vice-Presidents; and of the Council, with the addition of Mr. S. C. Ratcliffe, M.A.

Although it is now three years since the Hon. Secretary and Editor (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A.) announced that he wished to resign the Excursion Secretaryship, he still continues in office, as no one has yet been found willing to take over the duties.

During the year Part III of Vol. III of the *Feet of Fines* was published; Part II (the equivalent of a double part) of Vol. XX of the *Transactions* has also been issued for 1931, though its publication was unavoidably delayed until the current year.

Excursions were held as follows:—

6 May: Copford and Easthorpe.
27 June: The Chignals and Great Waltham.
22 July: Ingatestone, Buttsbury, Mountnessing, Shenfield and Havering-atte-Bower.
10 Sept.: Hockley, Prittlewell and Southchurch.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 6 May.

Winter Meetings were held:—

14 Jan.: Chelmsford.
18 Mar.: Colchester.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1932 as follows:—

15 June: Stoke-by-Nayland, Suffolk and neighbourhood.
21 July: Waltham Abbey and neighbourhood.
14 Sept.: The Ockendons and neighbourhood.

*Library.* It is gratifying to the Council to announce that a member who owns a unique collection of Essex books and MSS. has signified his intention of bequeathing to the Society’s library such items as may be desired. With commendable foresight he has sent his slip catalogue in order that the desiderata might be marked with the Society’s stamp, and this has been done by the Hon. Librarian.

Numerous lantern slides and photographic negatives of Essex and other antiquities have been acquired in response to the appeal in last year’s annual report. If the collection continues to increase at the present rate it will prove of great service; suitable accommodation has now been provided for some 3,000 slides.
Essex Record Society. About 30 subscribers' names have been received in support of the proposed county record society; at least a hundred subscribing members at one guinea, however, will be needed to ensure the success of the project. Current events have not encouraged the issue of a prospectus, but those who favour the scheme are earnestly invited to assist by bringing it to the notice of any one likely to be interested.

Index of Essex Marriages. The Bishop of the Diocese has given permission to three persons to borrow parish registers for the purpose of transcription. Copying has been arranged for in the Freshwell, Clavering and Hinckford Hundreds, and some progress has been made in the Tendring Hundred. There are also a certain number of local copyists at work; but further voluntary help is greatly needed for the central, south-east and south-west portions of the county.

Holly Trees Excavation Report. Although the response made to the prospectus was extremely disappointing, the Council has decided to publish this Report, and it is hoped that it will be issued during the current year.

Colchester Excavations. The Colchester Excavation Committee has now completed its second year of activity on the Sheepen Farm site, and a brief account of its work appeared in the last part of the Society's Transactions. It may be claimed that the enterprise has taken its place among the three or four most important undertakings of its kind in the country, and in many respects it is the most important of all. The site is so extensive that a thorough exploration must of necessity extend over a number of years, and the Committee is issuing a fresh appeal for funds to enable further excavations to be made during the coming summer. The results of the work already done will be set forth in detail in a special report to the Research Committee of the Society of Antiquaries at the conclusion of the 1932 season.

The Treasurer reports that:

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £10 10s. 0d. and in advance £8 8s. 0d., amount to £357 15s. 0d. as compared with £376 19s. 0d., a decrease of £19 4s. 0d.

Four members have compounded their subscriptions during the year.
Publications have been sold amounting to £8 13s. 6d. as compared with £4 11s. 6d., an increase of £4 2s. 0d.

A new arrangement has been entered into with the Colchester Corporation in connection with the Curator's salary. The amount charged in the accounts is for the eighteen months ended 11th August, 1931.

During last year Part I of Volume XX of the Transactions has been issued at a cost to the Society, excluding postage, of £197 16s. 0d. A payment has also been made to the printers on account of the second part amounting to £100. The total expenditure in connection with the Transactions is £297 16s. 0d. as compared with £100 8s. 7d. in 1930 and £194 7s. 0d. in 1929.

Part III of Volume III of the Feet of Fines has been issued during 1931. The expenditure in connection with this publication is £49 2s. 8d. as compared with £39 4s. 0d. for the part issued during 1930.

Other items of expenditure are set out in the accounts and require no further explanation.

There are now 94 members who have compounded their subscriptions, and the amount received in connection therewith is £493 10s. 0d. The Council has unexpended balances on Excavation Funds amounting to £37 17s. 6d. and on the Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund amounting to £20 9s. 0d. To meet these liabilities it has assets consisting of investments, the market value of which on the 31st December, 1931, was £450 10s. 5d., and cash at Bank or in hand amounting to £370 16s. 4d. The surplus, therefore, in favour of the Society is £261 2s. 3d., as compared with £425 1s. 4d. as last recorded.
ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th></th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10 10 0</td>
<td>To Subscriptions—</td>
<td>357 15 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>361 4 0</td>
<td>Arrears</td>
<td>10 10 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 5 0</td>
<td>For the year 1931</td>
<td>338 17 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 10 0</td>
<td>Life Compositions</td>
<td>21 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 11 6</td>
<td>Sale of Publications</td>
<td>8 13 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 3 10</td>
<td>Dividends on Investments—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 7 2</td>
<td>3½ % Conversion Stock (half-year)</td>
<td>2 4 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 12 5</td>
<td>India 3 % Stock, less Income Tax</td>
<td>5 0 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127 0 0</td>
<td>War 5 % Stock, 1929/47</td>
<td>5 7 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 10 0</td>
<td>London County Consolidated 4½ %</td>
<td>6 8 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 2 10</td>
<td>Stock, less Income Tax</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 6 9</td>
<td>Barclays Bank, Limited</td>
<td>24 17 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79 8 6</td>
<td>Excursion Receipts</td>
<td>79 8 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 9 0</td>
<td>Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund</td>
<td>27 9 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 2 0</td>
<td>Essex Record Society</td>
<td>2 2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 9 0</td>
<td>Library Appeal Fund</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

562 5 9

341 16 11 | Balance from previous year | 535 11 3

£904 2 8

£1,056 16 5

BALANCE SHEET,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>Liabilities.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>483 0 0</td>
<td>To Life Compositions—</td>
<td>493 10 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 5 0</td>
<td>94 Members at £5 5s. 0d...</td>
<td>8 8 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 10 6</td>
<td>Subscriptions paid in advance</td>
<td>35 10 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 7 0</td>
<td>Excavation Fund—</td>
<td>2 7 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37 17 6</td>
<td>Morant Club</td>
<td>37 17 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 9 0</td>
<td>Rivenhall</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>425 1 4</td>
<td>Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund</td>
<td>20 9 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>261 2 3</td>
<td>Accumulation Fund—</td>
<td>261 2 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5821 6 9</td>
<td>Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society</td>
<td>5821 6 9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's correct and in accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by

21 March, 1932.

H. W. LEWER, Hon. Treasurer.
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1931.

1930.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>26 17 6</td>
<td>By Colchester Corporation—Curator’s Salary</td>
<td>90 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(18 months to 11 August, 1931)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62 17 0</td>
<td>&quot; Index of Transactions &quot;</td>
<td>253 0 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37 11 7</td>
<td>&quot; Blocks and Illustrations &quot;</td>
<td>28 9 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 10 0</td>
<td>&quot; Printing Museum Reports, 1930 &quot;</td>
<td>16 6 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 10 0</td>
<td>&quot; Index Fee &quot;</td>
<td>5 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39 4 0</td>
<td>&quot; Fees of Fines &quot;</td>
<td>49 2 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 0 0</td>
<td>&quot; Postage of Trans., including Wrappers &quot;</td>
<td>18 4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 7 5</td>
<td>&quot; Stationery &quot;</td>
<td>370 2 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 1 9</td>
<td>&quot; Secretarial Expenses and Postage &quot;</td>
<td>5 1 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 0 0</td>
<td>&quot; Subscription—Archeological Congress &quot;</td>
<td>2 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78 10 8</td>
<td>&quot; Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing, Postage, etc.) &quot;</td>
<td>13 9 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 4 6</td>
<td>&quot; Printing &amp; Addressing of Members’ Circulares &quot;</td>
<td>1 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 9 0</td>
<td>&quot; Purchase of Books for Library &quot;</td>
<td>4 1 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 2 0</td>
<td>&quot; Fire Insurance &quot;</td>
<td>12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 3 0</td>
<td>&quot; Binding Books &quot;</td>
<td>20 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 9 0</td>
<td>&quot; Photographs &quot;</td>
<td>1 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 5 0</td>
<td>&quot; Research Work—Stokes &amp; Cox &quot;</td>
<td>5 6 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 6 6</td>
<td>&quot; Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund Circ. &quot;</td>
<td>7 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 1 6</td>
<td>&quot; Library Furniture &quot;</td>
<td>2 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>368 11 5</td>
<td>&quot; Balance— &quot;</td>
<td>686 0 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150 0 0</td>
<td>&quot; At Bank on Deposit Account &quot;</td>
<td>50 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>279 2 10</td>
<td>&quot; At Bank on Drawing Account &quot;</td>
<td>215 0 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 0 0</td>
<td>&quot; On Deposit with Colchester Building Soc. &quot;</td>
<td>100 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 1 1</td>
<td>&quot; In Treasurer’s Hands &quot;</td>
<td>2 1 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 11</td>
<td>&quot; In Secretary’s Hands &quot;</td>
<td>3 3 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 11 6</td>
<td>&quot; Outstanding Account for Sales &quot;</td>
<td>370 16 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3904 2 8</td>
<td></td>
<td>£1,056 16 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

31 DECEMBER, 1931.

1930.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>535 11 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4951 3 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

By Investments—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>126 18s. 6d. 3½ % Conversion Stock, 1961</td>
<td>100 0 0</td>
<td>93 5 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107 4s. 10d. War 5 % Stock, 1929/47</td>
<td>100 1 9</td>
<td>102 8 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219 18s. 5d. India 3 % Stock</td>
<td>192 13 7</td>
<td>92 6 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186 18s. 9d. Lon. County Cons. 4½ % Stock</td>
<td>176 17 6</td>
<td>162 10 1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

£569 12 10 450 10 5

£521 6 9

and Secretary’s Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify it to be reference to the Bank of England and the Society’s Bankers.


(HELEYS, WILKINS, AVERY & FLEW, Chartered Accountants.)

16 March, 1932.
QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION,
WEDNESDAY, 15 JUNE, 1932.

NAYLAND, STOKE AND HIGHAM (SUFFOLK).

This excursion, attended by about 190 members and friends, was unusual in that it was confined entirely to Suffolk. The district traversed is not only rich in beautiful old buildings, but the countryside is singularly unspoilt, and the valleys watered by the Stour and the Brett were seen at their loveliest in the sunshine of a perfect summer’s day.

Motor coaches left High Street, Colchester, at 10.30 a.m., and calling at North Station en route to pick up members arriving by train, reached Nayland about 11.15 a.m. The parish church of St. James, where the vicar, Rev. F. G. Cliff, B.A., extended a welcome, was first inspected under the guidance of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who also described the other churches visited. Fragments of worked stone, showing dog-tooth ornament, loose in the chancel, date from the thirteenth century. The present building was practically reconstructed in the fifteenth century; but the east window, with flowing tracery (renewed), a buttress, with canopied niche, at the east end of the north aisle, and the three-light west window, with bar tracery, in the same aisle, as well as a narrow strip of flat-carved foliage (reset) in the south-east angle, are all of the fourteenth century. The upper stages of the tower are modern. The south-west porch, richly carved but much restored, was built by one Abel, a clothworker, and his tomb was formerly in the wall, with the rebus of his name—A on a bell. The chancel door, under a slight porch, is inscribed “John Tong.” The north door, with vine-pattern border, is an excellent example of fifteenth-century woodwork. Three carved oak arches, at the back of the pews in front of the tower, apparently supported a pre-Reformation west gallery. Eight painted panels from the base of the former rood-screen hang on the wall of the south aisle, whence they were removed from the vestry about ten years ago (see Antiquaries Journal, vol. iii, p. 345). Unfortunately, owing to the misplaced
zeal of a caretaker, who apparently scrubbed them with strong soap or soda, these paintings have been sadly injured; and the Rev. Montagu Benton stated that when he made a drawing of St. Edmund (here reproduced) on 25 July, 1900, the now almost headless figure was comparatively perfect. That such mutilation should be possible in the twentieth century seems almost incredible. Traces of a painted consecration cross are to be seen on the north wall of the chancel; but a vain search was made for a small quatrefoil opening or squint from the vestry to the chancel, which was clearly visible some years ago. At the back of the piscina in the south aisle is painted in red ochre a ship or ark with a cross at the top—a unique feature. The Hon. Secretary said that the late Rev. J. D. Gray, a former vicar, told him that when the church was restored about 1876 the painting in question was covered with whitewash, as the church-warden of the time regarded it as "Popish"! The Rev. C. E. Birch, however, who was something of a local antiquary in his day, traced its outline through the whitewash and coloured it afresh, and it now looks almost exactly as it did when Mr. Birch first saw it about ninety years ago. A painting of The Last Supper, by John Constable, is over the altar. There are several brasses; and various books are preserved in a glass case at the east end of the north aisle, including a Bible of 1528, printed at Leyden, with remains of chain fastening, and Jewel's Works, 1611.
Subsequently, the Hon. Secretary conducted small parties over Alston Court, near the church, by kind permission of Mrs. E. L. Fenn. The east wing, including the dining-room and the solar, of this picturesque and noteworthy half-timbered house, was built c. 1470, and the hall, with open king-post roof, added c. 1510; the wings forming the south and west sides of the tiny courtyard (20 feet broad) are a few decades later in date. It was built by John Payne, clothmaker, and his father, and was restored by Mr. C. J. Blomfield in 1902. The roof of the solar is a remarkably rich example of domestic woodwork of the period; the window cills, etc., are also elaborately carved. Various windows are adorned with contemporary armorial glass. A collection of portraits in pastel in the drawing-room, dated 1752, begin with the late Dr. Fenn’s great-great-grandfather, Samuel Alston, born 1690. Illustrated descriptions of the house appeared in The Architectural Review, May, 1907, and in Country Life, 19 July, 1924. The garden, which forms a worthy setting for the house, proved a great attraction.

A visit was also paid to Mr. W. S. Roberts’s baker’s shop near-by, formerly the gildhall, for the purpose of inspecting the richly carved ceiling beams.

An adjournment was then made to the Vicarage lawn, where luncheon was partaken of by kind permission of the Rev. F. G. Cliff; a short meeting was afterwards held when ten new members were elected.

A hearty vote of thanks having been duly accorded Mr. Cliff, members proceeded to Stoke-by-Nayland church, where they were met by the vicar, Rev. Perceval C. Scott. This is one of the finest Perpendicular churches in Suffolk, and its lofty tower dominates the country-side. The total length of the interior is 168 feet, and width 59 feet. The nave and tower arch are particularly lofty and well-proportioned. The south porch has a groined roof, and the south door is elaborately carved with figures under canopies, said by Dr. M. R. James to represent a Jesse-tree. The fifteenth-century font is raised on three unusually high steps, on which are carved the Yorkist badge—the rose en soleil—and the arms of Howard impaling Tendring. In the north chapel is a fine alabaster monument, with recumbent effigy, to Sir Francis Mannock, 1634, and in the south chapel another elaborate monument to Lady Anne Windsor, 1615. There are numerous brasses, the most interesting being that to Sir Wm. Tendring, 1408—depicted bare-headed and bald, with a beard—which seems to be an attempt
at portraiture. The indent of an early brass to Sir John de Peytone 1318, cross-legged and in armour, in the north aisle, is noteworthy.

Extensive repairs to the church roof, necessitated by the ravages of the death-watch beetle, were in progress, and in response to an appeal, members contributed the sum of 6l. 11s. to the restoration fund. The vicar has since written to express his gratitude.

A short walk down the road at the west end of the church was afterwards taken, for the sake of viewing the fifteenth-century gildhall, which forms, with the noble tower as a background, a delightfully picturesque group.

Leaving Stoke at 3 p.m., a journey of twenty minutes brought the party to Giffords Hall, where it was kindly received and addressed by Colonel J. C. Tabor. This quadrangular manor house of early Tudor date, but with earlier and later remnants and accretions, was probably built about 1520 by George Mannock. It is entered through a brick gate-house of two storeys, flanked by octagonal turrets. This gate-house, the middle arch of which retains its original doors, is reminiscent of the gate-houses at Layer Marney and Leez Priory. The lower half of the inner porch is of original brickwork, but the upper half is a late Victorian copy of the porch of the gildhall at Lavenham. The door has four superimposed pairs of roundels filled in with an adaptation of the linenfold pattern—an unusual design. The hall has a gallery, balustraded in late seventeenth-century manner, and a magnificent double hammer-beam roof. This type of roof was adopted both for church and hall under the late Plantagenets and early Tudors. One room is panelled with late eighteenth-century paintings of Scriptural and classical subjects. An illustrated description of the house appeared in Country Life, Oct. 13 and 20, 1923.

A chapel, said to have been built by Richard Constable in the thirteenth century, lies in ruins opposite the gate-house.

Members then left for Higham House, where they were entertained to tea by Mr. and Mrs. T. Sanderson Furniss, who had made admirable arrangements for the reception of so large a number of guests. After the exertions of the day the kindly welcome and generous hospitality extended by host and hostess were greatly appreciated.

Barhams, a timber-framed manor house of the sixteenth century, containing interesting wall-paintings of c. 1600, was afterwards visited under the guidance of Mr. and Mrs. Furniss. The Tudor House, a much restored, but picturesque building with wall-paintings, was also inspected, by kind invitation of Miss Highfield Jones.
The assembly dispersed about 5.45 p.m., after due expressions of thanks, but as all three houses are grouped together around the village green, some of the members returned to Higham House to linger for awhile in the beautiful grounds before departing homewards.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 21 JULY, 1932.

CHIGWELL, THEYDON GARNON AND WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.

Although the weather was inclined to be showery, it did not mar the enjoyment of this excursion, which was attended by 147 members and friends.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 10.35 a.m., and proceeded direct to Rolls, Chigwell, which was inspected by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Spearman. This house is of two storeys with attics, and the walls are partly timber-framed and partly of brick. The kitchen block, in the middle, was built c. 1600, and retains its original staircase (fig. 1), which has square, moulded balusters, and square newels carved with roses at top and base. The north-east and north-west wings were built or rebuilt c. 1685, making the plan L-shaped. Considerable additions were made early in the eighteenth century, and the main staircase (fig. 2), carved with scrolled acanthus leaves, flowers and figures, is of this period, and of remarkable richness. The grand saloon has an elaborate plaster ceiling, and the walls are panelled out in plaster to form frames for a series of portraits of the Harvey family: a large group on the north wall, signed by Sir Godfrey Kneller, and dated 1721, probably portrays Sir William Harvey (d. 1731), who appears to have been the person responsible for the scheme of decoration, and his family. For a detailed description of the house, see Transactions, vol. xii (n.s.), pp. 132-37.

On leaving, a short journey of three-quarters-of-a-mile brought the party to Chigwell village, which still retains something of its old-world atmosphere. The King's Head Inn, opposite the church, was first inspected. This picturesque gabled hostelry, which claims to be the Maypole Inn of Burnaby Rudge, was built c. 1620, but there are many modern additions. One room on the first floor has oak panelling and a carved oak fireplace of the seventeenth century.
Fig. 2.—Main Staircase, c. 1725.

Fig. 1.—Staircase in Kitchen Wing, c. 1600.

Photos. by Mr. F. J. Bond.
The parish church of St. Mary was next visited. The nave and chancel, now the south aisle, date from the twelfth century. About 1480 the north arcade and a north aisle were built, and the bell-turret added. In 1886 the present chancel and nave were built on the site of the former north aisle. In a recess on the south side of the chancel is the famous brass, now mural, to Samuel Harsnett, Archbishop of York, 1631, depicting him vested in cope and mitre, with crosier. The vicar, Rev. M. W. Smith, M.A., kindly placed on view the church plate, including a beautiful secular cup of 1607, engraved with Tudor roses and sunflowers, which is usually kept at the Bank.

A visit was also paid to the adjacent Grammar School, founded by Archbishop Harsnett in 1629. Mr. A. Fellows, M.A., an Assistant Master, gave a brief account of the original building, which has been a good deal restored, and also conducted the party to the attractive little Memorial Chapel, dedicated in 1924 to the memory of old Chigwellians who fell in the war.

Departing at 1 p.m., members made their way to Theydon Garnon, where luncheon was partaken of in the Rectory garden, by kind permission of the Rev. R. H. Armitage, M.A.; a short meeting was also held, when four new members were elected.

The adjoining parish church of All Saints afterwards claimed attention. The chancel was built probably in the thirteenth century, and the nave appears to have been rebuilt in the fifteenth century. The west tower, of red brick, bears the date 1520. The north aisle and timber arcade were added in 1644; the latter, of five bays with octagonal oak columns and oak arches, being a feature of unusual interest. There are several monuments and floor-slabs.

The party then left for Waltham Abbey, which was the main objective of the day's programme. The parish church of Holy Cross and St. Laurence, an imposing fragment of one of the richest and most important monastic establishments in the country, is an architectural monument of the first importance. The abbey owes its beginnings to the discovery, through a vision, in the eleventh century, of a miraculous cross at Montacute in Somerset. It was brought to Waltham, where Tovi or Tofig built a church for its reception, to which he gave endowments for the support of two priests. On Tovi's death, Waltham was granted by King Edward the Confessor to Harold son of Godwin (afterwards King), who rebuilt the church. The present main building formed the nave of a secular college founded by him and dedicated in 1060, but reconstituted by Henry II as an Augustinian Priory in 1177 and as
an Abbey in 1184. A patch of rubble in the west wall of the former south transept may be a relic of Harold's church. The nave and aisles, however, were not completed until c. 1150. About 1315-20 the two westernmost bays of the nave were remodelled, and the west front entirely rebuilt; the south chapel, with sub-vault, was added shortly afterwards. The present west tower, which has been much repaired, was built in 1556-8 from the fragments of the central tower. The nave forms and has always formed the parish chancel and nave. Its setting out in double bays is reminiscent of Jumièges, Durham, etc.

Although the furniture for the most part is modern, several interesting fittings have survived. These include various monuments and floor-slabs, mainly of sixteenth- and seventeenth-century date; but at the east end of the north aisle is the indent of a brass to an abbot in mass vestments, c. 1320. The ends of the fifteenth-century rood-beam, sawn off flush with the wall, are still visible in the nave. Inserted in the east wall of the south aisle are fragments of sculptured figures, c. 1320, which may possibly have formed part of a reredos. The seventeenth-century pulpit was retained when the modern one was installed—the sounding-board is in use as a table-top in the vestry—and is apparently the new pulpit referred to in the churchwardens' accounts for 1658, the whole charge for which was 26l. 14s. 3d. In the west tower is a carved and painted panel of the Tudor Royal Arms (see p. 120), and a pillory, stocks and carved whipping-post, the latter dated 1598. On the east wall of the south or Lady chapel, which has lately been repaired and refurnished, is an elaborate painting of the Doom, c. 1400. This is much clearer than formerly owing to the treatment it has recently received at the hands of Professor E. W. Tristram. Various miscellanæa are preserved in the chapel, including a fragment of touch carved with a mask, of early sixteenth-century date, but inscribed in seventeenth-century characters, "Part of King Harold's Tomb, founder of the Abbey." This relic was formerly in the possession of John Farmer, whose history of Waltham was published in 1735.

The fee of 6d. per head, which visitors are requested to pay for viewing the Lady chapel, was kindly remitted by the vicar at the request of the Hon. Secretary, who invited members to contribute a voluntary offering; the sum realised amounted to 2l. 9s. 3d.

Lack of time prevented an inspection of the domestic buildings of the abbey; the chief remains are the gatehouse, c. 1380, some 90 yards north of the present church; and the bridge, probably of
about the same date. The cloister, of which there are slight traces, instead of being on the south side of the nave as was usual, is remarkable for being on the north side of the quire.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who kindly acted as lecturer throughout the day, gave an admirable account of the church and monastic buildings.

Subsequently, some of the members paid a brief visit to Foxe's house in Sewardstone Road, which is said to have been occupied by John Foxe, the Martyrologist; Foxe had a son and daughter baptized at the abbey in 1565. A kindly welcome was extended by Miss M. B. Lee, the venerable lady whose home it is.

The party then proceeded via Epping Forest to Loughton, where tea was provided in the picturesque barn at Priors, by the kindness of the Hon. Treasurer and Mrs. H. W. Lewer, to whom a hearty vote of thanks was accorded on the motion of the President. Mr. Lewer remarked that it was a curious coincidence that Thursday, 21 July, should have been the date when he last had the pleasure of entertaining the Society in 1910.

Before dispersing, some of the members inspected the house, formerly known as Trapps Hall, part of which is of late sixteenth-century date. It is said that it was here that Dick Turpin performed the ungallant feat of placing an old lady on her kitchen fire, keeping her there until she was tortured into revealing the whereabouts of her money (see Essex Review, vol. xi, pp. 21, 80). The host's collection of old china and bric-à-brac also proved a source of interest.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 14 SEPTEMBER, 1932.

NORTH OCKENDON, UPMINSTER AND HORNCHURCH.

This excursion, which was attended by 125 members and friends, was favoured with beautiful weather.

Motor coaches left Chelmsford station at 10.35 a.m., and proceeded to Stubbbers, North Ockendon, where the party was welcomed by Mr. and the Hon. Mrs. Champion B. Russell. It then assembled in the garden, where Miss Marjorie Russell gave an admirable account of the house and outbuildings (see p. 47), which were afterwards inspected under her guidance.
After due expressions of thanks, the company left for North Ockendon church, which, with the other churches visited, was described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A. The nave and chancel apparently date from c. 1170, the west bay of the north arcade and the curious south doorway being of this period. The north aisle and the three east bays of the north arcade were built c. 1240; the north chapel with its arcade is of c. 1300. Early in the fifteenth century the east bay of the north arcade, and later in the same century the chancel arch, were rebuilt and the west tower added. There are some sixteenth-century brasses; and the stained glass, c. 1300 and later, is noteworthy. The glass has been restored and re-arranged, but drawings of it, made early in the last century, are preserved at the British Museum (Add. MS. 17460). On the walls of the north chapel are a remarkable series of eight small monuments erected by Gabriel Poyntz in 1606 to himself, his son and his six direct ancestors. Other monuments include a fine marble altar-tomb with recumbent effigies to Sir Gabriel Poyntz, 1607, and Audrey, his wife, 1594, with a large painted oak canopy in the form of a tester above; a drawing by J. C. Buckler, dated 1825, shows that the west end of this canopy was formerly supported by a decorative panel. The pulpit, carved with flowers and foliage, is of c. 1650. The altar plate, which includes a communion cup and cover of 1561, was placed on view by the rector. A description of the church, by the Rev. E. F. Evans, a former rector, appeared in *The Essex Review*, vol. xxxvii, p. 49.

Luncheon was subsequently partaken of in the adjoining rectory garden by permission of the Rev. G. M. Lister, M.C., M.A., and Mrs. Lister, who kindly provided coffee and lemonade, and also set out chairs and tables for the convenience of their guests. A short meeting was then held, when five new members were elected, three additional members being elected later in the day at Hornchurch.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Lister and their helpers, members went on to Upminster church. The west tower dates from c. 1200, and is surmounted by a small timber lantern and spire; on the south side of the former is a door that gave access to a stage used by Dr. W. Derham, F.R.S. (rector, 1689-1735), as an observatory. The north arcade of the nave is of c. 1320; but the rest of the church was practically rebuilt in 1862. The north chapel and chancel were extended in 1928-9, when a south chapel was added, the dignity of the interior gaining considerably thereby. There are numerous brasses, now mural; and
a window of the north chapel is filled with a collection of painted glass, mainly of 1630.

The parish church of St. Andrew, Hornchurch, next claimed attention. The chancel and nave, with north and south aisles, were built c. 1250. The aisles were rebuilt c. 1420; later in the same century the north and south chapels and the west tower were added, the clearstorey of the nave being built about the same time. There are numerous monuments, brasses and indents, including, in the chancel, an altar-tomb to William Ayloffe, 1517, and Audrey (Shaa) his wife; and a slab to Sire Boneface de Hart, canon of Oste (?Aosta), c. 1300, with two brass letters (N and F) of the original inscription still in situ. Some fragments of fifteenth-century stained glass survive in the east window of the north chapel, including a female head, (?) St. Mary Magdalen, now wrongly leaded on to the shoulders of the Crucified Christ, and Christ enthroned. Above the third column of the north arcade of the nave is a curious stone roundel enclosing a quatrefoil and five carved flowers. On a window-sill in the north chapel are two bell-ringers' jugs, dated 1731 and 1815 respectively. A stone bull's head, renewed in 1824, with horns of copper, allusive of the name Hornchurch, is affixed to the east gable of the chancel instead of a cross. By the kindness of the Rev. C. K. Waller, B.A., the church plate was exhibited. It is interesting to note that the incumbent is strictly neither rector nor vicar, but a chaplain and vicar temporal, being so described in his deed of presentation to the living.

Nelmes Manor House, situated within a mile and a half of the church, was afterwards visited. The name is derived from De Ulmis ("of the Elms"), or "atten Elmes," one of the most important local families in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries (see Essex Review, vol. xxxvi, p. 45). Here the party was welcomed by Mrs. R. B. Platford, who gave an account of the house, which was inspected under her guidance. It is of three storeys, with walls of brick and plastered timber-framing, and was originally built in the sixteenth century, but there are later additions. Inside the building, the back staircase is of c. 1620, with moulded handrail and turned balusters. There are also some doors and panelling of c. 1580. The main staircase, c. 1680, has elaborate pierced carving of conventional foliage and flowers, and is of unusual type.

The sixteenth-century brick outbuilding was also viewed by invitation of Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Jensen. Said to have been the stables, it was converted about sixty years ago into two cottages; but it has been gradually transformed by the present owner into an
attractive residence, known as Capel Nelmes. It retains some of its original windows, and there is a seventeenth-century staircase, with heavy turned balusters, which was removed from Nelmes early in the present century, when a portion of that house was demolished. Traces of the moat are visible.

Cordial votes of thanks having been passed, most of the members dispersed at 4.30 p.m., but a few met at Cannons Restaurant, Chelmsford, where tea had been provided.
WINTER MEETING AT CHELMSFORD, 1933.

An afternoon meeting was held at the Lecture Hall of the School of Art and Technology, Chelmsford, on Thursday, 23 February, 1933, when Mr. Bernard Rackham, M.A., F.S.A., Keeper of Ceramics in the Victoria and Albert Museum, gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on "National Styles in Glass-painting, with Special Reference to England." Notwithstanding the adverse weather conditions, there was a satisfactory attendance.

Glass-painting, the lecturer said, is an art of comparatively recent origin, distinctively a European art and associated especially with Western Christianity. Its essential constituents, technically, are coloured glass and a framework of pliable lead; when and where this combination was invented is not known. The earliest surviving examples of the art are in Germany and France. England has no glass anterior to the twelfth century, the oldest considerable remnant being the clearstorey figures of Canterbury Cathedral. These show some resemblance to French work (as at Chartres), but have a distinctively English character—conspicuous in the "Adam"—and were perhaps designed by the Chadwicke of the Canterbury Psalter. In the thirteenth century, English and French glass is very closely akin in design and continues so till about 1350. In Germany, glass followed a course of its own, with long retention of early formulas after they had become outmoded elsewhere; the "medallion" developed fantastic forms without a parallel in France and England; formal diaperings were also widely adopted (in the so-called "carpet" windows).

With the windows executed for William of Wykeham about 1400, English glass-painting began to diverge from French, keeping a character of its own till the introduction of foreign painters under Henry VII and Henry VIII, when the pictorial treatment already established in France, Germany and the Netherlands penetrated for a short time to England. During the fifteenth century "monolith" medallions became the characteristic feature of Flemish glass-painting and were imitated in England. At the same time Switzerland developed a peculiar type in the small armorial
panels, which enjoyed two centuries of popularity. Heraldic glass was the only kind in which any high standard was maintained in England after the Reformation.

At the close, a unanimous vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. Rackham, on the motion of Mr. R. E. Thomas. Thanks were also expressed to the Education Committee for the use of the Hall and lantern.

Eleven new members were elected.
Charles Frederick Denne Sperling, M.A., F.S.A.

President of the Essex Archaeological Society.

1928–1933.
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,
ON THURSDAY, 4 MAY, 1933.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Councillor Maurice Pye), in extending
a cordial welcome on behalf of the town, remarked that the
Society, as a whole, was one which must arouse the highest
admiration; and most people felt that its activities did honour
alike to the members and to the county. In Colchester they were
proud of the place which the town held in the interests of
archæologists.

A vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents and honorary
officers was passed with acclamation, on the motion of Colonel W. G.
Carwardine-Probert, O.B.E., F.S.A., who spoke of the remarkable
progress the Society had made since he first became acquainted
with it forty-nine years ago. The President, in responding, said
that he, too, was present at the meeting in 1884, having just been
elected a member of the Society.

On the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Mr. P. G.
Laver, the Annual Report and Statement of Accounts were taken
as read and adopted.

Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., having vacated the Chair,
said that he had had the honour of serving as President for the
full term of five successive years, and now had the pleasure of
proposing Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., as his successor. He recalled
the fact that the late Dr. Henry Laver had been elected President
thirty years previously, and he felt that it would be impossible to
find a more suitable man than his son for the office. The
resolution was seconded by Mr. S. J. Barns and carried
unanimously.

The new President, who was received with applause, then took
the Chair, and expressed appreciation of the honour conferred
on him.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected en bloc, with
the addition of Mr. Sperling as a Vice-President.
Mr. P. G. Laver (President), Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., Mr. J. L. Beaumont, LL.B., and the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Secretary and Editor), were re-elected as the Society’s representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of Mr. W. Chancellor, seconded by Canon G. H. Rendall.

Five new members were elected.

Expressing thanks to the Mayor and Corporation for the use of the Grand Jury Room and to the Mayor for his presence and address, the President said that, as a member of the Museum Committee, he could testify as to the care and consideration which the Corporation devoted to the preservation of antiquities in the town. The Society could not be too grateful to them for what they had done.

Dr. L. S. Penrose briefly outlined the aims of the newly-formed Colchester Civic Society, which were, he said, to strike a correct balance between the past and the present, and to act in an advisory capacity in fostering the preservation of the beauties of the town. He hoped archaeologists would give the Civic Society whole-hearted support.

The meeting then adjourned, and members visited the recent excavations on the south side of Colchester Castle, under the guidance of the President.

Subsequently, luncheon was served to 29 members and friends at the Red Lion Hotel, at which the President presided, supported by the Mayor of Colchester.

Excursion to Little Wenham (Suffolk).

At 2 p.m. 106 members and friends proceeded to Little Wenham, where the Hall was inspected by kind permission of Mrs. G. Crisp, who, with Miss Crisp, was present to welcome the party. This building dates from c. 1260, and is a notable example of a dwelling-house of a country gentleman of knightly rank. The plan is a rectangle lying north and south, with a square tower on the eastern face, the north wall of which is flush with the north end of the main building. The latter contains two rooms: a vaulted undercroft, 36 feet by 16 feet; and above it a hall, with four two-light windows—the deep embrasures of which form window-seats—a fireplace and a timber roof. A survey of 1512 describes the hall as vaulted with lime and stone; the present roof and fireplace, therefore, evidently
form part of the alterations of 1565. The tower contains a smaller vaulted undercroft, above which is a delightful little chapel, 12 feet square, with vaulted roof, opening out of the great hall, and above that a room lighted by three windows; a newel staircase in a projecting turret in the south-west corner of the tower runs from top to bottom, and also gives access to the flat leaden roof of the hall. Thus at the time of its erection the accommodation would seem to have been a larger and smaller guard-room or store-room, a great hall, chapel, and one private chamber; all further requirements of the household, such as the kitchen, being provided by buildings of less substantial character adjoining the Hall. These outbuildings were finally taken down about 1760, when the Hall ceased to serve as a residence.

It is probable that the Hall was built either by Hubert de Munchensy, or by Roger, whom he succeeded. It afterwards passed to the Holbrooks, then to the Debenhams. With the marriage of Elizabeth Debenham with Thomas Brewse, which probably took place about 1440, began the connection of the family of Brewse with Little Wenham, which lasted for over two hundred and fifty years. John Brewse sold the property in 1695 to Joseph Thurston, a barrister of Colchester, and grandson of a tradesman of the same town; the Wenham estates are included in the settlement made on his marriage three years later with Mary, daughter of Sir Isaac Rebow, Recorder of Colchester. Two sons, both unmarried, followed Joseph Thurston in possession of Little Wenham, and the younger, Thomas, the last to inhabit the old Hall, sold the estates in 1765, eight years before his death, though he is buried with his brothers and sisters in the church here.

The adjoining parish church of All Saints was afterwards visited. It was erected about the same time as the Hall, and retains several interesting features, including a brass to Thomas Brewse, his wife and five children, 1514, wall-paintings, the rood-loft stairs, and the stone base of a former screen.

Both buildings were described by Colonel W. G. Carwardine-Probert, O.B.E., F.S.A.

Cordial thanks having been accorded to Mrs. and Miss Crisp, the party dispersed about 4.30 p.m.

1 Of this lady a memorial, other than on her tomb in Wenham Church, was discovered in Wenham in the form of a glass bottle-stamp, bearing on a lozenge the arms of Thurston impaling Rebow.

2 The above notes are derived from a pamphlet on Little Wenham Hall, a copy of which was kindly supplied by Miss Crisp.
REPORT FOR 1932.

The Council has pleasure in presenting its eightieth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 87 members by death and resignation; 54 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1931, was 819, on 31 December, 1932, was as follows:

<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Annual members</td>
<td>688</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life members</td>
<td>94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honorary members</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>786</strong></td>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The further drop in membership gives rise to some anxiety. After the War, and until 1930, the growth of the Society was remarkable: the total membership, which in 1919 stood at 436, having risen by 1930 to the unprecedented figure of 849. Owing to the financial depression, however, there has been a decrease of 63 during the past two years. If its income continues to diminish the Society will be obliged to restrict its publishing activities, and to avoid this the Council hopes that members will make serious efforts to secure new subscribers.

The losses by death include Alderman Wilson Marriage, elected in 1874, and the oldest subscribing member; also three life-members of long-standing, viz.: Messrs. W. G. Wiles, printer to the Society, J. E. Sheldrake and Hastings Worrin.

The Council recommends the election of Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year; and the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, with the addition of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., and of the Council.

Under Rule 6, Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., having served for five successive years, retires from the Presidency of the Society. The Council wishes to record its grateful appreciation of the valuable services which Mr. Sperling has rendered during his term of office, by placing unreservedly at the Society's disposal his wide knowledge of heraldic and kindred matters.
During the past four years Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A., has held the three-fold office of Hon. Secretary, Editor, and Excursion Secretary. Mr. Benton organized various excursions, including the visit to Cambridge in 1922, before Canon Curling resigned eight years ago, and since then, he has, in addition to the secretarial duties, been entirely responsible for the excursions. It was natural, therefore, that he should wish to be relieved of a share of the work, and the Council congratulates him on having at length secured the able services of Dr. E. P. Dickin, of Brightlingsea, who, in future, will arrange the Society’s excursions.

During the year Part IV of Vol. III of the Feet of Fines was published; Part. I (the equivalent of a double part) of Vol. XXI of Transactions is in the press, but owing to circumstances, for which the Editor is not responsible, its publication has been unavoidably delayed.

Excursions were held as follows:—

11 May: Messing and Layer Marney.
15 June: Nayland, Stoke and Higham (Suffolk).
21 July: Chigwell, Theydon Garnon and Waltham Holy Cross.
14 Sept.: North Ockendon, Upminster and Hornchurch.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 11 May.

Winter Meetings were held:—

20 Jan.: Colchester.
24 Feb.: Chelmsford.
6 Apr.: Colchester.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1933 as follows:—

15 June: Pebmarsh, Little Maplestead and neighbourhood.
19 July: Long Melford (Suffolk).
20 Sept.: Heydon, the Chishalls and neighbourhood.

Library. The last annual report announced that a member had made arrangements for bequeathing to the Society such items from his unique collection of Essex books and MSS. as might be desired. He afterwards decided, with unwonted generosity, to present them during his lifetime, and about 200 books and a large number of pamphlets and MSS. have been received from him. They are of great variety and comprise many rarities. Among the MSS. special
mention may be made of a signed, but undated, autograph letter
written by Mary Henyngham, prioress of Wix (1504-15); two
documents relating to the Levels of Dagenham and West Ham,
1563; several MSS. of Joseph Strutt, the antiquary, including 150
autograph letters addressed by him to Anne Bower, of Bocking,
who afterwards became his wife; and a small note-book relating to
Essex in the handwriting of Richard Gough, another famous
antiquary. Altogether, the gift is a notable one, and the Council is
greatly indebted to the donor, who wishes to remain anonymous.

In addition, the library has been enriched during the past year
by numerous books and pamphlets, the gifts of various donors.

Index of Essex Marriages. This scheme is making excellent
progress. Voluntary transcribers have undertaken the Registers
in Clavering, Dunmow, Freshwell, Hinckford and Uttlesford
Hundreds, and about 39 of these Registers have been transcribed
to date, 25 being the work of Mr. L. H. H. Whitehead. Mr. C.
Partridge, F.S.A., has copied no fewer than 51 Registers in Lexden
and Winstree (including the Borough of Colchester), Tendring,
Thurstable, and Witham Hundreds, and has kindly promised to
present his transcripts to the Society’s library. The names of the
other transcribers are as follows: Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A.
(9), Miss A. D. Harrison (6), Mrs. A. Christy (4), Rev. Montagu
Hadland (1), J. F. Williams, F.S.A. (1), Messrs. S. J. Barns (1),
B. Carlyon-Hughes (1), L. C. Sier (1) and Miss C. Fell Smith (1).
The transcripts of the late Canon Tancock in the Chelmsford
Cathedral library have been lent for indexing by the kindness of
the Hon. Librarian.

Colchester Excavations. For the third successive year the
Colchester Excavation Committee has continued the exploration of
the Sheepen Farm site. Its activities in 1932 included a preliminary
investigation of the Lexden Ramparts, the results indicating that
these important earthworks date from the Late Iron Age. The
work on the actual site was carried out with the view of ascertaining
the limits of the native settlement and subsequent Roman Camp,
but the area proved too extensive for a definite conclusion to be
arrived at. The finds comprise a unique bronze cauldron of the
Late Iron Age, a very fine moulded linchpin, and the usual quantities
of coins, brooches, pottery, etc. A lead coffin and other scattered
burials of the third and fourth centuries were also met with.
Further excavations will be conducted during the coming summer, and the Committee hopes that additional financial aid will be forthcoming. Donations should be sent to the Hon. Treasurer of the Colchester Excavation Committee, Barclays Bank, Colchester.

The Treasurer reports that:

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £14 3s. 6d. and in advance £5 15s. 6d., was £339 5s. 0d. as compared with £357 15s. 0d. in 1931, a decrease of £18 10s. 0d.

Two members have compounded their subscriptions during the year.

Sales of Publications amounted to £10 4s. 0d. as compared with £8 13s. 6d., an increase of £1 10s. 6d.

During the year Part II of Vol. XX of the Transactions has been issued at a cost to the Society, excluding postage, of £265 1s. 9d. Of this sum, £100 was charged in the accounts for the year ended 31 December, 1931. The total expenditure charged in the present accounts in connection with the Transactions is £165 1s. 9d., as compared with £297 16s. 0d. in 1931 and £100 8s. 7d. in 1930.

Part IV of Vol. III of the Feet of Fines has been issued in 1932. The expenditure on this publication is £42 14s. 2d. as compared with £49 2s. 8d. in 1931.

Other items of expenditure are set out in the accounts and require no further explanation.

There are now 94 members who have compounded their subscriptions, and the amount received from them is £493 10s. 0d. The Council has unexpended balances of Excavation Funds amounting to £37 17s. 6d. and of the Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund amounting to £20 9s. 0d. These figures are the same as last year. To meet these liabilities it has assets consisting of investments, the market value of which on 31 December, 1932, was £602 3s. 9d., and cash at Bank and in hand, etc., amounting to £388 3s. 9d. The surplus, therefore, in favour of the Society is £432 15s. 6d. as compared with £261 2s. 3d. on 31 December, 1931. This increase is almost entirely due to the appreciation in the Market Values of the Society's Investments, the surplus on the year's working being only £17 7s. 5d.
### ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

**1931.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
<th>Dr. £</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>To Subscriptions—</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>328</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Arrears</td>
<td>319</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>For the year 1932</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>In advance</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Life Compositions</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Sale of Publications...</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Dividends on Investments—</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3½ % Conversion Stock</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>India 3 % Stock, less Income Tax</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>War 5 % Stock, 1929/47, less Income Tax</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>London County Consolidated 4½ % Stock, less Income Tax</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Interest on Deposits—</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Excursion Receipts...</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Sale of Bookcase...</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund...</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>535</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Essex Record Society</td>
<td>370</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

535 11 3 ,,, Balance from previous year... 370 16 4

**£1,056 16 5**

---

**£827 13 0**

### BALANCE SHEET,

**1931.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
<th>Liabilities £</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>438</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>To Life Compositions—</td>
<td>493</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>94 Members @ £5 5s. 0d.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Subscriptions paid in advance</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Excavation Fund—</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Morant Club</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>261</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Accumulation Fund—</td>
<td>432</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>582</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society</td>
<td>490</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**£821 6 9**

---

**£890 7 6**

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's correct and in accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by 27 March, 1933.

H. W. LEWER, Hon. Treasurer.
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1932.

1931.                              Cr.                              £ s. d.  £ s. d.

90 0 0 By Colchester Corporation—Curator's Salary...  90 0 0
253 0 6 " Printing Transactions ... ... ...  88 7 3
28 9 0 " Blocks and Illustrations ... ... ...  60 6 0
16 6 6 " Authors' Copies ... ... ...  16 8 6
5 0 0 " Printing Museum Reports, 1931 ... ... ...  5 0 0
5 0 0 " Binding Museum Reports, 1931 ... ... ...  5 0 0
49 2 8 " Feet of Fines ... ... ...  42 14 2
18 4 0 " Postage of Trans., including Wrappers ... ... ...  21 12 1
5 1 3 " Stationery ... ... ...  11 5 2
2 6 0 " Advertising ... ... ...  2 6 0
13 9 1 " Secretarial Expenses and Postage ... ... ...  15 16 2
1 0 0 " Subscription—Archaeological Congress ... ... ...  1 0 0
1 1 0 " Donation—Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings ... ... ...  1 1 0
42 11 8 " Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing, Postage, etc.) ... ... ...  26 1 8
17 10 2 " Printing & Addressing of Members' Circulars ... ... ...  41 0 9
4 1 3 " Purchase of Books for Library ... ... ...  8 16 0
12 0 " Fire Insurance ... ... ...  12 0
26 11 0 " Binding Books ... ... ...  25 5 0
1 1 0 " Photographs ... ... ...  6 17 0
5 6 6 " Research Work ... ... ...  5 6 6
7 0 0 " Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund Circular ... ... ...  7 0 0
100 0 0 " Purchase of 3½ % Conversion Stock ... ... ...  100 0 0

686 0 1 " Balance— ... ... ...  439 9 3

50 0 0 At Bank on Deposit Account ... ... ...  50 0 0
215 0 6 At Bank on Drawing Account ... ... ...  225 9 10
100 0 0 On Deposit with Colchester Building Soc. ... ... ...  100 0 0
2 12 6 In Treasurer's Hands ... ... ...  2 12 6
3 3 4 In Secretary's Hands ... ... ...  3 18 11
3 3 4 Outstanding Account for Sales ... ... ...  3 18 11

£1,056 16 5

31 DECEMBER, 1932.


£ s. d.                              £ s. d.

92 6 2 By Investments— ...  5219 15s. 5d. India 3 % Stock ... ... ...  192 13 7 167 0 7
162 10 1 £186 15s. 9d. Lon. County Cons. 4½ % Stock ... ... ...  176 17 6 203 12 0
102 8 4 £107 4s. 10d. War 3½ % Stock, 1952 ... ... ...  100 1 9 105 18 1
93 5 10 £125 18s. 6d. 3½ % Conversion Stock, 1961 ... ... ...  100 0 0 125 13 1

450 10 5 £589 12 10

370 16 4 By Cash at Bank and in Hand, etc. ... ... ...  388 3 9

" Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum, and Stock of Publications ... ... ... (not valued)

£821 6 9 £990 7 6

and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify them to be reference to the Bank of England and the Society's Bankers.

70a Basinghall St.,
17 March, 1933.

(HARTLEYS, WILKINS, AVERY & FLEW, Chartered Accountants.)
QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION,
THURSDAY, 15 JUNE, 1933.

LITTLE MAPLESTEAD, MIDDLETON, ALPHAMSTONE AND PEMMARSH.

An enjoyable excursion took place on the above date, when 126 members and friends met at Little Maplestead church, erected c. 1340 as the chapel of a preceptory of Knights Hospitallers, which was established in the parish during the reign of Henry II. The building was described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who also described the other churches visited. It has one of the five remaining circular naves in England, but was drastically restored about 80 years ago.

Middleton church, dating from c. 1150, was next visited. The chancel arch and south doorway, both of which are enriched with chevron ornament, and an incised floor-slab to James Samson, rector of the parish in the fourteenth century, are among the noteworthy features.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the pleasant grounds of the Rectory, by kind permission of the Rev. F. C. Luget; a short meeting was also held, when six new members were elected.

The party then proceeded to the secluded and picturesque village of Alphamstone, where the church was inspected. This building is chiefly of the fourteenth century, and owes much to the care and energy of a former rector, the Rev. W. Earée, who raised a considerable sum for its repair; he died in 1905 in his ninety-second year. The Hon. Secretary called attention to the graffiti on either side of the south-west window of the chancel, and said he regretted that owing to a poor rubbing one of these inscriptions had been inaccurately printed in the Transactions (vol. xvii, pp. 258-9). It should read as follows: "This chiancell was repared wyth New tymber worke By me nycholas le Gryce p’son A 1578."

Members subsequently made their way to Pemmarsh church, which stands on an eminence in the centre of the village. It dates from the fourteenth century, but has been excessively restored; the porch is an excellent example of early sixteenth-century brickwork,
and there are remains of good fourteenth-century glass; on the
floor of the chancel is the famous brass to Sir William Fitzralph,
c. 1323. The rector, Rev. T. D. S. Bayley, M.A., who was present
to welcome the company, pointed out the numerous graffiti on the
jambs of the south doorway, including the invocation “Ihc help.”

On leaving the church, a journey of little more than a mile
brought the members to Stanley Hall, where they were received
and hospitably entertained to tea in the garden by Mr. and Mrs.
P. Middleditch. The interesting timber-framed house of late
sixteenth-century date, which was inspected, has recently been
restored by the owner. It was described by Mr. Alfred Hills, M.A.
The triangular moat surrounding the buildings led to some discussion,
which ended in the prosaic explanation that when the house was
enlarged, the moat had to be extended, hence its unusual form.
Before departing, a hearty vote of thanks was accorded the host
and hostess, on the motion of the President.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION,
WEDNESDAY, 19 JULY, 1933.

LONG MELFORD (SUFFOLK).

This excursion, attended by no fewer than 236 members and friends,
was unusual in that the whole day was devoted to one Suffolk
village, namely, Long Melford.

Members assembled at Melford Place, which was viewed by
permission of Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Westropp. The present residence
is comparatively modern, but it incorporates a medieval chapel, the
relic of an earlier house that for generations was the home of the
Martyn family. Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A., described the
building, which contains a good deal of interesting woodwork.

Kentwell Hall, approached by a lime avenue planted in 1678, was
afterwards inspected by permission of Sir Connop Guthrie, K.B.E.,
and Lady Guthrie. This fine Elizabethan mansion, which was
described by Lady Guthrie, is surrounded by a moat, and was the
seat of the Clopton family, having been built by William Clopton,
c. 1560. Members lunched in the park, and a meeting followed, at
which nine new members were elected.
The party then made its way to the church of the Holy Trinity. This building, of which Mr. Sperling gave an account, is a magnificent example of a late fifteenth-century parish church. Exclusive of the Lady Chapel, it has a total length of about 180 feet, and retains many interesting features including monuments and brasses and a fair quantity of contemporary stained glass. The Lady Chapel, eastward of the church, is 52 feet in length and has an encircling aisle or ambulatory.

The Hospital of the Holy Trinity, for “twelve poor brethren and a warden,” was also visited. It stands on the south side of the churchyard, and was founded by Sir William Cordell in 1573, but the present building is modern.

On leaving the Hospital, a short journey across the extensive and picturesque Green brought the members to Melford Hall, which was built by Sir William Cordell c. 1559. Although the Elizabethan mansion has been greatly modernized, it still retains much of its former charm. Sir William Hyde Parker, Bart., and Lady Hyde Parker welcomed the visitors in the great hall, where Sir William gave an account of the house and its contents, which were afterwards inspected under his guidance.

Finally, the party proceeded to the Bull Hotel, a fifteenth-century hostelry, where tea was provided.

Although the numbers attending were small (89), this excursion, among the chalk hills on the Cambridgeshire border, was most enjoyable. The weather was ideal.

Journeying from Chelmsford, via Dunmow, Thaxted and Saffron Walden, Little Chesterford was reached soon after 11 a.m. The church, an aisleless building dating from the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, with a fifteenth-century screen, was described by the Hon. Excursion Secretary (Dr. E. P. Dickin), who also gave an account of the adjoining thirteenth-century manor house, which was inspected by permission of Mr. F. J. Emson.
Ickleton church (Cambridgeshire) was next visited. This building, which is of exceptional interest, was described by the Hon. Secretary. The nave dates from c. 1100, and four of the pillars supporting the arcade are monoliths. These have evidently been reused, and from the evidence adduced there can be little doubt that they are of Roman origin.

The party then proceeded to Great Chesterford Vicarage, where, seated on the bank of the River Granta, which flows on the south side of the garden, luncheon was partaken of by kind permission of the Rev. R. Doble, M.A. A meeting followed, when four new members were elected.

On leaving, members made their way to Chrishall church, which was described by the Hon. Excursion Secretary. It is mainly of fifteenth-century date, and contains a fine brass to Sir John de la Pole and Joan his wife, c. 1375, and a late fourteenth-century stone effigy of an unknown woman.

The churches of Great and Little Chishall were afterwards visited: both parishes were transferred from Essex to Cambridgeshire in 1895. The Hon. Secretary gave an account of the former building, which dates from the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries: the chancel arch is remarkable for its small size and for having a doorway on its north side; the cill of the south-west window of the chancel is carried down almost to the floor level. There is a little fragmentary glass, including two cherubim in the upper lights of the north-east window of the north aisle and a lily-pot in the east window of the south aisle. The small and picturesque church of Little Chishall, which shows traces of its Norman origin, was briefly described by the Hon. Excursion Secretary.

Owing to the long distances to be covered, members left for the homeward journey at 3.45 p.m.
NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at Colchester on 20 January, 1932.

Landon, Miss Helen, The Lodge, Shenfield.
Wood, Ernest A., M.D., 16 De Cham Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.

Elected at Chelmsford on 24 February, 1932.

Bird, Mrs. A. J., 2 Avenue Terrace, Ingatestone.
Harbott, A. W., Theydon Lodge, Theydon Bois, Epping.
Neels, Miss Jessy, Pakes, Finchingfield, Braintree.
Newnham, C. A., 152 Butt Road, Colchester.
Tancock, Miss Alice, The Cedars, Springfield, Chelmsford.
Trinton, Miss E. M., Brent Hall, Finchingfield, Braintree.
Ward, Miss, County High School for Girls, Colchester.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 21 March, 1932.

Atthill, Mrs. Frank, The Cottage, Great Bentley, Colchester.

Elected at the Annual Meeting on 11 May, 1932.

Deed, S. G., M.A., 21 London Road, Maldon.
Ellington, T., White House, Sible Hedingham.
Fripp, Dr. T. Morley, 6 Trinity Street, Colchester.
Fripp, Mrs. T. Morley, 6 Trinity Street, Colchester.
Hazell, George W. B. (Mayor of Colchester), 10 Beverley Road, Colchester.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Librarian.
Mr. W. Chancellor.
Hon. Secretary.

Mrs. S. H. Blyth.
Mr. F. J. Allen.
Mrs. S. Hay.
Hon. Treasurer.

Hon. Secretary.

Hon. Secretary.

Mr. H. Barton.

Miss Rose.

Mr. R. E. Thomas.
Mr. R. E. Thomas.
Canon T. H. Curling.
Mrs. O. Perry.
Mrs. O. Perry.

Mr. W. Chancellor.

Hon. Secretary.

The President.
NEW MEMBERS.

HAWKINS, Miss A., St. Swithun's, Ongar Road, Brentwood.
PARSONS, WILLIAM, Great Braxted Hall, Witham.
ROBERTS, LESLIE C. W., Thorpe House, Iretton Road, Colchester.
SCARFF, KENNETH, 21 Abbeygate Street, Colchester.
STRUTT, The Hon. CHARLES, 69 Cadogan Square, S.W. 1.
WILES, Miss Muriel A., 8 Wellesley Road, Colchester.

Elected at Nayland (Suffolk) on 15 June, 1932.
BROWN, T. BURTON, Peyton Hall, Boxford, Suffolk.
HOCKLEY, Mrs., Westcliff Hotel, Westcliff-on-Sea.
JONES, S. V. D. DOUGLAS, The Hall, Tending, Clacton-on-Sea.
JONES, Mrs. DOUGLAS, The Hall, Tending, Clacton-on-Sea.
LEWIS, Mrs. WILFRED, Shenfield Rectory, Brentwood.
MABBITT, HAROLD A., Shenandoah, Blackheath, Colchester.
MABBITT, KENNETH R., Shenandoah, Blackheath, Colchester.
RIDDLE, FRANK R., Feering Bury, Kelvedon.
TURNER, ERIC G. H., 4 The Avenue, Colchester.

Elected at Theydon Garnon on 21 July, 1932.
BROWNE, Miss H. HOLLINGWORTH, The Old Mill House, Woodham Mortimer, Maldon.
MUMBY, EDWIN A., Old Court, Springfield, Chelmsford.
SHARP, WILLIAM, Fairfield Road, Chelmsford.

RAMSEY, A. R. J., The Withens, Park Avenue, Woodford Green.
NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at North Ockendon and Hornchurch on 14 September, 1932.

HOLST, MRS. GUSTAV, Hill Cottage, Great Easton, Dunmow.
TODHUNTER, MRS. Kingsmoor, Great Parndon, Harlow.
WOODIWISS, Major E. SYDNEY, Woodroffe, Danbury.
WOODIWISS, MRS. G., Woodroffe, Danbury.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—
Hon. Secretary.
Mrs. Simcoe.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Canon J. T. Steele.
Major H. B. Luard.
Major H. B. Luard.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 28 November, 1932.

CANDLER, HENRY E., 2551 Union Trust Buildings, Detroit, U.S.A.
HALL, HENRY BEAN, White House, Salcot, Maldon.
HALL, MRS. LAURA EMILY, White House, Salcot, Maldon.
HALL, MISS EMILY MURIEL, White House, Salcot, Maldon.
HOPKirk, MRS. F. S., Layer-de-la-Haye Vicarage, Colchester.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—
Mr. L. C. Sier.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Librarian.

Elected at Chelmsford on 23 February, 1933.

BLYTH, MISS DORIS R., Medley House, Rayne, near Braintree.
BLYTH, MISS GLADYS E., Medley House, Rayne, near Braintree.
BUDGEN, REV. HAROLD W., M.A., Coggeshall.
COBB, REV. F. W., Elsenham Vicarage, Stansted.
FORREST, H. A., Lesslands, Abridge, Romford.
FORREST, MRS. Lesslands, Abridge, Romford.
JEFFERIES, C. E., 2 Station Avenue, Wickford.
PENROSE, L. S., M.A., M.D., 35 Lexden Road, Colchester.
PENROSE, MRS. L. S., M.A., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., 35 Lexden Road, Colchester.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—
Mr. G. E. Brunwin.
Mr. G. E. Brunwin.
Mrs. O. Perry.
Mr. W. Chancellor.
Mrs. Bastard.
Mrs. Bastard.
Rev. J. F. Williams.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at the Annual Meeting on 4 May, 1933.

BOND, NIGEL, C.B.E., Springfield House, Hatfield Peverel, Chelmsford.
SPERLING, Mrs. C. F. D., Ballingdon Hall, Sudbury, Suffolk.
SUMMERS, Mrs., The Homestead, 2nd Avenue, Frinton-on-Sea.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Miss T. M. Hope.
Canon G. H. Rendall.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Mrs. E. M. Orr.

Elected at Middleton on 15 June, 1933.

LUARD, Miss C. G., Abbots, Wickham Bishops, Witham.
RUSSELL, Mrs. H. F., The Cottage, Shenfield.
WILLIAMS, Miss Alice, Magnolia, Epping.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Miss C. B. Crawley.
Miss C. B. Crawley.
Mrs. T. A. Pole.
Miss V. C. Seaton.

Elected at Long Melford (Suffolk) on 19 July, 1933.

ADAMS, S., The Cottage, Church Lane, Lexden, Colchester.
FINCH, MRS. E. C., Tailours, Chigwell.
HOMER, MRS. E., Beach House, Frinton-on-Sea.
JAMIESON, MRS. A., Bratton, 2nd Avenue, Frinton-on-Sea.
KEEPING, MRS., Maitlands, Colchester.
LEWIS, MRS. F., Kilean, Alderton Hill, Loughton.
LEWIS, MRS. H., Kilean, Alderton Hill, Loughton.
PHILLIPS, G. W., St. Mary Hall, Belchamp Walter, Sudbury, Suffolk.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.
The President.
Miss Gould.
Mrs. E. M. Orr.
Mrs. E. M. Orr.
Mr. J. A. Pawsey.
Mrs. E. M. Erith.
Mrs. E. M. Erith.
Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 31 July, 1933.

ALFORD, MRS. CONSTANCE, Heale Cottage, Cedar Avenue, Chelmsford.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mr. W. Chancellor.
NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at Great Chesterford on 20 September, 1933.

FRY, L. SALISBURY, M.D., Delafords, Epping.
HICKS, Miss Edith, Sparrow Hall, Twinstead,
Sudbury, Suffolk.
STRAKER, HARTLEY F., 194 to 200 Bishopsgate,
LONDON, E.C. 2.
SYKES, Miss W. BARBARA, 61 London Road,
Chelmsford.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—
Mr. E. McDonald.
Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
Hon. Secretary.
Mr. W. Chancellor.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY

1 December, 1931, to 1 November, 1933.

The President (Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.)—

"Ancient Earthworks and Camps of Somerset," by E. J. Burrow, 1924.
"Roman Legionary Fortress at Caerleon," 3 reports, 1930-32.
Ditto, by C. Hawkes, 1929.
"Excavation of the Roman Station of Camelon, near Falkirk," by D. Christison, 1900.
"Roman Hayling," by Talfourd Ely, 1908.
"Excavaciones de Numancia," Madrid, 1912.
"Histoire de Frejus," par J. A. Aubenas, 1881.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

"Domesday: Middlesex and Hertfordshire," s.d.
"English Towns and Districts," by E. A. Freeman, 1883.
"Ancient Tokens of Colchester," by E. N. Mason, 1902.
"History of Mourning," by R. Davey [1891].
"Tapestry, the Mirror of Civilization," by P. Ackerman, 1933.
"Ex Libris Society: Catalogue of Annual Exhibition," VI-VIII and XVII.
"Gentleman's Magazine Library: English Topography," parts II, VIII and XI.
"Acta Archaeologia, vol. 1 to date.
"Archaologia," to date.
"Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society " (n.s.), vols. I-X.
"Church Bells of Bedfordshire," by T. North, 1883.
"Church Bells of Kent," by J. C. L. Stahlschmidt, 1887.
"Church Bells of Leicestershire," by T. North, 1876.
"Church Bells of Norfolk," by J. L'Estrange, 1874.
"Church Bells of Rutland," by T. North, 1880.
"Church Plate of the City of Chester," by T. S. Ball, 1907.
"Church Plate of Gloucestershire," by J. T. Evans, 1906.
"Church Plate of the County of Hereford," by the Hon. B. S. Stanhope and H. C. Moffatt, 1903.
"Church Plate of Leicestershire," by A. Trollope, 2 vols., 1890.
Donations to the Society.

"Church Plate of the County of Northampton," by C. A. Markham, 1894.

"Church Plate of Oxfordshire," by J. T. Evans, 1928.

"Church Plate in Rutland," by R. C. Hope, 1887.

"Church Plate in the Archdeaconry of Worcester," by W. Lea, 1884.

"Old English Gold Plate," by E. A. Jones, 1907.

"Registers of the parish of Monks Soham, Suffolk," 1920.

"Registers of the parish of Thorington, Suffolk," 1884.

"Heybridge: the Pageant Play in 1532" (Typescript).


"History of Cockfield, Suffolk," by C. Babington, 1880.

"The Manor of Freckenham," by E. Callard, 1924.


"Calendar of Wills, Court of Husting, London," parts 1 and 2, 1889-90.


MS. Account Book (Bendyshe, of Steeple Bumpstead Hall), 17th cent.

"House of Cromwell," by J. Waylen, 1897.

"Fitz-Edward," not published, 1875.

"Pedigrees of the descendants of Oliver and Jocaminca de Horne," 1911.

"Life of Lord Rayleigh," by his son, the fourth Baron, 1924.

Numerous other books and pamphlets.

An Anonymous Member—


Mrs. E. Holdsworth—

Trans. E.A.S., complete set, including the First Series.

Two large portfolios of newspaper-cuttings, etc.

Five framed engravings.
Brig.-General E. W. B. Green, D.S.O.—
"Commentaries on History, etc., of the City of London," by G. Norton, 1829.
"Perambulation of Islington," by T. E. Tomlins, 1858.

Dr. P. H. Reaney—
"Place-names of Devon" (English Place-name Society), 3 vols., 1931.

Miss E. Marriage—
Huguenot Society: Publications, vols. XII and XXIV-XXXIV.
Ditto: Proceedings, various parts.
Three casts of seals and a box of coins.

Mr. John Avery, V.P.—
"Bishopsgate Schools, 1702-1889," by the donor, 1932.

Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D.—
"The Rollright Stones."

Mr. C. L'Estrange Ewen—

Religious Tract Society—

Miss T. M. Hope—
Autograph letter from W. Tyson to R. Gough. 1777.

Mr. W. J. D. Raven—
Four photographs of Colchester.

Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A.—
Rough notes on heraldry, by the Rev. H. L. Elliot; in portfolio.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

Dr. F. H. Fairweather, F.S.A.—
Trans. E.A.S., various parts.

Mr. T. Alwyn Lloyd, F.R.I.B.A. (Cardiff)—
Measured drawing of 17th cent. Barn at Buckshorns, Boreham.

Mr. J. F. Talcott—

Mrs. W. Grimston—
"Academy Notes," 1875-1907.

Mr. C. A. White—

Mr. J. Anwyll Theobald, M.A.—
Trans. E.A.S., vols. XII-XX.
Feet of Fines for Essex, parts XI-XXII.

Mr. Harrington Lazell—
Trans. E.A.S., various parts.
119 lantern slides.

The late Mr. G. Audley—

Borough Curator, Southend-on-Sea—
Museum Handbooks, Nos. 4 and 6.

The Architectural Press—

Messrs. Benham & Co.—
"Essex Speech and Humour," by Hugh Cranmer Byng, 1933.

Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vol. 2, nos. 2 and 3.
Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—
"The Walthamstow Armorial."
"Monumental Inscriptions, Walthamstow, part ii."
"Walthamstow Archaeology (Pre-Norman)."

Mr. H. W. Poulter—
"Roman Pavements at Rudston."
Two photographs of underground Sacristy at Coggeshall.

Mr. E. J. Rudsdale—
"Glimpses of Great Britain in her past."

Mr. H. Butcher—
"Short Account of Church of England Schools, Colchester."

Mr. J. F. Marlar—
Trans. E.A.S., various parts.

The Rev. K. H. MacDermott—
Five engravings of Hedingham Castle, with text, 1796.

Mr. W. Gilbert, F.R.N.S.—

Mr. B. Carlyon-Hughes—
"Calendar of Harwich Muniments," 1931.

The Rev. R. Bren, M.A.—
"Schedule of Antiquities in Leyton Church, 1933."

Mr. G. Squieres, F.R.G.S.—
"Broadoaks," by the donor, 1933.

The Rev. E. E. Phillips, M.A.—
"St. Mary's Church, Bartlow, co. Cambridge," by the donor and J. J. Rickett, 1933.

Mr. L. C. Sier—
Transcript of Marriages from Registers of St. Peter's, Colchester, 1611-1754.

The Executors of the late Miss M. Gardner—
Two photographs of the Rev. E. L. Cutts.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

Lady Hope—
Photographs, newspaper-cuttings, etc., relating to the restoration of the Tudor House, Higham, Suffolk.

Four engravings and photographs.

Mr. Gerald Christy—
Books of Newspaper-cuttings relating to Essex.

Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A.—
Rubbings of names scratched on the Waldegrave monument in Lawford Church.

The late Mr. A. Woolford—
Photographic negatives.

Mr. Ralph Griffin, F.S.A.—

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—
"Illustrations of the Rood-screen at Barton Turf," 1869.
"Illustrations of the Rood-screen at Fritton," 1872.
"Historical Notices of Holbeach," by G. W. Macdonald, 1890.

Canon F. W. Galpin, M.A.—
Leaden window-ventilator from Witham, XVIth century.

Mr. P. Chopping—
Inscribed head of a leaden pump from Fingringhoe Mill. See Transactions, vol. xx, p. 102.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—
Antiquaries Journal, vols. XII and XIII.

Royal Archaeological Institute—
Journal, vols. LXXXVIII and LXXXIX.

British Archaeological Association—
Journal (n.s.), vol. XXXVII, part 2, and vol. XXXVIII.

Essex Field Club—
Essex Naturalist, vol. XXIII, parts 3-5, and vol. XXIV, parts 1 and 2.

Birmingham Archaeological Society—
Transactions, vols. LIV and L.V.
Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society—
Transactions, vols. LIII and LIV.
Church Plate of the City of Bristol, part 1.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceedings, vols. XXXII and XXXIII.

Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archaeological Society—
Transactions, vol. V, parts 2 and 3.

Carmarthenshire Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, parts XXVIII, LVI, LVII.

Chester and North Wales Archaeological Society—

Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society—
Transactions (n.s.), vols. XXXII and XXXIII.

Derbyshire Archaeological Society—
Journal, vol. LII and LIII.

Dorset Archaeological Society—
Proceedings, vols. LI-LIV.

East Herts Archaeological Society—
Transactions, vol. VIII, part 2.

East Riding Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vol. XXVII, part 2.

Hereford: Woolhope Field Club—
Transactions, 1852-1917, 1918-1920, parts 1 and 3, 1921-1929.
Excavations on the site of Ariconium, 1924.
The Standing Crosses of Herefordshire, 1930.

Kent Archaeological Society—
Archaeologia Cantiana, vols. XLI and XLIV.

Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vol. 47.

Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society—
Proceedings, vols. LXXXII and LXXXIII.

Leicestershire Archaeological Society—
Transactions, vols. V-XV.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

London and Middlesex Archaeological Society—
Transactions (n.s.), vol. VI.

Montgomeryshire—

Newcastle-on-Tyne, Society of Antiquaries of—
Archæologia Æliana, 4th series, vols. IX and X.

Norfolk Archaeological Society—

Nottinghamshire: Thoroton Society—
Transactions, vols. XXXV and XXXVI.

Somerset Archaeological Society—
Proceedings, vols. LXXVII and LXXVIII.

Staffordshire: William Salt Archaeological Society—
Collections, 1930-1932.
Quarter Sessions Rolls, 1590-93.

North Staffordshire Field Club—
Transactions, vols. LXVI and LXVII.

Suffolk Institute of Archaeology—
Catalogue of Library.

Surrey Archaeological Society—
Collections, vol. XL.

Sussex Archaeological Society—
Collections, vols. LXXIII and LXXIV.

Thoresby Society, Leeds—

Wiltshire Archaeological Society—
Magazine, Nos. 155-158.

Worcestershire Archaeological Society—
Transactions (n.s.), vols. VIII and IX.

Yorkshire Archaeological Society—
Journal, parts 121-123.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, vol. LXVI.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

Wiener Prähistorische Gesellschaft—
Wiener Prähistorische Zeitschrift, Jahrg. XIX and XX, part 1.

L’Académie Royale d’Archéologie de Belgique—
Bulletin.

Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—

Rheinschen Provinzial Museum in Bonn—
Bonner Jahrbücher, heft 136/137.

Wiadomości Archeologiczne—
Bulletin Archéologique Polonais, vol. XI.

Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antiquitets Akademien, Stockholm—
Fornvänner, 1932.

The University of Uppsala—
Tidskrift, I-XV and XVIII-XLIV.
Place-names of Dorset.

LOANS.

Essex County Council—
Calendar of Essex Quarter Sessions Records, vols. IV and V.

From and for custody on behalf of the owners thereof—
Exemplification, temp. William III, relating to the Manor of Upminster.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTENTS (continued)</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archeological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 11 May, 1932</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report for 1931</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance Sheet for 1931</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 15 June, 1932</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 21 July, 1932</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 14 September, 1932</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter Meeting at Chelmsford, 1933</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archeological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 4 May, 1933</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report for 1932</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance Sheet for 1932</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 15 June, 1933</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 19 July, 1933</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 20 September, 1933</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Members</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donations</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Copford Church: Wall-painting of the Raising of Jairus' Daughter, c. 1150. [Frontispiece]

North Wall, showing Buttresses and blocked Entrance to Upper Chamber. Plate I... 2

Capitals of North Doorway. Plate II... 3

Interior, looking East. Plate II... 4

Wall-paintings in the Apse before Restoration. Plate III... 6

Wall-paintings in the Apse after Restoration. Plate IV... 8

Wall-painting of “Christ in Majesty” after Restoration. Plate V... 10

Wall-painting of two Angels. Plate VI... 12

Jairus; from the Wall-painting of the Raising of Jairus' Daughter. Plate VII... 14

Christ; from the Wall-painting of the Raising of Jairus' Daughter. Plate VIII... 16

Window with Painted Decoration. Plate IX... 18

Wall-painting of David and the Lion. Plate X... 20

Wall-painting representing one of the Virtues and Vices. Plate XI... 22

Sir William Russell, ob. 1705. From his monument at St. Dunstan's in the East. Plate I... 52

Pigeon-house at Stubbers, North Ockendon. Plate II... 54

No. 18 High Street, Halstead: Interior of Room showing Timber-framing. Plate I... 90

Painted Wall Decoration. Fig. 1... 91

Painted Wall Decoration. Plate II... 92

No. 2 High Street, Halstead: Painted Wall Decoration. Fig. 2... 93

Felsted: Early Sixteenth-century House. Fig. 3... 94

Painted Wall Decoration. Plate III... 94

Detail of Painted Wall Decoration. Plate IV... 96

Brook Farm, North End: Window with Sliding Shutters. Fig. 4... 96

Front Elevation from the South-East. Plate V... 96

Details of Window with Sliding Shutters. Fig. 5... 98

Fire-place, showing Painted Wall Decoration. Plate VI... 98

The Tudor Royal Arms at Waltham Abbey... 122

Stone Axe-hammer from Tendring... 126

Long Bridge, Coggeshall, and Woodford Bridge... 132

Moulsham Bridge, Chelmsford, and Little Chesterford Bridge... 154

St. Edmund, K. and M. Nayland Church: Screen panel; late XVth century. (Before mutilation)... 169

Rolls, Chigwell: Staircase in Kitchen Wing, c. 1560 (Fig. 1), and Main Staircase, c. 1735 (Fig. 2)... 172

Charles Frederick Denne Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., President of the Essex Archaelogical Society 1928-1933... 181
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.
MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1933-1934.

President: P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.
Vice-Presidents:

John Avery, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.
The Lord Braybrooke, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. T. A. Chapman, D.D.
The Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of Chelmsford, D.D.
The Rev. Canon F. W. Calpin, M.A., F.L.S.

M. E. Hughes-Hughes, Esq., F.S.A.
The Earl of Onslow, O.B.E., F.S.A.
Lady Rash.
The Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S.
C. F. D. Sperling, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Council:
The Rev. W. J. Pressby, M.A., F.S.A.
S. C. Ratcliffe, Esq., I.S.O., M.A.
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. Reeves, M.A.
The Rev. Canon G. H. Kendall, Litt.D.
The Hon. Secretary (ex officio).
W. J. Sheldrake, Esq.
R. E. Thomas, Esq.
The Rev. J. F. Williams, M.A., F.S.A.
Horace Wilmer, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Treasurer:

Honorary Secretary:

Honorary Secretaries:
The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A.
H. W. Lever, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Librarian:
P. G. Laver, Esq., F.S.A., Ethelstow, St. Clare Drive, Colchester.

Honorary Curator:

Honorary Curator and Librarian:
Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A.
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:
Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty.

Barnstable—Col. F. Landon, V.D., D.L.
Beccles—S. J. Barns, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. Smith.
Chelmsford—The Rev. J. F. Williams, M.A., F.S.A.
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. Geare, M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. Laver, Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. Howard-Flanders, Esq.
Dunmow—W. Hasler, Esq.
Freshwell—T. Bradridge, Esq.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. Bourke.

Whitstable—Hubert Collar, Esq.
Witham—G. F. Bosworth, Esq.

Printed by Wiles & Son Ltd., Trinity Street, Colchester.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTENTS OF PART II, VOL. XXI.</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. The Capell Helm and a recently discovered Sacring Bell. By Alfred Hills, M.A.</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Excavations on two Romano-British Sites at Finchingfield. By J. G. Coverton, M.A., C.I.E.</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Two Monumental Brasses, now lost, formerly at Lutton. By Ralph Griffin, F.S.A.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. The Horkesleys of Little Horkesley. By the late J. H. Round, M.A., LL.D.</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. Chingford Old Church. By C. C. Winmill</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. Camulodunum: Excavations at Colchester, 1933-4. By M. R. Hull, M.A.</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Archaeological Notes—


Fratting Deed at Norwich. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 329  |

Takeley Priory Records. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 329  |

Umylee. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 330  |

On a Palimpsest Brass at Harlow. By Ralph Griffin, F.S.A. | 330  |


Layer-de-la-Haye Wills. By the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. | 335  |


Mustowe. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 339  |

Hornchurch Windmill. By Percy H. Reaney, M.A., Ph.D. | 339  |


In Memoriam: George Rickwood, F.R.Hist.Soc. | 343  |

Publications | 345  |

Winter Meetings at Chelmsford and Colchester, 1934 | 349  |

Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 9 May, 1934 | 351  |

Report for 1933 | 358  |

Balance Sheet for 1933 | 362  |

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 21 June, 1934 | 364  |

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 18 July, 1934 | 365  |

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 20 September, 1934 | 366  |

New Members | 383  |

Donations to the Society | 386  |
PLATE I.

Photo, by Metropolitan Museum of New York.

HELM OF SIR GILES CAPELL, OF RAYNE HALL, ESSEX, c. 1510-1525.

(Now in the Metropolitan Museum of New York).
THE CAPELL HELM AND A RECENTLY DISCOVERED SACRING BELL.

By ALFRED HILLS, M.A.

The association of two such varied objects as a helm and a sacring bell requires some explanation. As will be seen later, it was my interest in the one that led to the discovery of the other; and it is not unlikely that both are related, since there is some reason for supposing that they were derived from the same source.

The helm is well known to students of armour and it has been described by more than one expert. I can, therefore, do little more than draw freely upon what the authorities have written; but I am sure that any lack of originality in the first half of this paper will be condoned, as an opportunity is provided for reproducing the excellent photograph (Pl. I) which the Director of the Metropolitan Museum of New York has kindly taken for me; moreover, the story connected with the helm is pertinent to the history of the bell.

Rayne Hall, which was rebuilt early in the sixteenth century, was from 1486 to 1622 the seat of the Capells, the ancestors of the Earls of Essex. The house was greatly reduced in size after the family finally removed to Little Hadham in the seventeenth century, but a portion survives and stands about 100 yards north-west of the church.

Sir William Capell was the first of his line to rise from obscurity. He made a great fortune as a London merchant, and was Lord Mayor in 1503. In 1486 he acquired the manor of Little Raynes, together with the advowson of the parish church of Rayne, and it was probably he who built the present tower of red brick, for an anchor, the badge of the Capells, and a lion rampant, which occurs in their arms, are still to be seen on the plinth. Sir William died in 1515 and was buried in London. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Giles Capell, who lived until 1556 and was buried in Rayne church. It is this member of the family in whom our interest is

1 He has also had a cast of the helm prepared, which he has generously sent to me as a gift from the Museum.

[VOL. XXI. NEW SERIES.]
The history of the Capells has already been ably dealt with in two papers: (1) “The Capells of Rayne Hall, Essex,” by the Baron de Cosson; and (2) “The Capells at Rayne, 1486-1622,” by William Minet. It will therefore suffice to quote the following biographical note from the former paper (p. 70): “Sir Giles was a man . . . who made his mark in the days when he lived. A doughty soldier by land and by sea, a hardy joustner, an assiduous courtier and accomplished gentleman, he was well fitted to take a prominent part in the brilliant feasts and warlike enterprises which characterised the early part of the reign of Henry VIII, and wherever the names of those who figured in the jousts, the masks and revels, the warlike expeditions of the young king, have been preserved, there are we almost sure to find that of Giles Capell.”

In his latter days the old knight must have often dwelt upon his former exploits, and, when arranging for his obsequies, he remembered, with something like affection we may presume, his best helmet and his arming sword, and directed that they should be set over his “funerals” according to the device of the herald. It will be of interest to give here a full abstract of his will (P.C.C., Wrastley 6).

15 March, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary [1555-6]. Sir Giles Capell, of Raynt [sic], knight, “sick in bodie but of parfictye mynde and good remembrance thanks be unto Almightye god. Callinge to memory that ther is notting more sure and comen to all men then death, and that the tyme therof is moste uncerteyn, and for asmyche as it is bothe necessarie and godly and standeth with good humane policye to sett things in order, whereby variance, debate and stryves may be voided, and love, unitie and concorde continued and increasede. Therfore of those things wherof god of his goodnes hath given me the use and disposition I do set suche order, and do ordeyne and make my last will and testament therof in maner and forme following. First I bequeth my soule to Almightye god my Creator and maker, besichinge hym of his infinite Mercy and petie, and that through the merites of Christies passion yea may be purged from all spottes of synne and have theternall fruission of the godheade amonge the blissid companye of heaven. My bodie to be buried in Rayne Churche by my last wief, Mary denny, in the stone wuale where I desire my Executours to make my tombe and cast out alight into the churche yarde and laye over me the Tombe stone that is in my store house Sepulcre . . ., so that it may serve for the sepulcre to stand uppon my course every Ester.”

1 Archcol. Journ., vol. xl (1889), pp. 64-79.
3 I am greatly indebted to the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., for visiting Somerset House and transcribing this will for me; my warm thanks are also due to the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., for his kind offices in the matter, and for the amount of care and time he has spent in revising my paper. It is curious that although Mr. Minet quotes extracts from the will and refers to the arming sword, he omits to mention the best helmet.
Tayesborne Croft and Oxnes, in Rayne, to Sir Henry Capell, kt., my son and heir, on condition that he, his heirs or assigns, "shall fynde fyve grete Tapers of good and cleane wax to be burnede aboute the Sepulcre every Easter, during the tyme that the Sepulcre is upp, forever." In default of this, the property is to go to Edward Capell, my younger son. If he defaults, then "I wyll that the parsone of Rayne at that tyme beinge," together with the churchwardens, "with vj of the best and cheyfeste headboroughes of the towne of Rayne," shall sell the said property to the best advantage.

The residue of my lands to the said Sir Henry Capell, and also all my household stuff at Rayne and Stebbing. To Edward Capell, my son, in plate, 100l., in ready money, 100l., and all my oxen, kine and sheep; also my household stuff at Stebbing, and my best horse. I also leave to him all my rents in Hadham, Rayne and Stebbing, to be sold and the money applied to the performance of my will. To my son, Sir Henry, all my colts of 4 years of age; and to Henry, son of Edward Capell, "four yerlinge coltes nowe to be gelte this Marche." To my Ladye Capell, "my fayre white palfree." To my ladye Ratheryn, "my Saffire." To Elizabeth Capell, "my baye Nagge that I was wonte to Ryde on, and two Ringes of gold, thone with a Rubye, thother with a dyecumunde."

My executors "to ordayne a herse clothe of blacke velvet whith a white Crosse of damaske and frenged with blacke silke to be laide usuallie uppon my tombe."

To John Howes, "my faier Baye mare Runnynge at Hadham." To Richard Humberston, my black mare at Hadham. To Geoffrey Cawdwell, "my donne Nagge." To George Pittes, "my Genitte Stallante." To John Harte, "my sorrell Curtall nagge." To Danisse (?), "my best Carte mare with folke." To Ewen Bolton, 40s. "My carteware and plougheware" to be sold and the money to be distributed among my household servants, each of whom is to have a black coat and 20s., besides wages. To Edward, my son, all my apparel. To his [Edward's] son, Henry, my best harness. To my cousin, Hamounde, my harness next the best.

"I wyll that my beste helmett and my armyng Sworde be sett over my funeralls according to the devise of the harrault." To my son, Sir Henry, all my harness unbequeathed.

"Yf god do melend reliefe unto our Ladye daye in Lent next and over," then my son, Edward Capell, is to be my attorney and executor. "Also I will that my said sonne, Edward Capell, do sende for one Warde of Kelden [Kelvedon] to make my tombe with Brice in Rayne, as I have before in this my will deuised."

Sir Henry Capell to be overseer. Witnesses: Edward Capell, Esq.; John Howes; Richard Humbaston; Richard Gaynsford.

Proved 19 February, 1556 [-7].

Although nothing is known of the fate of the "armyng sworde" mentioned in the above will, the "beste helmett" hung for well-nigh three centuries in Rayne church, on an iron bar over the altar-shaped tomb that Sir Giles Capell ordered to be built. But by 1840 the nave and chancel of the little church, which apparently dated from the twelfth century, had fallen into a sad state of
disrepair, and in that year it was decided to rebuild them in red brick at a cost of 1,244l, the work being entrusted to Mr. William Parmenter of Bocking. In the rebuilding, all the Capell tombs, with the sole exception of the fine heraldic brass to Lady Katherine Capell, 1572, were destroyed, and the helmet with other fittings and old materials from the church passed into the hands of the contractor. This desecration is all the more remarkable in that the non-resident rector, the Hon. and Rev. W. R. Capell, M.A., was a direct descendant of Sir Giles; and so was the patron of the living, the Earl of Essex, who laid the first stone of the new building on 11 May, under the auspices of the Bishop of London, the Incorporated Society for Promoting the Building of Churches and Chapels, and the Essex Church and Chapel Building Society.

The next public appearance of the helm was at an Exhibition of Helmets and Mail, held in 1880 at the rooms of the Royal Archæological Institute. The catalogue was compiled by the Baron de Cosson, the then greatest living authority on the history of arms and armour. In preparing this catalogue, said The Times after his death, “he gave to the study of the subject an entirely new system, which has been the basis of all modern research, and as such has been gratefully acknowledged by many experts, and by none more so than his friend and pupil, the late Sir Guy Laking, who used to refer to it as his ‘Bible.’”

The Baron’s description of the Capell helm (p. 527) is as follows:

“Tournament helm of Sir Giles Capel, one of the knights, who, with King Henry VIII, challenged all comers for thirty days at the Field of Cloth of Gold. This form of helm was used for the combat on foot and perhaps for the tourney. It hung over the tomb of the Capels in Rayne Church until 1840, when the church was pulled down. Date 1510 to 1525.”

The history of this helm is singular. Until old Rayne church was pulled down, it hung there over the tomb of the Capels. On the destruction of the church it was included with another helmet, amongst the old iron sold to the builder of the new church, in whose yard it lay for years, until the artistic fancy of a very young lady was attracted by it and its companion, and she bought them; thus probably saving them from destruction. The second helmet is of the Elizabethan period, and only interesting from its associations.
but upon learning that the large helm was a very remarkable and rare specimen, its owner, now Madame Courtaud Arendrup, most generously insisted that the author should add it to his collection. The same church of Rayne contained two other helmets in the belfry tower. These were obtained [in 1857] by a gentleman in the neighbourhood, before the destruction of the church. One is now in the Saffron Walden Museum [date c. 1550-60], and the other, an armlet of the time of Henry VIII [c. 1520], has now passed into the author’s collection. These four helmets probably all belonged to the Capels, who [owned] Rayne Hall, and were patrons of the church.

The reasons for identifying this form of helm with the bassinet, so often mentioned in the accounts of combats on foot in the second half of the fifteenth century and the first years of the sixteenth, have already been given. Just such a helm is shown in the miniature of the manuscript, entitled "How a man schalle be armyd at his ese when he schal fighte on foote," and is there called a bassinet.

The visor in the Capel helm is of great strength and thickness, and the numerous apertures are very small, so that no blow or thrust even with the sharp point of an estoc could injure the wearer, who at the same time could see well in whatever direction he turned his head. The pins and hinges which secure the visor are here ingeniously placed beneath the visor itself, so as not to be exposed to a blow. We often read in the accounts of tournaments that the hinges of the visor were carried away by an adversary’s blow, hence this contrivance . . . .

The original pins remain in this helm, but the ‘spring catch to secure the visor when down is gone, only the holes for it remaining. It is quite possible that a tilting visor could be used with the helm instead of the one that is on it. With the exception of the visor, it much resembles several helmets that have tilting visors; the [Cobham helm] for example.

There is a hole at the summit for fixing a crest and aiglette holes at the sides rimmed with brass, for securing the lining in its place . . . .

A few notes may be added to the above description. The head-piece weighs 13lbs. 11ozs., and is of the type known as the bascinet-helm, “the use of which was restricted to the knight fighting on foot en champ clos.” It was firmly attached to the breast- and back-plates by means of holes which occur near the base. This accounts for its spaciousness, for it had no motion in common with the wearer’s head, which in consequence required plenty of room to move freely. “The large visor is pierced with more than two hundred and fifty small apertures, which assisted the respiration of the wearer and allowed him to see clearly. This egg-shaped helm, free from any projections or indentations, offered but a smooth surface to the point of an antagonist’s sword or pole arm. The base of the head-piece and the visor are extremely thick, and the remainder of the helm comparatively light.”

---

1 This helm was afterwards in the collection of Mr. H. G. Keasby—A. H.
2 Laking, European Armour and Arms, vol. ii (1920), p. 155. Two photographs of the helm are also given, a profile and a front view, but these are on rather a small scale.
The ignorance which failed to recognize the beauty and importance of this historic relic, but was content to regard it as mere scrap-metal, is beyond the comprehension of the present generation. There is, however, an even more remarkable story of alienation. The helm of Sir Richard Pembridge, one of the earliest knights of the Garter, who died in 1375 and was buried in the nave of Hereford Cathedral, was removed from its perch above his effigy and presented by the Dean and Chapter to Sir Samuel Meyrick (another mighty collector). Luckily this helm has not followed Sir Giles’s headgear in the melancholy procession to the States; but is now in the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh. However, that does not excuse an act of vandalism. And how shall we blame Rectors and Churchwardens when Deans and Chapters thus gave away their birthright with both hands?

The Baron’s collection of arms and armour was exhibited at the Victoria and Albert Museum from 1890 to 1892, and was then dispersed in two sales at Christie’s. But he kept certain favourite pieces, including the Capell helm; he afterwards sold the latter to Signor Ressman, from whom it was acquired by the Metropolitan Museum of New York.

The Baron died at Florence in February, 1929, and I sent to my neighbour, the late Madame Arendrup, the obituary notice from The Times, which of course made mention of the helm. In writing to thank me she said: “It must have been about the year 1866 when the two helms came into my possession [in that year she was twenty-one]. I remember Parmenter telling me that he had them, and that they came from Rayne Church, where they hung over old family tombs, and, when the church was rebuilt, they were taken down and never replaced. I went to his workshop and saw them hanging up on pegs, just as he removed them from the church.

“I first made Baron de Cosson’s acquaintance in 1874. My husband, Colonel Arendrup, and I were living in Egypt on account of his health, and he had accepted a post in the Khedive’s army. He was asked to take the command of some troops to be sent against the Abyssinians who were harrassing the Egyptian frontier. In this expedition he was killed. Baron de Cosson and his brother were wandering in the neighbourhood (they were great travellers) and came upon the scene of the battle, and among the dead they found Colonel Arendrup, whom they saw by his dress must have been the commander. They took his watch and his ring and then buried him, marking the grave by building a cairn of stones over it. Shortly after, they came to Cairo, where they heard the details of
the disastrous battle, and that I was Colonel Arendrup's widow. They came to see me and brought me his watch and ring. About a year later, when I had returned to England and taken a house at Wimbledon, the Baron again came to see me and saw the two helmets, with which he was so delighted that I gladly made him a present of them.

"As to how much I gave Parmenter for the helmets, it is so many years ago I cannot be at all sure, but I fancy it might have been 10s. each. Neither he nor I had the least idea of their being of any value. Baron de Cosson thought so much of them that he had two beautiful steel engravings made of them, copies of which he gave me. I regret to say that in my many wanderings these have got lost. At that time Baron de Cosson was living at Weybridge and he showed me his beautiful collection of armour there. Since those early years I lost sight of him, and only now, from your letter, learn of his death.

"This ancient house [Bridge House, Bocking, now the Franciscan Convent] was bought by my father, Mr. John Courtauld, from Mr. Nottidge in 1845, the year in which I was born."

This letter led to the discovery of the sacring bell (Pl. II), which I have now to describe; for Madame Arendrup invited me to call and see the Convent which was still her home, and, when I did so in March, 1929, she pointed out to me an elegant little bell of peculiar shape, hanging outdoors in the court-yard under a wooden canopy. This I took down from its beam and found an inscription running round the shoulder thus:

![Image of the inscription]

Which may be rendered:

I AM CAST IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD MCCCCXXVIII.

All that Madame could tell me of the bell was that it had hung in its present position as long as she could remember, and that her father used to say that it came from Rayne church. I venture to

1 The artist was Mr. William Hopkinson; both engravings are reproduced in *Archaeol. Journ.*, vol. xi.

2 Madame Arendrup died in January, 1934, and I have since been permitted to purchase the bell. It has now been placed on loan, with the cast of the helm, at the Colchester and Essex Museum.
think that this statement, coupled with the evidence of the helms, is sufficient to justify the belief that the bell once belonged to Rayne church, and may even have been the gift of Sir Giles Capell. It is reasonable, therefore, to conjecture that it was removed as scrap-metal in 1840 by Parmenter and sold by him to Mr. Courtauld, who was something of an antiquary; its alienation at an earlier date is, of course, also conceivable. But the fact of this Flemish bell coming to light again in Bocking, in the house of an old and valued customer of Parmenter, seems to me strongly to favour the scrap-metal theory. Moreover, Parmenter was in a small way of business (though his son Samuel rose to greatness), and Rayne was his first important contract. It is not likely, therefore, that he had these golden opportunities thrust upon him by the custodians of other ecclesiastical treasure.

In 1528 it was perhaps more difficult to get foreign bells into English churches than to get them out. For a statute of 1483 had prohibited the importation of all "bells except haukes bells"; and between that date and 1550 only a very few foreign bells managed to find their way into England, judging from the eight examples that have survived; these are mostly from the Low Countries, which had a great reputation for founding. As foreign bells are always dated, our information on the subject is precise. But whatever the restrictions may have been, a person of wealth or influence could no doubt smuggle in a small bell; so I am tempted to surmise that Sir Giles brought our bell home with him in his luggage on his return from abroad, as an offering to his parish church.

The dimensions are:

- Height of bell, 9½ inches.
- Height without ring, 7 inches.
- Circumference at base, 2 feet 2½ inches.
- Circumference round inscription, 1 foot 3 inches.
- Diameter at base, 8½ inches.
- Weight, 13½ lbs.

I sent a rubbing and a photograph to Mr. H. B. Walters, F.S.A., who wrote: "The bell is of exceptional interest, and I think it is probably the work of Pieter van den Ghein, of Mechlin, who cast a bell for Whalley Abbey, Lancashire, in 1537, and another for Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1548.1 The Bocking bell is so small that it can only have been a sacring bell, or hand-bell, and was not,
Flemish Sacrning Bell, dated 1528, now at Bocking.
(Believed to have come from Rayne Church).
Total height, 9½ inches.
RECENTLY DISCOVERED SACRING BELL.

therefore, hung in a frame. It is unfortunate that the Edwardian Inventories of 1552-53 have not been preserved for Rayne, or we should have known what small bells the church then possessed. It was, however, quite exceptional for such bells to be allowed to remain in the churches by the Commissioners, who 'sacked the lot.'"

Rayne, it may be added, has lost all its ancient bells: there were originally four in the tower, but these were recast as five by Thomas Mears in 1841.

It would seem then that this is the only ancient sacring bell which has survived in Essex, as well as our only church bell of foreign manufacture. It also holds second place in our list of dated bells, the tenor at Leaden Rooth being five years older.

Two undated sanctus bells are recorded for this county': one, at High Laver, is "hung to a beam and disused": the other, at All Saints', Maldon, "hangs outside under a canopy about halfway up the spire," a position which would lead one to suppose it to be the clock bell. There is a bell, often called the "sanctus," in a similar position at Braintree. It has no clapper or inscription, and was probably the bequest of John Pepper, who in his will, dated 1519, left 20s. "to the charges of a newe clocke bell to be made, to serve for the clocke of the church of Braintree."

The Editor has kindly suggested that I should add a few words to Mr. Hills's paper, in addition to those he has already quoted.

Reference is made in the paper to other foreign bells now existing in England, and it will be seen that the number is very small. The list of medieval examples given on p. 211 of my Church Bells of England (1912) includes one bell of the fourteenth century, five of the fifteenth, and seven cast between 1518 and 1550.

To what extent this scarcity is due to the statute of 1483 is difficult to gauge at the present day, and, in any case, it does not seem to have remained long in operation. There might, of course, have been little difficulty in importing bells of small size into this country, and most of those given in my list answer to that description.

It is necessary to observe a careful distinction between sanctus bells and sacring bells (Church Bells of England, p. 123). Sacring

---

1 To these may be added an old sanctus bell from Blackmore Priory, now at The Hyde, Ingatestone; and another, from St. Peter's, Colchester, at Guinea Hall, Tollesbury. The latter was sold by the wardens for church expenses, before the days, it is needless to say, of Diocesan Advisory Committees for the Protection of Churches and Church Treasures.
bells were almost invariably removed at the time of the Reformation; the only ones now hanging in our churches are four in Norfolk and one in Suffolk. They were never more than mere hand-bells in size, and were rung inside the church at the Elevation of the Host; whereas sanctus bells, wherever they may have been hung, were used at the Preface to the Canon of the Mass, and were usually intended to be heard by those outside. If there are no sacring bells now in Essex except the Rayne example, there are a few sanctus bells of medieval date, as Mr. Hills points out. It is also possible that some of the five medieval clock bells remaining were originally sanctus bells; but none of them date before 1500, and special clock bells even of that early date are not uncommon in East Anglia.

In addition to the details of this bell given by Mr. Hills, it may be noted that it has no cannons, but only a ring attached to the crown, and can therefore only have been used to ring by hand, not with a rope or lever like the sanctus bells in ordinary use. The lettering of the inscription is a smaller version of that found at Whalley. I have no information about the Peterhouse bell, but Dr. Raven gives it as in Roman characters, which does not seem probable at that date. The initial mark of a rose occurs on an earlier Flemish bell, now at the Grocers' Hall, London (dated 1458).

H. B. WALTERS.
EXCAVATIONS  
ON TWO ROMANO-BRITISH SITES  
AT FINCHINGFIELD.  

By J. G. COVERTON, M.A., C.I.E.

The position and main features of these sites have already been set out in the Society's Transactions.¹ With the permission of the owner, Mr. A. W. Ruggles-Brise of Spains Hall, excavations on the "Brickstead" were carried on in the autumn of 1931 and the summer of 1932. In the autumn of 1932 Mr. John Chapman, of Great Biggins farm, kindly allowed the writer to begin digging on the second site, namely, on "The Common" near his farmhouse; and work was renewed there in August, 1933.

On the Brickstead, the excavated area comprised an oblong situated to the north of the middle of an arable field. The spot had already been noted as the focus of surface finds and of objects brought up by plough and harrow. A more definite clue was afforded by the discovery of two black patches of ash, which, being probed, turned out to be shallow hypocaust pits filled with wood-charcoal and ash, and a debris of potsherds, oyster-shells and bones. The sides of the pits were built up with tiles and tiled flues were attached. Digging started from these points and soon the foundations of walls were encountered. Unfortunately, such encouraging indications failed to maintain their early promise. The further we dug, the plainer it became that not only were the foundations extremely shallow, but their continuity was distressingly broken, and their detailed plan in consequence very difficult to recover. Nowhere did traces of building reach as deep as 3 feet below the present surface; for the most part the prevailing depth was from 1 to 2½ feet. It is, therefore, not surprising that few objects were retrieved intact.

Nevertheless, a fair idea was gained of the extent, form and general character of the house. It fronted more or less south, its

shorter axis lying about five points east of north and west of south. The length was about 67 feet, the depth about 47 feet, the former running from east to west, the latter from north to south. In general character it bore a strong family resemblance to other Romano-British "villas" situate about the borders of north-west Essex and Cambridgeshire, more particularly to those at Hadstock, Ickleton and Chesterford; but it was identical with none of them. In type it favoured the "corridor" class, with projections and perhaps also annexes more or less distant from the main front. Certainly it was more of a farm-house than a villa in the popular use of the term, but architecturally it reached a standard distinctly superior to that of the rude hut-type possessed of a rough hypocaust and a few Samian vessels, such as is described by Collingwood.¹

The masonry walls were of but moderate thickness, with very slight foundations; in effect they were mere plinths supporting structures of timber, lath and plaster (or daub) with a tiled roof. The "masonry" consisted of flints, septaria, odd stones, chunks of clunch or hard chalk, broken tiles, bricks, and a few slabs of real Roman cement.

The centre of the house was occupied by the chief room, the floor of which was made of broken tile and mortar, while the plastered walls had been frescoed in the usual maroon, orange, cream and pink colours, with bars or stripes of black, white and brown; one fragment of painted plaster shows what looks like a bit of waving drapery, presumably part of the attire of a frescoed figure. Probably the room was lighted by glazed windows; at any rate pieces of glass were found along its edges by the walls. It did not run through the depth of the house, but was bounded on the north side by a curved wall, beyond which lay a narrow chamber or passage; it faced south and gave on to the corridor which traversed the front of most of the building on that side. To the west of the central apartment was a hypocaust furnace and, next to that, perhaps the kitchen, for the ash-pit was full of potsherds, bones of sheep, pig and ox, and oyster-shells. South-west of the furnace came two more chambers, one with a floor of broken tile, mortar and stones, the other paved with flint cobbles. In the latter was a drain constructed of an intact imbrax (or ridge-tile) laid on its back, and of broken flanged and other tiles; this drain passed through the outer wall; traces of a second but smaller tiled drain were also noted. At a point on the corridor nearly opposite the furnace, and

¹ *Archaeology of Roman Britain* (1939), p. 182.
just east of these two rooms, a floor of broken tile, brick and mortar jutted out at right angles, southwards, indicating perhaps the base of a wooden shed or annexe.

Northwards, the west wing remained largely conjectural. Its outer wall was represented by four blocks of flint and mortar masonry, lying at irregular intervals, the two northernmost being slightly to the west of the axis of the others and suggesting a projection at the north-west corner of the house, which, apparently, attained its greatest depth at this point. Possibly, to judge from the purple, yellow and reddish-brown discolorations of the sub-soil, much of this portion was taken up by baths heated from a furnace set in the north side of the building. Within the discoloured area were found some scanty remnants of tile tesserae, the half of a large orange-hued storage jar, much blackened with smoke, and, some 8 feet south-east of the jar, a course of tiled flue. This last was 5 feet long over-all, and slightly over 1 foot wide. It was constructed of large, thick, flanged tiles set end to end on top of stiffened clay and ran diagonally from north-west to south-east, the northern end being more or less in line with the ash-pit and furnace on the north side of the house, and the southern end pointing toward, but stopping abruptly far short of, the central hypocaust. It was bordered sporadically with large tiles, mainly broken; about the middle of its eastern edge was what may have been the start of an uptake flue, represented by a small huddle of bits of figured box-tiles. The north end was dead, being blocked by a big tile set up on edge and strongly backed by a pile of large thick tiles, all more or less broken. No ash was found in this flue or hot-air duct. All that remained of it and the storage jar was extracted and placed, together with other finds from the site, in a little village museum which has been formed in the old "Yeld-house" by the church.

In the east wing, also, the distribution of rooms remained obscure. This wing appears to have been separated from the central portion by a very narrow passage running from front to back. Possibly this space was utilised for a stair giving access to an attic situated over the central parts of the house. The fact that on the borders of the central room, and between it and the outer wall on the north, not a few broken roof-tiles were found embedded edgeways in the ground-floors, suggests that not only had the roof caved in with a crash, but that the tiles had more than a single storey from which to fall. The apparent absence of partition walls in the east wing may be due to their having been mere frames of lath and plaster and timber resting directly on the floor. On the west side of this
wing were flagtiles: in the middle, the floor was of broken brick and tile with flints, and in places yielded a good deal of ash and charcoal intermixed with slag. At the south-east corner was a third hypocaust furnace with a flue running into the corridor, the whole arrangement projecting about 8 or 9 feet beyond the line of outer wall on the east. Of the latter, a continuous strip of some 17 feet was laid bare, a longer stretch of uninterrupted walling than was disclosed anywhere else on the site. The middle part of this wing was distinguished by the quantity of iron scrap that was unearthed, comprising nails, bars, hooks, broken implements and much metallic slag. Some of the bars resemble the bucket-bars found in the Hurstbourne Tarrant tumulus, Hants.\(^1\)

On the north, the outer wall of the house was traced rather discontinuously for some 24 feet, but its eastern end was left “in the air”; on the west it seemed to terminate with the northern hypocaust already mentioned. At a point in line with the junction of the east wing and the central block, a floor of broken tile and flint, about 7 feet wide, jutted out northward at right angles from the wall, representing, probably, another wooden annexe. By the hypocaust were found part of a plain “Samian” bowl (Pl. II, 3); some tiny bits of figured “Samian”; fragments of four small “Castor” vases—three of coffee-colour with scale patterns, one with a black coating and granulations (Pl. II, 10); and part of a small bronze brooch, identifiable with type 25 of Collingwood’s classification\(^2\) and affording a useful chronological datum. A coiled spring from another bronze brooch was found under the corridor, but its chronological value is less, since the brooches it might have fitted are of several diverse types.

The coarse pottery, taken together, is of more interest than the Samian or Castor. The outstanding specimen is the storage jar already mentioned (Pl. I, 1). The internal diameters of the portion recovered are 1 foot 8 inches by 1 foot 5 inches; the inner surface in parts is patinated a mottled grey-blue. It has a foot-ring but lacks a rim; possibly a fragment of roll-rim found not far off may belong (Pl. I, 1A). Close by the jar, a sherd, with orange exterior and a bluish patina inside and of similar paste, showed on a raised band impressions made either by finger tips or with a stick.\(^3\) The

---

1 See Hawkes and Dunning, “The Belgae of Gaul and Britain,” *Arch. Journ.*, vol. lxxxvii (1930), pl. 1A.
2 Collingwood, *op. cit.*, fig. 61, p. 268.
THE BRICKSTEAD, FINCHINGFIELD: POTTERY (except No. 1, which is b).

PLATE 1.
site yielded many fragments of other large jars, mostly of clay about \( \frac{1}{2} \) inch thick, baked brown or red inside, but left blackish-grey on the outer face, some, however, being of the latter hue on both faces. Three large roll-rims of hard grey Belgic ware resemble specimens from pre-Roman Verulam.¹ Two small earthy sherds show "stab" markings on the shoulders of rough pots (Pl. II, 4 and 9)²; and there are two hollow grey pedestal feet (Pl. I, 7 and 8). All the above testify to the survival of pre-Roman traditional technique and Late Celtic influence; as also do a small carinated brown urn (Pl. I, 5), a few samples of late "cordons" (Pl. I, 6 and 3), one or two "bead" rims, and sherds with "rilling" or "comb-marks" (Pl. II, 5)³. More recent features are the barbotine sprig ornament on a brownish-black urn (Pl. I, 4),⁴ the flutings on a grey urn (Pl. I, 3), and the rim of a cream-coloured mortar (Pl. I, 2). It may be added that remains of "bulbous" or "folded" vessels were rare, and that, apart from the coffee-hued vases mentioned above, Castor ware is but poorly represented.

Other finds worthy of mention include: a brick with the imprint of a hob-nail shoe (Pl. II, 1); part of a patterned Kimmeridge shale bangle (Pl. II, 6); a nest of grey, oval pellets of baked clay; two little iron chisels with splayed working ends (Pl. II, 7); a small iron sickle, or curved knife (Pl. II, 8); an iron stiletto (Pl. II, 2); and a thick short skewer, or dagger, roughly shaped from ox-bone and having incised on it "D.I." (or "D.F."). The last was dug up from the ash-pit of the central furnace; not far off, in the corridor, was unearthed the stiletto—a rather clumsy specimen. The pellets seem rude counterparts of the oval sling-stones of baked clay found in the lake-village at Glastonbury and now in the British Museum; the bangle, chisels and sickle can also be paralleled with other Glastonbury finds.

Only six coins were obtained on this site; one, in fair condition, being of the Constantinopolis series issued by Constantine the Great along with his Urbs Roma series. Of the rest, three were assigned by the British Museum to various members of the House of Constantine, one being of the Gloria Exercitus type, and one belonging to Constantius II; they were in poor condition and identification was difficult. The remaining two were so bad that

---

¹ Antiquity, vol. vi (1922), p. 144 and fig. 8.
they could only be guessed at: one, thin, bent and blackened, was assigned tentatively to "the late Empire"; the other, found with the scrap-iron and corroded by rust, might be a rather large example of the vague barbaric class styled "minims," which in Gaul and Britain served as emergency coinage " during the latter years of the fourth century and perhaps even more in the early years of the fifth, in the decay of the Roman power."  

For the duration of the occupancy of the house, the brooch cited above suggests a terminus a quo. Its type is assigned by Collingwood to a group belonging to the late first and early second centuries, and is a British development of Continental groups naturalised on British soil; its shape is also reminiscent of the conventional dolphin of the pre-Roman Polden Hill type. While

some of the coarser pottery harks back to an earlier technique and
to non-Roman influences, it does not necessarily date the actual
erection of the house itself to the pre-Flavian period. The
fragments of coffee-coloured vases were submitted to Mr. Hawkes
and classified by him as "typical colour-coated ware of the later
second or the third century A.D."; and, according to Collingwood,
the production of pottery in the Castor area began during the latter
part of the second century. The Samian fragments also may be
assigned to the second or third centuries. The bulk of the rest of
the pottery belongs to the third and fourth centuries, which brings
us down to the time of the coins and the House of Constantine.
The scanty numismatic evidence supplies a doubtful terminus ad
quem. The house and its occupants may have perished in the
troubulous years 368-369, but this must not be taken for granted.
Worn as they are, the last coins described above offer at least
hypothetical ground for suspecting that the house may have escaped
those alarms and assaults and perhaps survived into the fifth
century.

Results obtained on the second site proved complementary to,
but different from, those of the Brickstead excavations. The
owner’s claim to have struck in ploughing the foundations of "a
big house with a great cement platform" has not, so far, been
confirmed. Indeed, it is doubtful whether any single building as
large as the Brickstead house ever existed on Great Biggins
Common, where evidence points rather to a complex of small dwell-
ings on an occupation site of apparently earlier date than the other
settlement. Traces of Belgic admixture, effected, perhaps, in the
years just preceding Caesar’s invasion, merge into obvious relics of
Roman culture and influence extending over several centuries.
And, in all probability, the Belgae were an episode, not the starting
point, which may be sought in that ancient and on the whole peace-
fully disposed "autochthonous" population, τὸν παλαιὸν βιον ταῖς
ἀγωγαῖς διατηροῦντα, to which Diodorus¹ testifies.

Digging began on 29 September, 1932, and continued till
31 October. The site is in a field known as "The Common,”
No. 176 on the 25-inch Ord. Survey Map. Previous surface finds
had been made by the writer over most of the northern half of the
field, but the main focus appeared to lie in its western sector,
to which also pointed the information kindly furnished by Mr.
Chapman. Trial pits and trenches, therefore, were opened in that

¹ V, 21, 4.8.
direction in 1932; and in 1933 a longish trench opened close to the north hedge proved very fruitful.

Pit No. 1, at a depth of about 2\(\frac{1}{2}\) feet, yielded a floor of carefully set flints measuring 9 feet by 8\(\frac{1}{2}\) feet at its greatest extension; also ox bones and horns, potsherds (some of thin red, others of coarse, brown, buff, or black ware), two small coins of the House of Constantine, and a peculiar triangular object of polished dark-green stone (Pl. III, 7). Pit No. 2 also produced a patch of flint flooring, but much smaller; and, in addition, some burnt bones and a few sherds. From pit No. 3 came the rim and neck of a brown urn, some scraps of black ware, and fragments of large thick storage jars, black and grey or red and grey. Pit No. 4 showed a piece of flint wall, and yielded the top of a black urn (with groove and raised inner rim for lid), and some burnt bones, pronounced human by local medical opinion.

Pits 5, 6 and 7 were more interesting. No. 5 revealed a crescent of flint wall, about 9 feet long, concave on its north-west face, and with a rubbish pit at the south-west end containing a mixed assortment of sherds and oyster-shells. The pottery included coarse ware — red (unglazed) or white (a rim with grooved lip)— and a fragment of a purplish brown ware with jag marks on the shoulder, resembling a jar from Kent now in the British Museum. Along the wall lay red tiles, oyster-shells, horn, shoulder-blade and jaw of an ox, jaw and tusk of a boar, other bones, a rose-brown sherd with calcined flint in the paste and other remains of coarse "native" ware, a small coin of Valentinian, a piece of iron knife, fragments of dark green glass, and, at the bottom of the trench, a flat stone showing signs of fire.

Pit No. 6, on the other hand, though close to No. 5, yielded nothing distinctively Roman. Its products, indeed, are of importance because of their non-Roman character and their freedom from contamination with indications of Roman culture. They included part of an urn of dark brown ware with four raised cordons (Pl. III, 1 and 1A), pieces of light brown "rilled" ware (Pl. III, 4), portions of two or three pots of black-brown leathery paste with simple everted rims, a bone "toggle" pierced with two holes (Pl. III, 2), jaw-bones of ox and boar, and, at bottom, a square stone and a block of red burnt clay. Mr. Hawkes, after inspection, assigned the pottery to Belgic influence and to c. 50 B.C. The "rilled" sherds resemble pottery found in pre-Roman Verulam.

No. 7 disclosed a small hypocaust, 6 feet by 5\(\frac{1}{2}\) feet, covered by a floor of broken tiles (flanged, incised or "quadrant") upheld by
a double column of square flat bricks and a subsidiary support. The pit and a sort of a funnel at its south-east angle were filled with ash, the funnel containing also much broken pottery, bones and oyster-shells. Remains of flint walling were disclosed near the north side of the pit. The potsherds included the following: a quarter of a grey-buff bowl, fumed below and decorated, toward the rim, with a cord between furrows and, toward the base, with a raised band between two grooves followed by a zone showing a burnished wavy pattern above a third groove (Pl. III, 10); part of another cordoned vessel of grey paste with gritty brown surface and everted rim; a reeded jug-handle in unglazed red ware; the base of a small strainer, or (?) honey-pot (Pl. III, 11); parts of a black burnished dish with acute-angled "trellis" ornament (Pl. III, 8); and two very small bits of plain Samian.

These excavations, together with subsidiary trial pits, cover the work of 1932. They were all in the north-west sector of "The Common"; but, while pits Nos. 1, 2 and 3 were strung out en echelon near the western hedge, Nos. 4, 5 and 6 lay in a group on the north-east edge of the sector, with No. 7 inside them to the west. In 1933, two pits only proved fruitful. No. 9 (between Nos. 7 and 1) yielded (beside the usual ash, charcoal and bones) some iron scrap (including a spike and (?) a spit) and coarse pottery—red (unglazed), red-brown, and brown—one red sherd having "imbri-cated" ornament. No 8 was much more important. It was a trench about 30 feet long, running east and west, parallel to and some 15 feet south of the north hedge between "The Common" and field No. 371. It disclosed, at about 6 to 9 inches below the present surface, foundations of a wall 26 feet long and 1½ feet wide, consisting of flints, tiles and stones. The line was fairly continuous and was marked, mainly on the north face, by oyster-shells, charcoal, ash, burnt stones, bones and potsherds; at the east end, in a round hole amid much ash, were sherds of a good-sized black Belgic urn, and, at the bottom, an ox jaw-bone complete with teeth. The eastern half of the trench produced 16 fragments of Samian (all plain), more than came from the rest of "The Common" and the Brickstead taken together and representing perhaps eleven different vessels. The following objects also were found: top of a bone pin with semi-circular flat head (like heads on pins from Spettisbury Camp, Dorset); three other bone pins, or skewers; a bone sharpened to spear-point form; small bits of glass (pale blue, blue-green, olive-green), two being pieces of rim and some extremely thin; the bowl of an iron spoon; a small iron bar with pointed tip
and wavy outline; a minute portion of a bronze brooch-spring; a plaque of lead, white, with one edge chamfered; a small metal disc (? a minimus); and iron pins and nails.

The pottery from this trench comprised a great variety. The Samian ware was of good hard paste, red throughout, with, in some cases, a more orange-hued glaze than in others. Unluckily, no piece bore any potter’s stamp. The fragments represent flanged bowls (Pl. III, 13, inverted), rimless cups, dishes, etc., and a mortar with flint grit on the inner face. Castor wares were far more plentiful than on the Brickstead. Pieces of “folded” and “bulbous” vases (Plate III, 12) resemble specimens illustrated by Collingwood. Some have imbricated ornament, and the colours range over brown, chocolate, buff and black; the last in a few cases is lustrous, with, in two specimens, a greenish metallic tinge. Other fragments are of softer grey, pinkish or creamy paste, with black or brown coating and “barbotine” scroll ornament (Pl. III, 3). The hard grey Belgc ware includes, among many remains of larger vessels, rimless cups and dishes with straight sides, and two small pots (one with everted rim) showing just below the shoulder a design of scored vertical lines, as in an example from Colchester. Black ware is illustrated by an urn, with raised inner rim to take a lid, and by a handsome bowl with flattened outstanding rim and a decoration of large lozenges composed of raised dots (Pl. III, 9). Miscellaneous fragments represent mortars, bowls, beakers, urns, pans, amphorae, etc., in unglazed coarse wares of buff, brown, drab, cream, red and orange colouring. They include parts of a small pot or beaker of thin brown paste, and of a pedestal cup of thin reddish ware with a blue-black coating. Specimens of traditional native ware with brownish or drab paste and calcined flint also occurred, but they were relatively rare.

The decoration on the coarse pottery includes scored or tooled hatching, trellis patterns (uncommon), the saltire (once only), girth-grooves, rills, and burnished concentric bands. More interesting and significant, however, are two designs on some small grey sherds. One is a double wave composed of parallel combed bands—one broad, the other narrow (Pl. III, 6)—and resembles that on a sherd from King’s Croft gravel-pit, Jasper’s Green, Shalford. The other

---

1 Cf. Collingwood, *ob. cit.*, fig. 50, Nos. 38 and 44; and B.M. Guide to Roman Britain (1922), fig. 126, No. 14.
2 *Ob. cit.*, fig. 67, Nos. 78, 79, 80.
4 Cf. Hawkes and Dunn, *ob. cit.*, fig. 18, No. 3.
is a variation of the chevron and herring-bone (Pl. III, 5 and 5A), such as is seen in a beaker at the British Museum,\(^1\) and in certain fragments from the Colchester area now in the local Museum.

These two designs, coupled with the cordoned urn and sherds from pit No. 6, afford grounds for inferences as to earlier phases of the Great Biggins settlement. The Shalford sherds with the wave design were attributed by the Rev. Montagu Benton to the Early Iron Age and compared with a specimen from All Cannings Cross. Now the "wave" is a La Tène motif, found in more developed combinations on Hengistbury Head pottery of Iron Age B, and in simpler forms on vessels of Iron Age A.\(^2\) Such curved or spiral patterns are characteristically Keltic; they tended to "replace the sharp angular incised technique of earlier times,"\(^3\) attaining some proficiency by 150 to 50 B.C. On the other hand, incised angular decoration with its chevrons and herring-bone is a marked feature of All Cannings Cross pottery, which is assigned to the opening of the Iron Age but has affinities with much earlier pottery and design. It is with this latter type of decoration that our second design must be classed. The British Museum beaker showing similar decoration seems to belong to the border of the Early Iron and Late Bronze Ages.\(^4\) Hence the two designs on our sherds point to the presence on Great Biggins of people influenced by a culture quite remote from that introduced by Rome after the invasions of Julius and Claudius, and different from that of the intrusive Belgae. Whatever the actual date and place of manufacture that we assign to these particular sherds, the designs they bear take us back behind the Belgic irruptions (c. 75 and 50 B.C.) to the earlier Keltic population, which had been settled in south-east Britain since 400 B.C., and which, until the first century B.C., had been little disturbed in the conservative tenor of its life and ways of thought.\(^5\) On the other hand, it is to the advent of Belgic intruders that the cordoned urn and its concomitants from pit 6 testify. After the Belgae had established themselves, came Roman influences and then Roman power, in the zenith of which, if not earlier, the Romano-British settlement on "The Common" was duplicated at the Brickstead. For both the end came about the same time, probably near the end of the fourth or the beginning of the fifth century A.D.

---

\(^1\) Cf. B.M. Early Iron Age Guide (1925), fig. 33(c) and pp. 39, 40.
\(^2\) Kendrick and Hawkes, Arch. in England and Wales, 1914-1931, figs. 69, 67.
\(^3\) Ibid., p. 171.
\(^5\) Cf. Diodorus, V, 21: and Hawkes and Dunning, op. cit., pp. 183, 170, 176, 179, etc.
TWO MONUMENTAL BRASSES, NOW LOST, FORMERLY AT LATTON.

By RALPH GRIFFIN, F.S.A.

Some months ago I was going through a volume of dabbings\(^1\) of monumental brasses now in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries, by bequest of Mr. J. G. Waller, F.S.A., who made them when visiting churches about the year 1840. The volume had no index, and I was in the course of making one when I came upon a dabbing of a brass of a priest in mass vestments, without any inscription, but with four evangelistic symbols. Mr. Waller had written on this "Latton, Herts." There is no place of that name in Herts, which Mr. Waller had no doubt written \textit{per incuriam} for Essex. On reference to some church notes he made, which are also in the collections of the Society, I found he had noted the brass as at Latton, Essex, where he had been on 4 August, 1839, which is probably the date of the dabbing. As I was making the index to correspond with Mr. Mill Stephenson’s \textit{List of Monumental Brasses} (1926), I referred to Latton, Essex, in that list and found that he says: "Nothing is now known of the brasses mentioned by Haines to (1) A priest, c. 1520, in mass vests. with chalice and wafer, inscr. lost; and (2) A lady, c. 1560, inscr. lost."

I sent a photograph of the dabbing to the Rev. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., and he was good enough to see whether there was any rubbing in the Brown collection, but he found none.\(^2\) He also consulted the Holman MSS., which contain a detailed account, dating from c. 1718, of all the brasses then at Latton, including two now missing. These latter are described as follows: "Near the steps ascending to the communion rails are two gravestones of

\text{---}\footnote{1}{A dabbing is a copy of the engraving on a brass plate made with a dabber, that is, a pad of cotton-wool covered with chamois leather, fairly hard, and impregnated with a preparation of oil and graphite made into a thick paste. Tissue paper is laid on the plate and then rubbed over with the dabber. The result often shows much more detail than is obtained with heelball and thicker paper.}

\text{---}\footnote{2}{The collection, however, includes rubbings of the existing Latton brasses.}
PLATE 1.

BRASS TO A PRIEST, c. 1520, LATTON, ESSEX (now lost).

From a rubbing belonging to the Oxford Architectural Society in the Ashmolean Museum.

Height of effigy, 13½ inches.
Two Monumental Brasses, Now Lost.

Gray marble: on one of them is the effigies of a man standing; by his dress he seems to be a religious person (perhaps a prior)—the plate at his feet gone. At the four corners of the stone are most curiously inlaid in brass the pourtraichere of a man, an eagle, a lyon and a lamb, all with wings.

"In the middle of the area [of the chancel, below the rails of the communion table], is another stone of gray marble, on it the effigies of a woman, her hands folded; at her feet a plate of brass torn off. Under this plate the effigies of 8 children: 5 sons and 3 daughters. Out of the woman's mouth a labell with this inscription in Gothick letters: 'Thorough Christ I have lyff.'"

Mr. Benton further called my attention to an entry about the brass of the priest in A Manual for the study of Monumental Brasses, issued in 1848, through Parker of Oxford, for the Oxford Architectural Society, which has a preface signed "H.H." and may safely be ascribed to Haines. It is, in fact, an early edition of his well-known Manual, issued in 1861, through the same publisher, with the permission of the same Society. The value of the earlier work for our purpose is that it includes a descriptive catalogue of the rubbings in the possession of the Oxford Architectural Society; and inter alia, under the heading of priests in chasubles, is No. 55, a brass, c. 1520, from St. John Baptist's church, Latton, Essex, of "a figure holding a chalice with wafer, on which has been engraved a cross crosslet. The inscr. is gone, but the four Evang. symb. in circles remain." In looking at the typographical index, my attention was called to another entry, about a brass from the same church, No. 357, c. 1560, of a lady, described as "a small figure habited like No. 355; her upper gown is sleeveless and secured by a sash, and the tight sleeves of the under vest are striped. From her mouth is a scroll inscribed, Thorough Chryst I have lyff. The legend at the feet is lost."

No. 355 is the brass of William Myddilton and wives, at Westerham, Kent; I will allude to this later.

The rubbings of the Oxford Architectural Society are in the Ashmolean Museum, the Keeper of which is my friend, Mr. E. Thurlow Leeds, F.S.A., who has kindly had photographs made of the rubbings described by Haines as above; from these Messrs. Emery Walker, Ltd., prepared for me the accompanying illustrations. The photograph of No. 55 (Pl. I) established the fact that it was the brass dabbed by Mr. Waller, though Mr. Waller in mounting his dab had put the symbols much too close to the effigy, possibly to save paper—an evil habit to which some rubbers of
brasses are too prone. The rubbing at Oxford is not marred in this way and shows the correct position of the symbols in relation to the effigy, a point of some moment for those who wish to study such monuments in detail, to see what they were when first put down, and to judge of their artistic merits.

This brass requires but little description. It is that of a priest (height of effigy, 13½ inches) in mass vestments, holding a chalice, with wafer originally marked with a crosslet, which some mischievous person has endeavoured at some period to erase. Mr. Benton has pointed out to me how nearly the figure resembles the priest, c. 1510, at Littlebury,¹ so nearly indeed as to suggest that it came from the same workshop. Such effigies are not particularly rare at about this date, so that c. 1520 may not be quite early enough for our priest. Haines illustrates a typical example, dated 1498,² and has noted a few sixteenth-century instances³; further lists are also given by Mr. Druitt⁴ and Mr. Macklin.⁵ It may be useful to call attention to the way in which the chalice is held between one finger of each hand. More usually the whole of the hands can be seen. The Latton effigy in this point, and in many others, is almost identical with Master Thomas Leddes, 1503, at Brookland, Kent. Reference in this connection may also be made to the brass of a priest, c. 1520, in Maidstone Museum.⁶ The priest at Brookland is also almost identical in size with the one formerly at Latton, and the close resemblance would again warrant an earlier date than that suggested by Haines, namely c. 1520.

I may now pass to the brass of the lady, c. 1560 (height of effigy, 12 inches), of which no other rubbing is at present known (Pl. II). She wears the Paris head or French hood, and appears to be clad in a close-fitting under-gown with striped sleeves terminating in frills, and an over-gown with turned-back collar and short sleeves puffed and slashed at the shoulders.

It is clear that this brass is the one recorded by Holman as being in the chancel at Latton. Mr. Waller, in his church notes previously referred to, does not allude to it. The Oxford rubbings were made, according to notes written on them, on 3 November, 1841, and the lady was then "near ye entrance of the Chancel";

² Manual, part i, p. lxxiv.
³ Ibis., note to p. cxxvii.
⁵ Brasses of England (1907), p. 106.
⁶ Both are poorly illustrated in Belcher's Kentish Brasses, vol. ii (1905), pp. 15, 90.
PLATE II.

Brass to a Lady, c. 1560, Latton, Essex (now lost).

From a rubbing belonging to the Oxford Architectural Society in the Ashmolean Museum.

Height of effigy, 12 inches.
so it must have been there when Mr. Waller visited the church in 1839, but perhaps was then covered by a pew or reading desk. As the Oxford rubbing shows no children, they were probably lost by 1841.

Haines, as stated above, describes the lady as wearing the same costume as the ladies on the brass of William Myddilton, 1557, at Westerham, who are shown side face, in French hoods and gowns with hanging sleeves. Except in the matter of the hanging sleeves the resemblance is close, but Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has pointed out to me that even nearer is that of the effigy of Susan, the wife of John Gyfforde, 1560, at Northolt, Middlesex. The striking similarity between this and the brass in question suggests that both may be the work of the same engraver. In any case, it shows that Haines's assignment of date, c. 1560, is entirely justified. Further comparison may also be made with two Essex brasses of ladies of the period: one at Fryerning, 1563; the other at Southminster, c. 1560.

---

1 For reproduction, see Portfolio Mon. Brass Soc., vol. ii, pl. 29.
2 Illustrated in Suckling's Essex, p. 8; and Essex Review, vol. iii, p. 123.
ESSEX WILLS AT CANTERBURY.

By THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

This paper is the outcome of a holiday spent at Canterbury in the summer of 1933. When visiting the Library of the Dean and Chapter I had the pleasure of renewing my acquaintance with the Hon. Librarian, the Rev. C. Eveleigh Woodruff, M.A., who, in the course of conversation, called my attention to certain Essex wills preserved there. These wills are included among the "Sede Vacante" wills, which are so-called because they were proved before the Commissary of the Prior and Chapter of Christ Church, Canterbury, while that body was acting as guardian of the spiritualities of the See of Canterbury during successive vacancies in the Primacy. At first sight it appears strange that the wills of persons who died in Essex should be registered at Canterbury. "This is to be explained by the fact that the jurisdiction of the archbishop in regard to the testament (a jurisdiction which during a vacancy of the See passed to the prior and chapter) extended into every See of the southern province, whenever a testator left estate in more than one diocese; and even if the whole were situate in one diocese, the vacancy of a suffragan See made it necessary for the executors to obtain probate in the archiepiscopal court, or (if there happened to be a contemporary vacancy in the primacy) in the court of the prior and chapter." Thus, during the vacancies which followed the deaths of Archbishop Morton (1500), Archbishop Deane (1503), and Cardinal Pole (1558), the See of London—Essex was included in the diocese of London until 1846—was also vacant, owing to the translations of Bishop Savage and Bishop Warham, and the deprivation of Bishop Bonner; and "as a matter of course in each case the Commissary appointed by the Prior and Convent of Canterbury proceeded to carry on the spiritual jurisdiction of the vacant diocese; just as the Archbishop's official would have done, if the chair of Canterbury had been occupied."

The above information is derived from the introduction to the Calendar of the Sede Vacante wills, which Mr. Woodruff compiled
and edited for the Kent Archaeological Society. It was with the help of this useful publication that I was able to draw up what I hope is a complete list of the Essex wills at Canterbury, full abstracts of which were afterwards obtained.

Various complications have arisen in the course of the work, which I was encouraged to undertake in the belief that these wills were not to be found elsewhere; nor was I aware that an earlier list of the Sede Vacante wills had been printed in the Appendix to the Eighth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission (1881), p. 332. That Report, however, states that these documents never came "within the cognizance of the officials of the Archbishop's Prerogative Court," and that "it would be in vain to make a search in the Will Office in London . . . for information concerning them"; and "in fact, this register contains four hundred wills which, up to the present time, have been unknown to genealogists." But I subsequently learned that this was far from being correct, for Mr. J. Challenor C. Smith pointed out as far back as 1882 that, of the 481 wills at Canterbury, 422 are entered in the Prerogative Court registers now at Somerset House, and that these have been constantly used by genealogists and others.

Having once discovered that the majority of the wills here given existed in duplicate—the reason for this remains obscure—it seemed desirable that they should be collated with the London series. This tedious work was generously undertaken for me with scholarly care by my friend, the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., and I am deeply indebted to him for sacrificing many hours of his holiday to the task. As one would expect, various and generally unimportant discrepancies were found, especially in the spelling of personal- and place-names; and occasionally a P.C.C. reading has been adopted as being most probably correct. To ensure the greatest possible accuracy, however, and before undertaking the final correction of the proofs, the queries that had arisen were submitted to Mr. Woodruff, who kindly helped to solve them by again referring to the Canterbury registers.

Of the 37 wills here given, 11 are not entered in the P.C.C. registers, but two of them (both dated 1559) are included among

---

1 Kent Records, vol. iii (1914).
3 This number apparently refers to the wills in register F only; but even so it is greatly underestimated, if administrations are included, as the book contains over 600 items. The total number of Sede Vacante wills, administrations, etc., at Canterbury, as recorded by Mr. Woodruff, is 928.
the wills in the Library at Lambeth Palace. There are in addition three administrations (all dated 1559), which are also duplicated at Lambeth.

The following are the wills which are only to be found at Canterbury: John Brewood (1500), of Great Horkeley; Henry Cokke (1499), of Walden; William Philippe (1497), of Bosume, co. Essex (probably a scribe's error for Sussex); John de Sandwich (1293), rector of Dengey; Thomas Semar (1499), of Walden; Sir Richard de Southchurch (1293); John Tyall (1500), of Colchester; Matilda de Veer, Countess of Oxford (1366); and Richard Wanor (1500), of Barking. The substance of the de Southchurch will has already been published.

Of the remaining wills, two (with omissions) have previously been printed in these Transactions; and brief items from four or five others have also appeared in our volumes. But, for the most part, the varied information here embodied will be new to the local historian.

The first reference appended to each will refers to the Canterbury registers; when a second occurs, it refers to the registers of the P.C.C.

It is unnecessary to discuss in detail the various items of interest contained in the wills, as it is hoped that the footnotes will supply what is required in the way of elucidation. But special attention may perhaps be called to a few of the more important facts which these documents disclose.

We learn that John Brewood (1500) was the founder of the chapel of our Lady on Horkeley Causey; and that the north chapel of Great Horkeley church is dedicated to our Lady. That the correct dedication of Boxted church is to St. Mary, and not to St. Peter, is proved by the will of William Lawrense (1500). The will of John de Sandwich (1293) shows that there was a hospital for lepers at Chelmsford at the close of the thirteenth century, which is not included among the religious houses recorded in The Victoria History of Essex. The early will of Sir Richard de Southchurch (1293) is supplemented by the contract for the erection of a chapel in the churchyard at Southchurch, to which he alludes. The wills of Matilda de Veer, Countess of Oxford (1366), and Sir George de Veer (1500), also deserve mention; the latter gives unusually minute directions for the performance of his obsequies.

Requests of cattle, agricultural produce, wearing apparel, domestic furniture, plate—that popular drinking vessel, the mazer, being much in evidence—and utensils often occur, and throw an intimate
light on the social life of our forebears. There are in addition many gifts of ornaments and fittings for the adornment of churches and of money for special work in connection with their fabrics. In some cases the names of clergy, acting as witnesses, fill gaps in Newcourt's *Rebortium*. The numerous place-names are also of particular value.

Although the spelling has been modernized to a great extent, and wills in Latin have been translated, care has been taken to preserve the original spelling of interesting words and sentences. My friends, Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, M.A., and the Rev. L. C. Watson Bullock, B.A., have allowed me to consult them about certain obscure words and expressions, and I have thankfully to acknowledge their help and advice.

**Baker** (or **Barker**), **Robert**.—Administration only. [2] 2 June, 1559. Admin. of the goods of Robert Baker, late vicar of the perpetual vicarage of Mocking in the diocese of London, who died intestate, granted to William Barker, the present vicar of the same, since no relation of the deceased can be found.

**(U. 185a.)**

**Balle, William.**—30 October, 1503. Of Colchester, yeoman. My soul "to Almighty God my creator and Saviour, and to the blissid virgin, our lady Saint Mary, his glorious moder, and to all the saints in hevin." To be buried in the churchyard of St. Mary in the Wall, Colchester. To the high altar of the same, for offerings and duties forgotten or negligently withheld, in discharging of my soul, 6s. 8d. To Powls pardon, 4d. To the building of the new steeple of St. Mary's church aforesaid, 6s. 8d. Executors to provide a trentall to be sung for my soul, they paying parson 10s.

To my wife, Joan, my land in the town of Stokencyland called Rows, and all my lands called Stirrislyon and Streks, also 2 tenements called Idwenys, in the town of Stoke aforesaid, by the way coming from the park, and another with a garden thereto called Wedles upon Stoke tye, for her life. After my wife's death my lands to be sold and the proceeds to be equally divided between my surviving children; if none survive, the said proceeds to be disposed for the welfare of my soul and my friends' souls. Executors to hold my tenement called John Adams with the lands belonging thereto for my son, John Balle, until he come of age.

Residue to my wife, Joan, to be disposed by her for my soul, as she may think best. Executors: my wife, Joan; Master Thomas Cristemas.

Proved 1 December, 1603, and admin. granted to Joan, widow of the testator.

(F. 250a; also P.C.C., Blamy 30.)

---

1 Also included among the administrations (P.M. Pole 38a) preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace.

2 The church of St. Mary-at-the-Walls was ruined during the siege, but the two lower stages of the present tower are of early sixteenth-century date.
Barker, Robert.—26 August, 1503. Of Colchester, clothmaker. To be buried at St. James in Colchester, as high as may be to the burying place of my wife, Maryon Barker. To the necessary work of the cathedral church of St. Powle, 12d. To the high altar of the church of St. James in Colchester, 3s. 4d. To the Grey Freres in Colchester, for a tentail, 10s. To the Almes house of St. Anne in Colchester, 1 pair of blankets and 1 pair of sheets, after my decease.

To my son, Richard Barker, all my tenements in Estrete in Colchester, that sometime were Glassekok’s, and afterwards William Flyngau’t’s, “on condition that there shall be made a conveyent gutter in the ground for to cover the water from the sesterne of the said place unto the sesterne that I now dwelle in (sic), and for to have a gate into the pasture to drye woll and to toytour his owne clothes (cloths) when it standyth voyled.” And I will that the said place shall be made clear with my own proper goods unto the behoof of the said Richard, my son.

To my son, Thomas Barker, my place where I now dwell in, with 2 tenements that sometime were Ives, called the Maydens hede, and 2 tenements in Mawdelyn lane, the one was sometime Bowers, and afterwards Edons, and the other was sometime Edons.

To Maryon Clere, my daughter, “a grete maser and a middill maser.” To Nicholas Clere, her son, 40s.

Residue of lands, etc., to be sold to pay my debts. Executors: my sons, Richard and Thomas Barker; “and I will and charge them with the will of my moder-in-law, Agnes Horne, to see it truly performed.” Witnesses: Sir John Lowthe, parson of St. James’s; John Wade; Thomas Wesden.

Proved 5 October, 1503, before Master Roger Chirch.

(F. 253a; also P.C.C., Blamyr 29.)

Boode, Henry.—19 February, 1500. Of Burnham, in the co. of Essex. To be buried in the aisle of St. Peter in the church of Burnham, before the image of St. Peter. To the high altar, for tithes forgotten, 20s. To St. Peter’s priest, 20 marks for his salary for 2 years to sing for my soul in the church of Burnham at St. Peter’s altar, and all my friends’ souls, “w[ith] all the brethren and susterne of the Guylde of St. Peter belonging, and all Xp[en] soules.” To the church of Burnham, two torches of wax to the value of 20s. To the buying of two legends to Burnham church, 4 marks. 20 marks to buy a cope and vestment, “w[ith] dekyn and sub-dekyn,” of black damask, to the church of Burnham. 30s. to buy “a stone of marbill to ley upon my body, w[ith] the ymage of a man graven upon the stone w[ith] the iij eu’ngelists on eu’y corner of the stone, and the ymage of our lady graven w[ith] the scripture, ‘O Mater Dei memento mei.’” To the making of the highway from Burnham Waie to Burnham church, to have it substantially done, 67. 13s. 4d. . . . 4d. in money to be distributed to 4 of the “most pouerest creatures”

1 = tenter, to stretch cloth on a frame for drying.
2 John Lowthe (sic Neucourt) was rector of St. James’s from 1494 until his death, in 1505.
3 This will, somewhat abridged, with notes by Mr. H. W. King, appeared in Trans. E. A.S., vol. ii (c.s.), pp. 730-74.
4 Legenda, a lectionary or book of lessons, for Mattins. The earliest of the two printed editions of Sarum Use extant, known only from fragments, was issued c. 1491.
dwellings within the parish of Burnham, by two of the "moost credable" persons of the said parish, every Sunday 6 years following, and at 4 principal feasts, 4s., that is to say for every principal feast, 12d. to poor folk.

To old Geffrey during his life, every week, 4d., to be paid every Monday. To John Oldman, his wife and his sister, weekly during their lives, 8d. To Bradwell church, 6s. 8d. To Tyllingham church, 6s. 8d. To Dengley church, 20s., to the most "nedefull reparacions" of the same. To Achaldam church, 6s. 8d. To Southmynster church, 40s. To Seint Laurence church, 20s., to "beye w4 all possessionaries."1 To Stepull church, 18s. 4d., to buy withal 2 torches. To Maylord church, 20s., to a thing most necessary to be bought. To Althorn church, 6s. 8d. To Crixheth church, 6s. 8d. To the Freeers of Colchester, 20s. To the Freeers of Chelmesford, 20s. To the Freeers of Maldon, 20s.

To Rayleigh church, 40s., "to beye w4 all a setwe of vestments of cloth of tyssue, that is for to say, a cope and a vestment for the preest, w4 dekyn and subdekyn, according to the best cope that longeth to Burnham church. To Rayleigh church, 20l., to beye w4 all a crosse of silver and gilt w4 a foote2 therto longono, and a chalice of silver and gilt, w4 a staff and a crosse cloth. iiij marcs of money to peynt w4 all the covering of the font in Rayleigh church."3

"To seint Margaret Gyuylde of Canyngdon, 6s. 8d. To seint Kateryn Gyuylde of Maldon, 6s. 8d." To every of my servants, as well my herds as my household servants, 6s. 8d. To John Melits, 40s. To Margaret Sangers, my servant, 20s. To Thomas Wilson, 20s.; to John Wilson, 20s.; to Margaret Wilson, 20s. To my godsons and goddaughters, each 20d. To my wife, Johane, my tenement called Felse a bowes, the which I dwell in, with all the houses thereto belonging except "the berne in the which my salt lyeth," and a newe shope w6 an inner chambre, the which salt lyeth yn, she not to medle w6 them unto the tyme the salte be owte." To my wife, two crofts of land, the one called Poles and the other Clerks, and all household stuff, as well plate as other pledges only excepted. To my wife, all my estate and term of years of and in Stepulhall, together with 42 score sheep of mine called "moder ewen" and 40 rams, 94 kine and 80 "theve"4 lambs; all which cattle I will be delivered to her at Michaelmas next after my decease. To be delivered at the same time, 60 "theves" and 10 bullocks of two years of age. To her, a colt of dorne colour. To my wife, Johane, "all my harowes and ploughhes; also as much corn as she and her hirds shall reasonably occupy a hole yere next after my deceese yf she kepe himself so long sole and unmaryed and ells not."5

After my wife's decease my lands and goods to go to my son, William, or, if he predecease his mother, to my son, John, with remainder to my daughters, Agnes, Joan, and Fyne. To my son, John, when he shall attain the age of

1 Processionalia, a music book for use at litanies and other processions. At least twenty-four printed editions of Sarum Use are extant, the earliest dating from 1502.
2 A processional cross could often be detached from its staff, when it was furnished with a foot for use as an altar cross.
3 Domesday Book records between 40 and 50 salt-ponds on the Essex coast, and salt continued to be made regularly in the county up to the end of the eighteenth century. Its manufacture is now confined to Maldon.
4 A female sheep of a particular age: most generally applied to an ewe of the first or second year. See N.E.D. under "theve."
5

ESSEX WILLS AT CANTERBURY.
21 years, my "Bierhouse," with all the houses thereto belonging in Burnham, together with 2 crofts called Beletts crofts, and land called Gannok land, and my lands called the hart·pe, with a house which was sometime Robert Cater's.

To my son, William, my estate and term of years in Bacons and Sherle, together with all sheep and cattle on the same; but if the said William die before he comes to the age of 21 years, the lands and cattle to be sold and the proceeds to be divided into two parts, one of which shall be spent on the "lengthening of the Ile of the Trinite set on the south side of Rayleigh church, and the other part to the lengthening of the Ile of Seint Kateryn in Burnham church, so alwey that the parishens of the said two parishes goo in hand w'th the new Iles. And if they do not w'th xii moneths, then one part of the money to be spent in amending the high and noyous wayes between Burnham and Southminster, and the other part in amending the high wayes about Rayleigh." If my wife claims her dowry in the said Bierhouse, or in any part of my lands otherwise than I have bequeathed to her, then my bequest to her of my cattle above rehearsed be utterly void. To Mr. Aley, clerk, 10 marks. To my wife, my six plough horses going at Stepulhall.

To every of my 3 daughters, Agnes, Joan, and Fyne, "xxij wey of salt, orells xl marcs in redy money," on their day of marriage, with remainder to their brothers if they die before marriage; and if my sons die, the money to be equally divided between the churches of Burnham and Raylegh. My tenements and meadow in the parish of Raylegh to be sold after my decease, "and the money coming from the said sale to be disposed towards the new making of the Roode loft at Rayleigh, so that the parishens there fynyssh the same work at their own cost after the facion and making of the Roode loft at Ligh."

My tenement called Crossehous, in Burnham, to be sold, and the money coming from the same to be disposed in amending of the lane called Bierhous lane leading from Burnham to the Key there. To Richard Mellous, all my estate and term of years in a marsh called Polesmarsh. To each of my executors, 5 marks. Residue, after payment of debts and legacies, to be disposed in amending highways and repairing poor churches, and in other deeds of charity. Executors: John Garynton; William Aley; Thomas Purfote. Witnesses: Sir John Sweeting, priest; Thomas Shethe; William Bek; John Hewele.

Proved 23 April, 1501. (F. 83b; also P.C.C., Moone 17.)

Boteler, John.—4 January, 1499. Of Brounfeld, in the co. of Essex, gentleman. To be buried in the parish church of our lady of Brounfeld, in the chapel of St. Leonard. To the high altar of the same, for tithes and oblations forgotten or negligently withholden, 3s. 4d. To the reparation of the mother church of saint Poule in London, 3s. 4d. To an honest priest to sing and pray for my soul, for my wife, for our fathers' and mothers' souls, and for our friends' souls, in the church of Bromfeld the term of 2 years (no sum given). To the three daughters of my son, George Boteler—Margaret, Isbell and Felis, to each of them, 40s. on their marriage. To Margaret, daughter of Robert Rolf and of Mary, my daughter, 40s. on her marriage. To the 2 daughters of John Rolf and Anne his wife, to Mary and to Agnes, to each of them, 40s. to be paid on the day of their marriage.
To the said church of Bromfeld, to be prayed for, "a blewe vestment w't all belonging thereto." To the same church, "a pece of grene felowe to doo make a coope to serve and to be occupied in the honour of God in the said church."

To each of my godsons, I a silver spoon. To my son, George Boteler, "my best masour, ij flate peces of silver, xiij spones of silver w't glite knoppys, a salt of silver w't the coueryng, and my bed in the parlor." To my daughter, Anne, wife of John Rolff, "xiij silver sponys w'oute ends, and a pece of silver that is occupied daily, a salt of silver w'oute a coueryng, and my masour next the best." And the said Anne and John Rolff to have my bed in the great chamber. To William Brownyng, of Chelmesford, my goblet of silver which that (sic) I daily occupy and my spoon of silver. To the church of the Pryrs preschoors in Mulsham, to pray for my soul, a vestment.

All my tenements, lands, etc., including lands called Sotels, to be held in trust for John Boteler, the son of my son, George, who was born in the 14th year of the reign of King Henry VII, "to fynde him to schole;" and when he is of the age of 21 years, the said John shall have the said lands, with remainder to my son, George, for life; and then the lands shall be sold and the money coming disposed "in weyes and works of Charité." Also my will is that "the money coming of the annuyte which I should have of Maister Dalamer, which draweth above the sum of xl\(^{2}\), when it is recovered, the said George to have of that money so received, xx\(^{th}\); and the residue I bequeath to the baying of a newe belle to be in the said church and town of Bromfeld."

"Furthermore, my laste wyll ys, not w'standing the devyse before made and rehearsed of my landsis and tenements, that if my said executors or any of them in tyme comyng after my decease be vexed, served in the lawe, or in any wyse troubled by the said George Boteler, my sone, or by his st'oring and mocyon of hym, so that this my laste wille may not w't my moveable goodys be performed and fullfilled shortly," then my executors to sell all my lands, etc., and with the money perform the will, and do deeds of charity according to their discretion, and neither the said George, or any of his children, to have any part or parcel.

Residue to be at the disposal of my executors, for the health of my soul. Executors: John Rolff; William Brownyng; William Pawley, the elder, of Bromfeld. Supervisor: M' John Emson, to whom for his labour, 40s., and to the executors, 20s. apiece. Witnesses: Sir William Hoode, "vicary and curet" of Bromfeld; Thomas Bigton; Robert Gynes; James Lamborne.

No probate act. (F. 38b; also P.C.C., Moone 13.)

Breton, John.—20 May, 1500. Of the parish of St. James, Colchester, gent. To be buried in the chapel of St. Peter within the church of St. James aforesaid. To the high altar of the same, for tithes and offerings forgotten, 6s. 8d. To the fabric of the church of St. Paul, London, 12d. A fit chaplain of good and honest conversation to celebrate for my soul in the church of St. James for the space of one year, according to the pleasure of my executors, and subject to what money may be left after the payment of my debts. To the friars minor of Colchester, for a trentall, 10s. To John Coole, "fleuller,"

---

1. Pece (Lat. Pecia), a wine-cup, or drinking vessel.
2. Vicar from 1499 until his death, in 1508.

[Back to top]
BREWOOD, JOHN.—3 June, 15 Hen. VII (1500). Of Mekill Horkisley, in the co. of Essex, gent. (Testament). To be buried in the north side of the "sepulture of Alyce, late my wif, by the same wall there, in the chappell of our lady on the north syde in the church of Mekill Horkisley aforesaid," 1 To the high altar of the same church, for tithes forgotten, 6s. 8d.

1 A vestment, with a coppe of the same sewte, to the value of x\(^1\), to be given and delivered to the church of our lady of S\(^e\) Nede (S Neots), in the countie of Huntynghdon, for the welfare of the souls of John Bullok and Kateryn his wif, and Robert Bullok and Alice his wif, and of all their friends' souls. Also I wole as where as (sic) the parish church of our lady in Ely is clamed iiiij rent by yere out of my place in Ely, I wolle it payd peesibly from hensforth w\(\'\)oute any delay. And xx\(^e\) to be given to the said church of Ely for my fader and moder and me. Also I wolle that the church of the Trinite in Ely have xx\(^e\) for tithes forgotten by me aforetyrne. And also if there be made a new channell at the said church of the Trinitty, I wolle ther he paid thereto, xx\(^e\). Also I wolle that the church of Holeke have a psaulter booke w\(\'\) an ympney noted or xx\(^e\) for it, which was dewe by oone Sir Robert Wedyngsett, late archedeleyn of Ely."


(Last Will—made 4 June, 15 Hen. VII). The feofees of my lands in Mekill Horkisley and Lykyll Horkisley "to make an estate to find xj marcs by yere, for to have a good and well disposed preest syngying in perpetuity . . . in the chappell of our lady in the parish church of Mekill Horkisley, and ij tymes in the weke in another chappell of our lady lying by the high weyside that I of late made." 2 My wife to have the appointment of the said priest during her life.

Proved 1500, by Margaret, widow of testator, and admin. granted to Richard King and Thomas Baker.

---

1 The north chapel of Great Horkisley church dates from the fourteenth century. Its dedication, I believe, was previously unknown.

2 This building, now a cottage, still survives and stands 1 mile south-east of the church. The founder's name was hitherto unknown. It has been described by Mr. H. Laver (Trans. E.A.S., vol. vi. (n.s.), pp. 281-83), who states that the lands of the endowment are now a portion of the Breewood Hall estate. Agnes Bora, by will dated 1 April, 1508 (P.C.C., Bennett 8), bequeathed "to the chapel of Horkisley Caussay two steyned clothes with images in theym."
ESSEX WILLS AT CANTERBURY.

243

BUTLER, Richard.—13 December, 1500. Of Whit Colne in the diocese of London. To be buried in the churchyard of Elyrs Colne, by my wife. To the high altar of the same, for tithes forgotten, 12d. "To the sepulchre of Elyrs Colne, my best rede courelet, ii of my best laton candelsticks, to serve for the high awter on Cristmasse morning and Ester morning." To the church of Elyrs Colne, vjs. viijd., to kepe myn obitt and myn wiff's. To the high awter of White Colne, for tithes and duties forgotten, viijd. To the same, my best shete for an awter clothe; also an ewer of laton, to doo service which shall be most expedient."

"To Robert, my son, my fether bede and bolster and also my best brasse potte. To Thomasyn, William my sonynes daughter, myne other brasse pott. To Robert, my son, vjs. viijd. To Thomasyn, my litel brasse pott, also a gowne of murrey and a blake hooode that was my wiff's, and a peyre of langettes bedes and blak gette, and viijd pieces of pewter platers, dishes and sawcers, also a trevett and gredyron, and a spete of yron, and a brasse panne of a potell (half a gallon), and a ketill of a galon, and a laton ladyll, a sprewys cheste, also a matras, and a bolster, a pelowe, a couerlet febyll, and a colrake of yron, and a frying panne. To William Parker, xiij. viijd., if he be a preest. My grete panne to be sold and half of the money to be parted betwixt the wif of Thomas Hunt, his nese, and Jone Parker, his nese." Executors: Thomas Hunt; William Beulde, of Elyrs Colne (6s. 8d. each).

Proved 17 March, 1500, by Thomas Hunt. (E, 77b; also P.C.C., Mone 18.)

CHAPMAN, John.—20 August, 1503. Of Coggeshall, the elder. To be buried in the parish church of Coggeshall, before St. James's altar. To the high altar of Cogges church, for tithes, etc., forgotten, 26s. 8d. "To bye a suite of vestiments of blak velvet to Coggeshall church, xlii"; also L marks, my executors to find therewith an honest priest to sing, say and pray for the souls of my father and mother, "my soul and my wiff's soules and all frends' soules and all Cristen soules in Coggeshall for the space of v years at St. James's awter." My son, John, to have all my lands lying in the parish of Colden called William at Woods and Woolous, and my tenement in Stempstret, and a croft of land lying in Dewomanhill, and all my tenememt in Churchstreet, next Pikes, that Thomas Awntell (?) now dwelth in, and my garden in Wynell gate; also my "brode lome" (? lom), and 50l. in money.

1 Similar bequests of two candlesticks for the high altar are met with in wills of the period: usually they were of latton, but sometimes of silver. The evidence shows that it was the practice to set not more than two lights on the altar for mass, which is in accordance with Anglican tradition.

2 A sheet or a table-cloth for use as an altar-cloth, was a frequent bequest; occasionally one or two sheets were given to make surplices or albs. Legacies of wearing apparel for conversion into cope, vestments, etc., were also not uncommon.

3 = a rosary of jet. A pair of beads = a rosary; langett, or languch, is a tongue-shaped ornament, especially a drop of jet, amber, etc. The N.E.D. quotes an exact parallel, dated 1480. A por brevis de jetan langetet.

4 = fickle, i.e. of inferior quality.

5 I have failed to identify this place-name. Dr. P. H. Reaney doubts whether it is in Essex; he has met with nothing like it for a parish name.

6 Called "Deadwoman's Hill" in the Coggeshall Manor, etc., Survey.
I will that 5 poor folk of Coggeshall, so that they come daily to Coggeshall church and there to hear mass that my said priest shall sing and say at St. James’s altar, have, each of them every week, 6d., during the term of 5 years. I will that master vicar and the parson of Markshall after my decease say every day during 30 days dirige at St. James’s altar for my soul, and my knell to be ronged by the space of an howre every day during the said 30 days.

To my wife, Cecily, 100 marks, and all my tenements and lands in Weststrete, which George Selding holdeth, for her life; and after her decease to my son, John, except the lands I hold “by covert seal,” which are reserved for the said Cecily for life. My son, Robert, to have all my lands in Golden called Trowes [or Trewes], and all the land free and copy in Wykcome, and a croft in Stoiststrete¹ at the lane end going to Holfseld grene, and all that my “rentres” lying in Galowsstrete above Wyborowen tenement for ever; also 30l. in money. To my wife, Cecily, my lands at Brightes fene for life, to maintain an obit in the church of Coggeshall, and after her decease the said lands to remain to the use of the said church, so that the churchwardens keep the said obit by note. To my daughter, Agnes, a tenement in Galowsstrete called Steres, and all that my meadow lying at Braklested. To my wife, my tenement in Churchstreet that Pake dwelleth in, for life, and after her death to my son, John.

“C marces to be given to the giltting of the tabernacle of St. Peter and to bye ij boks such as shalbe most needfull for the church of Cogge, and if C marces will not gilt the tabernacle of St. Peter and bye the boks, then I will the tabernacle be gilt and the residue of the C marces to remayne to the most profit of Coggeshall church.”

To priests, clerks, and poor people the day of my burying, 5l. At my 30 day, to all that cometh thither, 1d. apiece. To Badov, my servant, 53s. 4d. in money. To Isabell Clachor, 20s. in money. “To bye a stone to lye upyn my grav of marhell, vii. To the new hangyng of the bells and to the reparacon of them, xxvi. To mend the high weye from Pessingy goutter towards Branktree, viii.” To every godchild I have living, 20d. The tenement I now dwell in and the barn above in the same street after my wife’s death to remain to my son, John. I will that my son have my feather-bed that lieth upon the high bed next the street, and 2 pairs of sheets, a pair of blankets, the covering of verdur [green] that lieth upon the same bed, with “the sillar and testar and curtyns of blew bokeram.” If my son, John, die without issue, the lands bequeathed to him to remain to my son, Robert, and my daughter, Agnes, except William at Wodes and Wodous.

Residue to be divided between my wife, Cecily, and my daughter, Agnes, except my household, which my wife shall have. Executors: my son, John; Robert Dawell. To Robert Damereell, for his labour, 3l. Supervisor: James a briggs, my son-in-law; he to have 40s. Witnesses: William Graund (?); Thomas Cavell; John Bowers; Robert Champney; George Selding.

Proved 8 September, 1503. (F. 244b; also P.C.C., Blamyr 32.)

¹ Stock Street, West Street, and East Street or Gallows Street, are still the names of sections of the principal street in Coggeshall.

² A field and meadow in Coggeshall bear the name of "Bissing Gutter" in a list of local place-names compiled about 1600. See Beaumont, Hist. of Coggeshall, p. 248.
Claryon, William.—12 September, 1503. Of Bokkyng in the co. of Essex, the elder. My soul to Almighty God; and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Bokkyng. To the high altar there, for tithes forgotten, etc., 15s. 4d. My executors to "bye and deliver to the said church with the space of a hoole here next after my deceas an hoole suit of vestiments and a cope with all the apparell to the same of blew velvet, price of xx1/2." A priest to sing for my soul, etc., for one year, at a salary of 6s. Master Parson of Bokkyng and Sir Philip to sing the masses of a rentall and say daily dirige in the church in a due hour for the space of thirty days, and the sexton to ring the bells after the common custom, and each of them to have 10s. My tenement called Inheves in Bokkyng to provide a priest to say mass once in the week for my soul in the Chapel of St. James in Bradford street.

To my son, William, 10s. in money and 15 "todde"1 of wool; also to the same, a tenement in which James Beweman [or Bereman] late dwelt, and certain bedding. To John Claryon, 53s. 4d., 6 silver spoons and a maser, when he cometh to his full age. To Joan Claryon, on her marriage, 6l. 13s. 4d. To Kateryn Clerk, 40s., and to each of her children, 6s. 8d. Alison, my wife, to have the tenement in which I dwell, with other lands called Sturgeons, with remainder to William Claryon for life, and then to John Claryon, when he shall come to his full age; but if he decease before he is of full age, the lands, etc., to be sold and the money applied to the church of Bokkyng, for a rood-loft to be made there, repairation of highways, and other charitable uses. To John Yeldham, Richard Yeldham, Agnes Yeldham, and Alice Yeldham, 20s. each. To Master Philip, 3s. 4d. To my wife, Alice, a tenement called Borchers, and all my household goods.


Proved 16 October, 1503. (F. 257a: also P.C.C., Blanuyr 30.)

Clerc, Nicholas.—17 September, 1500. Of St. James's, Colchester. To be buried in the church of St. James aforesaid, next the tomb of John Adam, lately rector of the same church.2 To the high altar, for tithes forgotten and kept back, 5s. To the work of St. Paul, London, 4d. To buy a cross for the said church of St. James, one woollen cloth of russet or tawny colour 24 yards long. To my son, Thomas, my 2 tenements in a street called Wirestrete, in the town of Colchester, when he shall come to the age of 23 years; also 5 marks. If he die before attaining the above age, the tenements to be sold and 20l. of the purchase money to be spent on making or mending a crucifix, called "le Roode," with Mary and John, to stand over the rood-loft in the church of St. James aforesaid, in the place where the Rood, with Mary and John, now stands. [A daughter, Margaret, wife of Robert Bieste, mentioned]. To the said Thomas, my son, 3 silver spoons, and a maser with a little band (murrum cum una parva bend) at the age of 23. To Nicholas Clerc and Robert Bieste, my godsons, 20s. each at the age of 23. To my son, John, my house in which he dwells in Estrete, Colchester. Certain rents juxta Dodills Wille in Estrete, to find a fit chaplain to celebrate for my soul.

1 Tod, a weight used in the wool trade, usually 28 pounds or 2 stone, but varying locally.
2 Rector from 1470 until his death, in 1484.
in the said parish church of St. James, before the image of St. Ignatius, for
one whole year. To my son, Thomas, a brass bowl (ollam), which was my
father's. To my wife, Elizabeth, the house in which I dwell in Estrete, and
two houses in W niestrete; also a messuage which I lately bought of Margaret
Barker, widow, and a messuage, formerly John London's, in Estrete. My
executors to sell 2 messuages in Magdalen strete. An obit for 20 years in
St. James's.
Witnesses: John Lowthe, rector of St. James's; Thomas Beriff, sherman;
Henry Holwell.
In Latin. Proved 19 November, 1500. (F. 59a; also P.C.C., Moore 17.)

COKE, HENRY.—21 January, 1499. Of Walden. To be buried before the
altar of St. Nicholas's chapel within the aforesaid church. To the high altar,
for tithes forgotten, etc., 3s. 4d. To every priest being at dirige and mass
the day of my sepulture, 4d., and to every clerk, 2d. Towards the reparation
of the new clerestory of the same church, 10£. To the almshouse of our Lady
within the same town of Walden, to the repanations and other necessaries of
the same house, 20s. To the reparation of highways, 4d. To the reparation
of the church of Chevngton in the co. of Suffolk, where I was born, 40s.
To the reparation of the church of Whelpsted in the same county, 20s. To
the church of Debden in the same county, 10s.; to Hengrave, 10s.; to
Stansfeld, 10s.; to Babwell beside Bury, for a tentall for my soul and my
friends' souls, 10s. To the 4 orders of Friars of Cambridge, 21s. 4d. yearly,
to be paid for my soul at two times of the year, that is to say at Advent,
10s. 8d., in Lent, 10s. 8d., and they to keep at the feast of St. Luke a dirige,
and in Lent another dirige, "for the soules of me, my fader and moder
soules and all cristen soules, yercly for evermore."
To the abbot and convent of St. James in Walden, for a dirige and mass,
16s. 8d., upon the condition that the said abbot and his successors shall suffer
my heirs to have and enjoy such lands as I hold by copy or lease of the said
abbot. To Dan William Plesy, monk, of the same place, 3s. 4d. yearly
for life, to pray for my soul. To a priest to sing for my soul for 3 years after my
death, 24 marks. To the reparation of the church of Ugly, 6s. 8d.
To my wife, Agnes, my lands and houses in Walden called Coks pightell,
and half an acre in a croft towards Suersedn, bought of Wayte and Johane
Cowper, also lands towards Hengrove, helden of Sir Richard Lewes, towards
Newporte, called Colyng acre, for life, and then to my daughter Joan, wife of
Nicholas Pryke, for life. The lands which I have in Campes and Bumpsted
to Henry Pryke, son of the aforesaid Nicholas. [Brothers, Thomas and
Nicholas, and sisters, Margery and Joan, mentioned]. To my kinsman, John
Sargeant,¹ of the Quenes' college in Cambrigg, to pray for my soul, 10 marks.
Executors: my wife; Mr. John Sargeant; Nicholas Pryke. Supervisors:
Mr. Thomas Watton; Sir Reynolds Haselbeche.² Witnesses: Thomas Strachy;
Andrew Awbry; John Tunnor; Henry Coke.

Proved 26 January, 1500. (F. 22a.)

¹ Fellow of Quenes' from 1490 until his death, in 1503.
² Reynolds Haselbehe, rector of Strethall from 1484 to 1486; afterwards vicar of
Littledury. He died in 1504, and bequeathed 20s. "towards the new work in the parish
church of Walden."
COWBURNE (or COLBORNE), 1 JOHN.—26 April, 1559. Priest, parson of Cranham. To be buried in the church of Cranham aforesaid. To poor householders of Cranham, 20s. A quarter of wheat shall be baked in bread and dealt to the poor at my burial. To Anne Talbat, 6s. 13s. 4d., to be delivered to William Herry, and he to have the bringing up of her, and to deliver the said bequest unto her at the day of her marriage, or when she shall be of lawful age. To Thomas Ryche, 31s. 6s. 8d., and all my books of surgery. To William Letham, 20s. To William Burton 20s. To the children of my brother, William, as my executors by their discretion shall think best. To Christopher Crosse, 13s. 4d.

To William Scolcroft, my best furred gown. To Christopher Leynor, the marsh called Whemingtons until Michaelmas, with the store sheep that I have there. To the wife of the said Christopher Lyenour, 3 platters, 3 dishes, 3 saucers and a bed. To John Favel, the mare at Maylers. and the cross-bow that I lent him. To Sir Laurence Clayton, 40s. and a piece of silk called "a sylke chamell." To Thomas Amysworth, 40s. To William Page, 31s. 6s. 8d. To Sir George Hylton, a feather-bed, with all that belongeth thereto, being in the parlour where he lieth. To George Smalley, 40s.

To William Talbat, vicar of Remam, 4a mare with her colt, and 4a Bollocke that is now with calfe, and my worsted gown. To William Harwood, 40s. To Henry Claton, 6s. 13s. 4d. To Master Browne, my best gelding. To Mrs. Browne, 3 angels to make her a ring. To Mr. Poll, 2 labouring oxen, 5 seams of wheat, a great chest, and all the timber in the yard. To Mrs. Poll, 3 angels to make her a ring.


Proved 7 June, 1559. (U.2 83a.)

DOWXNG, GEFFREY.—6 August, 1503. Of Beauchamp St. Paul within the diocese of London. To be buried in the churchyard of Beauchamp aforesaid. To the high altar of the church of the same town, unto a recompense for tithes and offerings withdrawn and negligently forgotten, 13s. 4d. Unto the reparation of the paling of the said churchyard, 28s. 8d. To Freere Stokes, the younger, for a tentall by him to be sung for the souls of me and my friends, 10s. To the prior and convent of the friar Austyns of Clare, for another tentall to be done there, 10s. In likewise, for 3 tentalls to be done by the friars of Sudbury, Babwell and Colchester, 30s. To the exhibition of an honest and secular priest to sing immediately after my decease for 2 whole years in the said church of Beauchamp, for the souls of me, my father

1 Newcourt gives the name as Colborne. He was rector of Cranham from 1545 until his death.
2 Jervas Halton (sic Newcourt) succeeded Colborne as rector of Cranham.
3 William Talbot (sic Newcourt) was vicar of Rainham from 1543 until his death, in 1568.
4 The N.B.D. gives "a bovine beast" generally for one meaning of bullock.
5 Also included among the wills (P.M. Pole 83a) preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace.
and mother, Alice that was my wife, and for the soul of Thomas Watson, 12l.
Also I remit, release and forgive to Thomas Cawch all such debts as he oweth to me, to pray for my soul, etc. Under like manner I forgive Thomas Bartlmew such duties as he oweth, etc. Item, in like wise to Thomas Fookes, and to John Dowman, I forgive, etc.

I will that Henry Dowman [or Downyng] shall have and hold to him, his heirs, etc., for ever, a garden called Hamondes, with a street called Melle-grene, with the copy of Stistede in Beauchamp aforesaid. To Margery, my wife, for life, all my lands in Beauchamp St. Paul; and after her decease I will that all the said lands remain to John Downyng, my son. If it please God that the same John and Margery Carder, widow, be married together according unto such agreement as they now have made, and have lawful issue male, then if John dies before the full age of 20 years of the heirs of the said issue, I will that the said lands be disposed in this wise: 10 marks to the reparation of the most noyous highways betwixt the furthest part of my said lands towards Oxyton and the church of Beauchamp St. Paul; and 20l. to the most needful reparations within the same church, or within the chancel there. If John dies before his marriage with Margery Carder, then she to have 10 marks. To my wife, 5 qrs. wheat, 5 qrs. barley, 5 qrs. malt, and 5 qrs. "pesen," 6 horses, 8 beasts, 40 sheep, 6 beds, with the "halfendell" (half) of my household, as in chests, brass, pewter, laton, with a spit, andirons, and 16l. in money "nombred," a sow and 6 other swine. To every godchild, 12d. To Ann and Joan, daughters of my brother, John Downyng, 5s.

Residue to my son, John. Executors: my son, John; John Lecch; John Hardy, of Beauchamp Otton; to have 4 marks and costs. Witnesses: William Fookes; Richard Ketell; William Park.

Proved 13 October, 1503, before Mr. Roger Church, Commissary of the Perog. Court of Cant., S.V. (F. 222b; also P.C.C., Blamyr 25.)

**Est, alias Carter, John.—3 July, 1589. Of Much Samford in the diocese of London. Administration only (nothing of interest).** (F. 89a.)

**Frende, Richard.—24 August, 1500. Of Prytwell in the co. of Essex.**
To be buried in the chapel of Jesus, by the lower step, in Prytwell church. To the high altar, for tithes forgotten, 6s. 8d. To the new making of the south side of the same church, and if the parishioners be disposed to make it within the space of 10 years after my decease, 6l. 6s. 8d., to be paid to the workmen after the beginning of the same work, before it be all made. To the maintenance of the Jesus mass in the same church, 10s.

---

1 Also included among the administrations (P.M. Dole 89a) preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace.

2 The architectural evidence proves that the work was duly carried out. The extensive alterations which the church underwent early in the sixteenth century included the addition of the south chapel and the south porch, and the rebuilding and widening of the south aisle. For extracts relating to this work from other wills, see Trans. E.A.S., vol. i (1848), pp. 181-2.

3 The Jesus Mass, usually said every Friday, was a devotion to our Lord that became popular after the adoption of the Feast of the Holy Name (7 August) in 1457.
To my wife, Agnes, my household stuff "as are belonging to the office of bruying and bakyng, bedstedillis and slevis," which I will shall be appertaining to my house for evermore. To my daughter, Joan, 2 masers, a "pece" (cup) of silver, 6 of my best silver spoons, and a feather-bed, with all that is belonging to a bed; and 5 marks at her marriage. To each of my godchildren, 4d.; and to Lettes Parker, my servant, 6s. 8d. To Isabella Frende, my son's daughter, 40s. at her marriage. To my wife, my houses and lands in Prytwell, Estwood and Hadley, as well frehold as copyhold, for life, she to maintain my anniversary, or year's mind, in the church of Prytwell to the "valour" of my tenements called Potemans Tepis. After the death of my wife, the feoffees of Potemans Tepis are to make "a sufficient estate and seasy be dide unto xvi, or xix at the leste, of the mooste honest men's children of Prytwell, by the ayce of the wardaynis of the same church," to the intent that they "do maynetayne and kepe myne Annuis'ary or yeris mynde in the same church," to the yearly value of the estate, "oonys in the yere alwaye upon the day of my burying for eu'more"; and whoever are chosen by the churchwardens to keep the anniversary, are to make a true account to the wardens.

My wife, Agnes, after her marriage [?second marriage] is to have the profits of lands, etc., not assigned in the will, until my daughter, Johane Frende, is married, when they are to pass to her. If she dies, then the lands are to be sold and the money bestowed in deeds of charity, i.e. one part to the most necessary repairs of the church of Prytwell, and the other part to the mending of foul ways about Prytwell. After the death of my wife, my daughter, Isabel, is to occupy my tenement in Prytwell, called Fullers, which I bought of John Fuller.

Executors: my wife; Thomas Baron (20s.); Thomas Foulle (13s. 4d.).
Supervisor: John Frende, of Orset (25s. 8d.).
Witnesses: John Kelham, clerk, vicar of Prytwell; Alisaundre Brette; William Shete; John Reggewel.

Proved 2 December, 1500. (F. 42a; also P.C.C., Moone 13.)

Hale, John.—2 August, 1500. Of Fynchyngefeld in co. Essex. To be brought to the church of Fynchyngefeld for burial. To the high altar of the church of Belcham Water, for tithes forgotten, 2s. To my wife, Alice, a tenement in Bulmer, called Bonettes, for life, and another in Westyngthorp (Gestingham), called Crowchehouse, for life, with remainder to my sons, John and William. [Daughters, Joan and Elizabeth, mentioned]. My wife also to have for life, a meadow, called Rudhroke, also a croft, called Chipeworth (?); also all my "le household," my best cart (bigam), 6 horses, all my milch cows (mulebiles), 13l. 6s. 8d., and all my crops this year in Fynchingfeld and Berfield magna. To my son, John, 3l. 6s. 8d. My clothes to be distributed among my sons, John, sen., William, Richard and John, jun.

Residue ad laudem Dei et regimin animae meae ac omnium fidelim defunctorum. Executors: Fynch, of Fynchyngefeld; Thomas Manne, of Belcham. Witnesses: John Warner; Robert Ever; John Clerk.

In Latin. Proved 12 December, 1500, before Mr. William Barons, Commissary of the Prerog. Court of Cant., S.V. (F. 67b; also P.C.C., Moone 20.)

1 Vicar from 1495 until his death, in 1516.
LOVE, HENRY.—Tuesday next before Whitsuntide, 1503.\(^2\) Of the hamlet of Mulsham in the parish of Chelmsford. To be buried in the churchyard of the parish church of our Lady in Chelmsford. To the high altar, for tithes forgotten, etc., 3s. 4d. To the gild of Corpus Christi in the same town, 4d. To our Lady gild, 4d. To the sustentation of the light of St. John Baptist in the said church, 4d. To the light of St. Rasmys, 12d. To the light of St. Ursule, 2d. "To the bieldying of the new stepull in Chelmsford, vi\(^4\) viij\(^6\)." To the friars of Mulsham to pray for my soul, dirige and mass, 3s. 4d.

To my son, William Love, being in Coggessale Abbey, my feather-bed in the parlour which I now lie in, with all things belonging to the same, as "blanketts, coulite, bolster, ij pelowes w\(^4\) the herys\(^5\) of the coulour of grene, celour w\(^4\) the testur, ij payre of shetts." To the said William, against he shall be professed, as much cloth as shall be needful for him for his body in all things, and 13s. 4d. in money; also 40s. in money to be paid him when he is made priest and singeth his first mass. To the same, "towards chamb," a new brass pot containing 3 gallons, a brass pan of 2 gallons, a spit, a chafing-dish, 3 pewter platters, 3 dishes, 3 saucers, a basin, an ewer, a "weppyng" towel, and 2 silver spoons. To my son, John, bedding, "my olde masour with the hende," 6 silver spoons and 40s. in money, together with the lands, free as well as copy, which I hold in Buttsibury in the co. of Essex; with remainder to William Love, my cousin. To Richard, son of William Love, a brass pot,

---

\(^1\) Boxted church is now known as St. Peter's—another case of an ancient dedication having been wrongly supplanted. The above entry proves, as Miss Arnold-Forster (Church Dedications, vol. iii, p. 60) has already pointed out, that the correct ascription is St. Mary the Virgin.

\(^2\) This will is printed in Trans. E.A.S., vol. vii (n.s.), p. 34, but the above abstract includes details previously omitted.

\(^3\) = pillowberes, pillow-cases or -slips.
a brass pan, a kettle, a spit with andiron, 6 pieces of pewter, 2 platters, 2 saucers, 2 dishes. To my mother, "a woman's gowne coulour matter, a brod silken gyrdill coulour redde w^th sil' harnysed, a capp couloure violet, ij herchere, ij of the best aprons that were my wyff's." Also I bequeath to Agnes Colyn, my servant, a coverlet, 2 sheets, "i materes w^th a jake, a salt w^th splents longyng to the same," a gown of russet furred, a pot, a pan, 3 pieces of pewter, a platter, a dish, a saucer, a frying-pan and a spit. To Agnes, wife of — Alco, a brass pot, and a brass pan. To William Hegge, my best gown colour sangyn.


Proved 18 October, 1503. (F. 216a; also P.C.C., Blamy r 24.)

MASELL, THOMAS.—8 February, 1559. Of Much Parnigdon in the co. of Essex. "I gave and bequeath my soul to Almighty God my Creator, to Jhô Christ my Redeemer, and to the Holy Ghost my only Comforter, and my body to be buried in the parish churchyard of Parnigton." To the said church, 13s. 4d. To 4 poor men, 4d. apiece to carry my body to the place where it shall be buried. I will that there be bestowed at my burial 12 gallons of ale and three dozen of bread at the feast.

To my daughter, Agnes Adam, all my copyhold lands in Bishops Stortford for life. To Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Adam and of my daughter, Agnes, all my five lease lands and tenements. Residue: half to my daughter, Agnes Adam, and half to her son, Simon Adam.

Executors: Robert Adam and his wife, Agnes. Supervisor: Lord Morlaye.

Proved 10 October, 1559. (U. 386b.)

MOORE (or MOOR), NICHOLAS.—11 June, 1497. Of Colne Comitís in the diocese of London. No special place of burial mentioned. To his daughter, Agnes, by Joan, his first wife, all his lands, etc., in the town and parish of Crowehorst, co. Sussex, after the death of Matilda, his present wife. To the aforesaid Agnes, after the death of the said Matilda, all his lands, etc., in the town of Brentwood, co. Essex.

All his lands, etc., in the town and parish of Colne, and all his goods and chattels in dispositione Matilde, uxoris sue, et domni Joh' is Eyer, prioris de Colne, whom he names as his executors. Witnesses: William Chapet, vicar of Colne; John Hay and John Wayte, of the same; John Hawkyn, of Pemersh.

In Latin. Proved 4 March, 1500. (F. 48b; also P.C.C., Moore 14.)

MYLLER, alias BRANDON, WILLIAM.—Administration only. 20 February, 1559. Of Prittlewell. Nothing of interest.

(U. 13a.)

1 Jack, probably = a cover, or coat.
2 Also included among the wills (P.M. Pole 89a) preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace.
3 The county is wrongly given as Middlesex in the printed Calendar.
4 Vicar from 1487 until his resignation, in 1528.
5 Also included among the administrations (P.M. Pole 13a; dated 27 Feb., 1559) preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace.
PHILIPPE, WILLIAM.—14 March, 1497. Of Bosume, in the co. of Essex, merchant. To be buried where it shall please God. Goods to be disposed and ordained by John Dawtre, of Hampton, gent., and the king's customer, and William Clerke, merchant of the Stapull at Caleis. After payment of debts, the rest of my goods to be disposed by the said persons.

"First, I owe to have for the somm of vi coffres suger confecctid to William as they shall be sold. Also for the sum (?) of ij pces tynne, which cost viij xiiij iij" sterling, and the gaigne thereof. Also for the somme (?) of ix brode clothes, divers colours and sortes, which standeth me in xxxviij iij" iij", which a somme (?) and the gaigne thereof, which a somme (?) to (sic). Also for the somme of xvij kersey, divers colours and sortes, which cost me, w\(^4\) costs custom in England and in France there, xxiiij iij" iij" sterling the pce, somme xix iij" iij", and the gagnne in thim in all shall come. Also for the somme of iij Northernyn clothes (northern cloths), which cost me, w\(^5\) cost and freyt, iij" iij" iij" iij" sterling, and the gaigne thereof which shall come to (sic). Also for the somme of x tod wolle flous (flocks), which standeth me in vii vii vii" sterling, and the gaigne thereof which in all come to. Also for the somme of a white dosen,\(^2\) which cost . . . [blank] iij" iij" iij" sterling, and the gaigne which come to. Also for a remanent of cotton russett, which w\(^1\) the costs and gaigne shall come. Also for the somme of a brode cloth, left in Seynt Mary porte, in Andolosca, w\(^5\) John Ray of Runsemy in Hampshire, which cost, w\(^4\) the costs to the place aforesaid, iij" iij" iij" standing, and the gaigne thereof which come to. Also for a kersey white conteyning xvij yards, left at Seynt Mary porte with Robert Browne of Portismouth, which cost, w\(^4\) costs thi, xvij" i
on her marriage, when it is to go to my son, John, who is to pay his mother 40s. yearly for life; also another tenement in Barkynge, called Spotelis, which was formerly John Sconys, and a tenement in Stambregge, called Ballardisgrove, for life, with remainders to my son, John, and daughters, Mary, Margaret, Agnes, and Joan. My wife to have my farm, namely, aula de Southshoubery de Prioire de Pratwell; also 40 cows and 2 bulls, 14 score eves and 14 wethers; also a cart with iron-bound wheels, with all the harness (?) (una bigam ferratae cum omnibus salteris), and a plough with 3 shares, 2 coulters and 6 horses. To my daughters, Mary, Margaret and Agnes, each 20 marks on their marriage.

Executors: my wife, and my son, John. Overseer: William Aleyn, of Rayle (40s.) Witnesses: the rector of the church of St. Andrew of Shobury; John Dawe.

In Latin. No probate act.1 (R. 24b; also P.C.C., Logge 27.)

REVIE, WILLIAM.—3 MAY, 1503. Of Bulmer. To be buried in the churchyard of Bulmer. To the high altar of the same, for tithes forgotten, etc., 10s. To my wife, Margaret, all my household stuff. To every of my sons and daughters (unnamed), 20s. To a secular priest, 4 marks, 6s. 8d., to sing for me. To my wife, my house that I dwell in and all my land during her life, and after her decease my house and land to be sold and the money coming therefrom to be expended among "prestis," and in highways, and other good deeds of charity. To John Carter, 6s. 8d. I bequeath 10s. to buy "a myssall of prynte"2 to the church of Bulmer by Margaret, my wife, if she live, or else by my executors.

Executors: my wife, and my son, Thomas. Supervisors: John Carter; Robert Finche, vicar of Bulmer.3

Proved 26 October, 1503. (F. 255a; also P.C.C., Blamyr 29.)

SANDWICH, JOHN DE.—(N.D. Proved 1293.) Rector of Daneseye (Dengey.) Soul to God and B.V.M. To be buried in my church of Daneseye, if I shall die there. On the day of my burial 40s. to be distributed to poor people, and on the octave, 20s., and at the end of the year of my departure, 20s. And if I shall not die in Essex, my will is that 20s. be distributed to poor folk in the parish of Daneseye. I bequeath, to supply all defects in the chancel, 40s.

To be distributed to poor folk in the parish of Wodeham Ferrers, 40s., for the soul of Robert Vaylaunt and my soul. To Master Richard, who was formerly in my service, one mark. To the Canons of Wylce, and the friars preachers of Chelmsford, half a mark, and to the friars minor of Colchester, half a mark. To Lady Cassandra de Stansandres, if she should be alive, half a mark. To the hospital of Meldon, 2s. To the hospital of lepers at

1 The date of probate, 26 October, 1483, is entered in the P.C.C. register.
2 This would have been a Missal of Sarum Use, first printed in 1487; numerous different impressions were subsequently issued.
3 Instituted in 1483; date of death or resignation not recorded by Newcourt.
Chelmsford, 1 2s. To each of my executors, half a mark. To the parish chaplain of Danesey for the time being, one trentall (tricennale), and to his clerk, 6d. To Emmota, my [maid-]servant, 2s.

My will is that this testament should relate to the goods I have in Essex, because in Kent I have made another will.

Residue to be distributed by my executors to poor people and to pious places (piis locis) in the Archdeaconry of Essex. Executors: Sir Conter, dean of Danesey; John de Seshale, my servant.

Proved at Canterbury, in the chapel of the Lord Prior of Christ Church, before brothers R., subprior of the same, and P. de Ikham, monks of the same, Saturday next before the feast of St. Luke, MCC nonag tercio.

[John de Sandwich was also Rector of Upper Hardres in Kent.]

In Latin. (S.V. ii. 1906.)

SEMAR, THOMAS.—20 May, 1499. Of Walden, in the co. of Essex. To be buried in the parish church of Walden "before the quere dore next the grave of my friends." My executors to buy "a marbull stone to ley upon my grave." To the high altar of the same church, for tithes forgotten, etc., 6s. 8d. My meadow in Ludgerishale to remain for ever for an obit or anniversary in the aforesaid church. A vestment to the parish church of Wymbish. To the Lord Abbot of Walden, for a dirige, 10s. To the prior of the same, 6s. 8d. To every monk priested, 3s. 4d. To every monk not being a priest, 20d. To my lady prioress of the priory of Ekelyng (Ickleton), for a dirige, 20d. To the fryers Austyns in Cambrig, to pray for my soul, 20d.; to the house of Frauncise there, to pray for my soul, 20s.; of which 2 orders I am a brother. To the fryers of the order of seynt Domynylke of Cambridge, 10s.; to the house of the order of freres Carmelites there, 10s.

To the reparation of divers churches underwritten, that is to say, to the parish church of Wymbish, 6s. 8d.; to the parish of Latilbury, 6s. 8d.; to the parish church of Depden, of Asshdon, of Little Sampford, of Hadstoke, of Much Chesterford, of Little Chesterford, of Much Samford, of Berkyngh, of Newport, of Much Wenden, of Arkesden, each 6s. 8d. To the sustentation of a torch light in the church of Moche Sampford, a torch, price 6s. 8d. To the mending of the noyous way called Bolislane, 20s. To the reparation of the almshouses in Walden, 4 marks.

"To John Rawlyn, my gown furred the colour of blewe, and a gardill of silke harneysed with silver of the aforesaid color. To Joan, his wife, my daughter, a stondory maser upon a foot of silver-gilt, and x quarters of malt. To John Creswell, my gowne the colour of sangwyn furred, and a silken gardill the color of rede harneysed with silver. To Agnes, his wife, my daughter, a saltar of siluer with a cover, and x quarters of malt. To Nicholas Pryk, a gown of blewe color lyned, and my lesser basulard [a short dagger]."

To William Runham, the son of Agnes Creswell, my daughter, 20s. To Margery Renham, daughter of the aforesaid Agnes, 5 marks, to be payed when she cometh of age or is married. To Letice, daughter of William Woode.

---

1 This hospital is not included among the Religious Houses of Essex recorded in V.C.H., Essex, vol. ii. and the only reference to it hitherto met with is in a will dated 1584. See p. 144 of this volume of Transactions.
ESSEX WILLS AT CANTERBURY.

and Joan Rawlyn, my daughter, of London, 20s. To every son and daughter of the sons and daughters of John Rawlyn and Joan his wife, my daughter, 20s. To every child of the said Thomas Pryke, 6s. 8d., when they come to their lawfull age. To Thomas Semar, brother of the aforesaid Nicholas, 20s. To Katelyn, wife of William Adam, 5 quarters of malt. To Margaret, wife of Thomas Page, 5 quarters of malt, and to John Page, son of the said Thomas, 6s. 8d. To William Lyon, Joan, wife of John Ely, and Thomas Adam, each 6s. 8d. To the daughter of Thomas Page, 3s. 4d. To Ely, my son, 6s. 8d. To William Dyer, a garn. To late William Adam, 5 quarters of malt, and to John Page, son of the said Thomas. 6s. 8d. To the daughter of Thomas Page, 6s. 8d. [Several other small bequests to individuals]. To the church of Walden, 20s. To the use of the reparation of the church of Paulys, 6s. 8d. Residue to my wife, Katelyn.¹

Ultima voluntas.

"My croft called Lilteburys crofte to the Almesse houses of Walden, to the sustenance of poor men. To Katelyne, my wife, my messuage with the tenements to the same . . . lying w't a garden attende of Walden aforesaid, ledyng towards Cambrigg, late bought of Joan Lopham . . . and my medowe in Ludgorishale, and five acres at the cley pits, for life . . .".

Witnesses: my Lord Abbot of Walden; John Shalk.

Proved 27 January, 1500/1, before Master William Barons, LL.D., Commissary of the Prerog. Court of Cant., S.V.

(F. 23a.)

Shert, William.—23 August, 1503. Of Twynstede, in the diocese of London. To be buried in the churchyard of Twynstede. To the high altar, for tithes and offerings unpaid, 12d. To the Freers preceors of the house of Sudbury, to pray for me, etc., 10s. To a priest, being a pilgrim to St. James, to pray for me in his journey, 10s.

To Joan Shert, my mother, 40s. To Elene, my sister, 26s. 8d. To Thomas Shert, my brother, 13s. 4d. To Richard Shert, my brother, a grey ambling horse. To Agnes Laver, widow, "to whom I have plighted my trowght to mareyen, my tenement in Sudbury for life, and after her decese to be sold and the valor thereof to be disposed for the souls of me and hir and of of frends."

"I bequeth a reed garlid² bullok to fynde a light yerely beforne the ymage of o' lady in the chauncell of Twynstede aforesaid for evermore, to be light on Sundayes and other festfull dayes duryng the divyne service."

To John Folks, 4 mother sheep. To William Dykes, and John, his son, all my right, etc., which I have of Sir Edmund Shert, clerk, late deceased,³ in 2 crofts of land in Twynstede and 3 half-rods of meadow in Lammershe. To the aforesaid Agnes, all my "hostilments" and stuff of household. Also of

¹ The last will of Katherine Semar, dated 1514, is printed in Trans. E.A.S., vol. iii (x.v.), pp. 285-6; an earlier will, dated 1507, is preserved at Walden.

² = spotted with red.

³ Edmund Shert (sic Newcourt) was rector of Twinstead from 1496 until his death, in 1503.
53s. owing to me by Richard Shapman, so that he pay thereof to my executors 40s. at Michaelmas next coming, I forgive to him 13s. And of 36s. owing by Thomas Ker ver, if he pays 30s., I bequeath to him and his master the residue. Also of 4 marks owed by Richard Deye, 13s. 4d. remitted.

Residue to Thomas Man, William Dykes and John Dykes, to "do and dispose for the souls before rehearsed in masses, almesse deeds, an repairying of noyous high weyes." Executors: Thomas Man; John Dykes. Witnesses: Sir John,1 the parson of Middleton; John Reyner; John Galaway.

Proved 28 August, 1503. (F. 189a; also P.C.C., Blaunyr 24.)

SIGGISWYR, SIR PETER.—14 August, 1503. Of good will and mind, I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, and my body to be buried in the chapel of our Lady in the priory of St. Laurence of Blakmore. To the resting of my body there, 10s. To a bell, 6s. 8d. To every brother serving God within the church of Blakmore, 6s. 8d. To the church of Norton, 20s. To the church of Bernese, 20s. To the church of High Oungre, 13s. 4d., to have my obit kept in the same church 2 years. To a priest singing there, 8d. To "every church win the deynery of Oungre hundredth, every church severally by hymself, vjs. viijd., for to kepe my obit at my moneth's day." To every godchild within the shire of Essex 6s. 8d. To Shellowe "brigge," 6s. 8d. To the bridge of Cheppyn Oungre, 10s. To Grasse bridge, between Bernard Rodyng and Bechem, 3s. 4d. To Peter Siggiswikhe, my kinsman, v marks of money and my honest bed; also the best pot save one, a pan, a pewter dish, a platter and a saucer. To John Gibbs, 6s. 8d. I will that my house in Becham Rodyng remain to the church of Becham Rodynge by the space of 40 years, yearly keeping my obit, paying yearly to the curate, 8d., by the sight of the churchwardens, with remainder to my next of kin. To Richard Here and Marget, his wife, all my household and all my "catalls" (?chattels), and my corn in my barns and in my garner, paying at Michaelmas next coming to the priores of Streftord bowe, 40s.

Overseers: Richard Mapull; Richard Here; Sir John Stoley. Witnesses: Sir Rauffe, parson of Shelley; Sir William Wilson,2 parson of Grensted.

Proved 3 October, 1503, before Mr. Roger Church. (F. 2186; also P.C.C., Blaunyr 24.)

SMYTH, JOHN.—11 June, 1501. Of Bulmere, in the diocese of London. To be buried in the parish church of Bulmere aforesaid. To the high altar of the same, for tithes forgotten, etc., 20d. "To the makynge of the newe wyndowe in the said church, vjs. viijd." Item, iijd. [blank]. iijd. in money to be disposed in or upon our ladye's chappel in Melford, by discrecon of myn

1 This seems an error. John Wood resigned the living in 1491; his successor, William Creswell, was rector until 1510.
2 Ralph Hardgrave (or Hartgrave) was rector of Shelley from 1477 until his death, in 1529.
3 There is a gap at this period in Newcourt's list of the rectors of Greenstead by Ongar. The surname is not given in the P.C.C. register.
4 Bulmer church is mainly of fourteenth-century date; but there are two early sixteenth century windows in the south wall of the nave.
executors." To my wife, Alice, 20l., "and all maner of beeests and catailles," and all household stuff; also my best cart, and my house, late Laurens Dawes, in Melford.

To my mother, the best of my other wife's gowns. To my son, Robert, my best basin, and one great pan. To John Colman, my son-in-law, my chest called a "ship chest," one basin, and one brass pot. To Margaret, my wife's daughter, my little spruce which (chest). To Margaret Colman, my great chest, one brass pot, and her mother's second gown. To Edith, her sister, one brass pot, my latton chafer, one candlestick, and one saltcellar.


Proved 17 October, 1501, before Mr. Roger Church. (F. 258b; also P.C.C., Blamyr 30.)

Smyth, William. —26 November, 1503. Of Liston, in the diocese of London. To be buried in the parish church of Liston. To the high altar of the same, for tithes, etc., forgotten, 6s. 8d. After payment of debts, my executors to dispose for my soul on the day of my burial, 6s. 8d. in the church of Liston, and in the 3 parish churches of Sudbury, to whit: St. Peter, St. Gregory and Allhallows. To the Freres of Sudbury, 40s., "wé that one of the preests of the same place syng a trentall of masses in the said church of Liston betwixt the day of my burial and my moneth's day." Also to be disposed for my soul at Melford, 10s.; and at my 7th day, at Liston, 3s. 4d. And at my month's day, a dirige and a mass: and to every priest singing that day, 4d.; and to every clerk being there of man's estate, the same day, 2d.; and to every child being a clerk, 1d.; and to every man, woman and child being there the same day to pray for my soul, to them that will take it, 1d. A dirige and a mass "to be done at my yerday during the same 6 days, for my soul and for all those soules that I fare the better for." On every of the 3 days my executors shall dispose for my soul, 6s. 8d. To the finding of a good and honest priest to sing in the said church of Liston for the space of a whole year, 6l.

Also, "I will that all such money as hath been paid for the workmanship of the Tabernakil of of lady in Liston and shall be for the kerving and the gildying, myn executours shall pay them and content for everythng therto belonging. To the new makyng of the batilment of the stepull ther, iijl. vj. viijd."

"I will that myn executours shall do glase the wyndow in the stepull of Borle." To the making of the Rodeloft of Foxherd, 20s. To the church of Pentlowe, 6s. 8d. To the reparation of the church of Allhalowen in Sudbury, "to be bestowed where there is most needes," 40s. To the reparation of the church of Sabbisford, 6s. 8d. To the reparation of the church of Litill Munden, 6s. 8d. To the making of the "new stepull " of Borle, 20s.

1 The west tower of Liston church is an excellent example of early sixteenth-century brickwork. The embattled parapet is crow-stepped, and there is a corbel table of trefoiled arches.
To my wife, Jasabel, 20l. in money, 40s. to be paid to her every year till the same be paid; also my great maser, 6 of my best silver spoons, the third part of all my bedding, and all other stuff and "ostimments" of household, except my plate; also all her apparel, as well beads and girdles as other "arrayment" pertaining to her body. My wife to have my house, fast by Allhallow church, in Sudbury, called Reynolds. My son, John, to have my tenement in Sudbury, called John Clarows, with remainder to his heirs. To my son, John, my silver salt, with the cover thereto belonging, and 10 marks in money. To Joan, my daughter-in-law, my standing cup of silver. To my son, William, my tenements, called Gromys, in Liston, with all lands in the same tenure, as well copy as free, except the tenement by the church gate, late John Wellys, on condition that he bestow yearly, whiles the world endureth, in bread, cheese and ale among the people going in procession in the Rogation days at Guggys grene, 12d. I will that mine executors shall bestow upon a cross, to be made and set up upon the same grene, 20s. To my son, William, 6 silver spoons of the second sort.

To my daughter, Elyn, 10l., and a "flate pece" (cup) of silver. To my daughter, Ann, 20l., and a salt of silver and gilt, uncovered. To my daughter, Joan, my tenement in Foxherd, called Sadeleys, 10l. in money, and my great maser. To Letise Smyth, my son's daughter, 1l. 6s. 8d. My place in Sudbury, late John Brokys, to be sold, and the money to help fulfill this my testament. To the parson of Lyston, 20s. To Robert Aylmer, my servant, 40s. To my brother, John, 40s. To every of John my brother's daughters, 3s. 4d. To William Webbe, 6s. 8d. To John Colt, 3s. 4d. To John Robert's wife, 6s. 8d. To Joan Cowper, of Sudbury, widow, 3s. 4d. "To the sustenation and edifying of Corpus Xpi' pagent in Sudbury," 20s.1 To John Grene and wife, 6s. 8d.

Also I will "that if any thing comprehended within this my testament and last will lacke in forme, that it be amended by suche lerned counseill as my executours shall chece to theim, not chaunging theeffete therof."

Executors: my son, John; John Roberd, of Sudbury, mercer (33s. 4d. each and costs). Witnesses: John Banks; William Halle, of Sudbury; John Grene; John Ward, of Lyston.

Proved 4 January, 1503/4, before Mr. Roger Church. (P. 228b; also P.C.C., Blamyr 31.)

SOUTHCHURCH, RICHARD DE, son of Sir Richard de Southchurch, Knt.—Dated at Southchurch on Friday next before the feast of St. Valentine, the martyr, in the year of grace 1293.2 To be buried in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin, in the cemetery of Southchurch.3 Seven seams of wheat with relish (cum comparnagio) to be distributed on the day of my burial, and the same quantity

---

1 The festival of Corpus Christi occurred on the Thursday after Trinity Sunday, and was celebrated throughout England by elaborate processions; it being customary to provide garlands of roses and other flowers for the occasion; religious plays were frequently performed on a moving car or stage. A feast was usual.

2 The substance of this will is given by Dr. J. F. Nichols in his paper on Southchurch Hall (Southend-on-Sea Museum Handbook, No. 6), pp. 7-9.

3 No trace of this building has yet come to light. The contract for its erection will be found printed on p. 208.
on the octave and at the end of the month. To five poor women, in remembrance of the five joys of Blessed Mary, to each, a white loaf with drink and relish (compartargio) for a month, that they may say the psalter of the Blessed Virgin about my tomb daily. To the church of Suthcherch, a horse and armour (equam cum armis). To Peter, my eldest son, two ploughs (carucas), eight horses, eight oxen, and seed wheat, with all utensils for the kitchen and bakery, and my masher cup, on condition that he bestow on the chapel of the Blessed Virgin yearly 100s.

To John de Dorking, twenty marks and a bay palfrey. To Richard, (son) of John, my nephew, ten marks and a dark bay (nigrum bayum) colt. To William, my cook (coco meo), my bed with its cover and other things pertaining thereto, and 40s. To John de Hyrlaund, 40s. To Joan, nun of Stratford, 40s. To the daughter of Beatrix of Sobery (Shoebury), one cow and six seams of wheat. To Richard, my godson, the son of Philip Serl, one cow and an ox. To Peter Pakelesham, a plough horse and an ox (unum equum ad carnecam & boxem). To John Samuel, one whole suit of clothes (unam roham integram) of a green colour; and to the wife of the said John, two seams of wheat. To Juliane la Porter, one ox and two seams of wheat. To each of my tenants, 2s.; and to each "coterell," 12d. To Alan, my reeve, one ox and two seams of wheat, and let none of my executors demand anything from him. To Roys' lal{e (?) and Jordan l{e korum, one seam of corn (bladi) each. To every ploughman and other labourers of the court, 12d., beside their wages. To Patriton(?), one seam of wheat and a tabard (or tunic).

To the work of the church of Suthcherch, 40s. To the work of the church of Pritellwell, 40s. To Walter, granger, and John, mower (messor), 20s., and one seam of wheat each. To Wytlol and Prat, half a mark each. A great silver cup with a foot to match, and all my store pigs to buy a great marble tomb, well carved (bene intalliatam), also one ox and a fat boar if it should be necessary for the same (work). To Sir Thomas, vicar of Pritellwell, a gown (roham) of persec' (?peach-colour). To John de Ponte, chaplain de Templo, a gown of russet.

To Isabel, my daughter, a plain silver cup (ciphum argentenum plat'). To Joan, my daughter, a gold ring and 40s. To brother William of Canterbury, of the order of Carmel, 40s.

All my live stock and all corn in the granary and all seed corn to be used, at the discretion of my executors, in paying my debts, and what remains over shall be used for the benefit of my soul. Also to my daughter, Joan, 60s.

Executors: Peter de Pakelesham; John de Dorking.

Proved, Tuesday next after the feast of St. Ambrose, MCC nonagesimo quarto (1294), before S. de Wymondham, official of the Court of Canterbury, S.V.

In Latin. (Chart. Ant. W. 209.)

Tendring, William.—13 May, 1499. Of All Saints', Colchester, esquire. To be buried in the church of the Abbey of St. John in Colchester, if I depart out of this life within 10 miles of Colchester. If it happen me to decease further from the said town of Colchester than the said 10 miles, then my body

1 Our Lady's Psalter was occasionally prescribed for use by the illiterate, and consisted of a rosary of fifty Aves and five Pater Nosters interspersed, and one Credo.
to be buried there, as the good lord shall dispose for me. If buried in the abbey, to the abbot and convent of the same, for breaking of the ground there, 40s., and 40s. to be distributed among poor people. On my 30 day 200 diriges and 200 masses, and 20s. "to lame people, prisoners, and beded people...and no dyner, nor congregacon, nor other besynesse to be made."

Also on the same day, to the friars minor in Colchester, 30s., to sing 3 trentall of masses, in all the haste they may, for my soul, etc., in their own church there. A marble stone, to the value of 40s., to be laid upon my grave there as my body shall fortune to be buried, with a remembrance written upon the same stone who lieth under the same.

The profits of a tenement called Lucas, with the appertaining lands, except the land called Milleland, to the priest who for the time being shall fortune to do divine service in the church of our Lady in Little Briche, for 21 years; the said priest to have specially in remembrance my soul and the souls of my father and mother, the souls of John Draper and Joan, his wife. If an honest priest cannot be purveyed and had to serve the said church for the profits of the said lands, etc., then 40s. of the said profits to be paid to the friars minor of Colchester for 21 years, to pray for my soul in their church. If the said friars refuse, then the said lands to be sold and the money thereof disposed in masses, to the poor, to the repair of highways, etc. 10s. of the profits of Millond to the abbot and convent of St. John's aforesaid, for 21 years for an obit, and the residue to be distributed at the day of my obit to the prisoners then being in the Castle of Colchester, in bread, drink and victuals during the said 21 years.

To my brother, Richard Tendring, a tenement called Pykstones, lying in Stysted. My lands called Purpitts, lying in Harkestede, and all my lands lying in Holbroke, Harkestede, Briche, Stole, or in any other place, to be sold and the money coming thereof to be disposed for the welfare of my soul, etc. The profits of my manor of Harkested for the space of one year, with all the issues thereof, to be given to the marriage of Dorothie, my daughter. To the reparation of the church of Holbroke, 13s. 4d. To my kinswoman, Thomasin Jurdan, 10 marks to her marriage. To William Botiller, for a reward, 40s.

To Edmond Calmiley, John Talbotte, John Howlottte, and John Pole, besides their wages, 20s. each. To Richard Tendring, my brother, 20 "weye" of salt lying at Maldon. To Robert, my servant, 40s.

Executors: Richard Tendring, my brother; Mr. Thomas Watton, parson of Stanewey; Thomas Sampson, my brother-in-law; Sir Thomas Penyston, priest (5 marks each). Supervisor: My especial good lord Henry, Earl of Essex, to whom I bequeath, for his labour, a standing cup of silver and gilt. Witnesses: M' Robert Donvill, doctor in Theology; Richard Heynes.

Proved 23 June, 1501, before Mr. William Barons. (F. 94b; also P.C.C., Moore 19.)

TYALL, JOHN.—29 July, 1500. Of Colchester, draper. To be buried in the church of St. Peter in Colchester. To the high altar of the same, for my duties forgotten, if any be, 20s. To the same church, for breaking ground.

1 Thomas Watton (sic Newcourt) was rector of Stanway until his death, in 1505; the date of his institution is not recorded.
2 "John" in P.C.C. register.
for my grave, 20s. To the sustentation of the mass of Jesus kept in the same church, my little tenement lying in Balkern lane, in Colchester aforesaid. To the reparation of a blue vestment and a red in the same church, 5 marks. A priest to sing in the same church 5 years, and, that he be truly content yearly for his salary, 10 marks. To the mother church of Seynt Powle, in London, 12d. To the high altar of St. Nicholas's church, in Colchester, 5s. To the reparation of the same church, 8s. 4d.

Tenements in St. Martin's parish in Colchester, and in East Thorp to be sold. To my son, William, 20l. and "my best standing cup, w't the cover thereto, silver parcel gilt, ij maserys, a dosyn silver sponys, my best bed kevering, my best gowne, my chamlett jakett, and the grete chest in my shopp in Seynt Nicholas parish." To Agnes, my daughter, 5l. to her marriage, and "a standing pece, next the best, w't the louver thereto, of silver parcel gilt, a dosyn silver sponys, and my grete maser that is daily occupied." To Joan, my daughter, 5l. to her marriage, and "a pounse pece w't som bennys in the bottom, another pece w't a cheffe in the bottom," a little standing maser, and a dozen silver spoons.

To Joan Flemynge, 2 pounse pieces, a maser that her father Flemynge bought, and 3 yards of best broadcloth. To Isabell Sayer, a goblet of silver, a little pounse "pece," 15 "peces" of pewter, a brass pot, a bell candlestick, 2 other candlesticks, and a basin. To Sir Richard Mors, a gown, and as large as any of my executors. To Thomas Burges, my servant, 5 marks. To William Walton, my servant, 18s. 4d. To Kateryn Howe, my servant, 3s. 4d. To the reparation of the highway between Colchester and Stanway, 5 marks.

Executors: my wife, Agnes; John Tyall, of Stanway; John Sayer; Master Nicholas Pallmet, clerk. Supervisors: William Bownd, of Colchester; Richard Cammont, clerk, of St. Peter's aforesaid. 5

Proved 24 January, 1500/1, before Mr. William Barons. (F. 12b.)

VEER, SIR GEORGE, Knt. 4—21 August, 1500. To be buried in the church of the Priory of Earls Colne, before the altar there called Erle Richard's altar. 5

A trentall (tricennale) to be celebrated in the aforesaid church, during 30 days immediately after my burial, by the prior and convent aforesaid. Twelve poor men to be present at my obsequies, in honour of the 12 apostles, and to go at the recessional (?) before the sacrament of the altar (in recessu pargent coram sacramento altaris), each of them to say the Lord's prayer in honour of the Holy Trinity, and the Angelic salutation in honour of the most blessed Virgin Mary, and the Apostles' creed in honour of the 12 apostles;

---

1 This embossed cup seems to have had silver pennies in the bottom, for "bennys" apparently = pennys, since the Inventory of John de Veer, 13th Earl of Oxford, includes silver bowls "pouncd like pennys"; and the will of Jane, Viscountess Lisle (1500) mentions the cover of a bowl "pouncd wt. pense."

2 Probably a head or effigy.

3 Richard Caumond or Cowmond (sic Newcourt) was vicar of St. Peter's from 1494 until his death, in 1535.


5 Richard de Veer, the 11th Earl; buried at Colne Priory in 1415. His will is at Lambeth (Chichele, i, 304d).
and each of these poor men as they return shall say in English three times over, "God have mercy on the soul of George Ver and on the souls of all the faithful dead." My executors to provide a priest to celebrate a trentall of St. Gregory during a whole year, so that the priest begin the exequies every day about the second hour after none with praises and commendations, as set forth in the rubric\(^1\) of the same trentall (trigintalis). The said priest to prepare himself (disponeat se) to celebrate mass every day about the ninth hour before midday, and to maintain a strict fast on all Fridays throughout the year, without fish or milky foods (lacticentis). A poor man to be present throughout the year at the exequies and mass, and say one psalter of blessed Mary at the exequies and another at mass daily. One poor woman shall take the place of a poor man every Saturday in the aforesaid year out of reverence to the most glorious Virgin Mary.

My executors to pay the aforesaid prior, for his attendance at exequies and masses, 13s. 4d.; and 6l. of legal money to be distributed amongst his fellow monks for the same offices. 3l. 15s. to be distributed amongst the poor men aforesaid during the 30 days. My executors to pay to the priest celebrating the trentall of St. Gregory 13l. 6s. 8d., for performing that office. To the same priest, a cloak worth 20s. My executors to deliver to the aforesaid priest 3l. 15s., to distribute every day to the poor man who is present at exequies and mass, 2d. and an offering of bread (et oblati panis). On every Saturday during the said 30 days there shall be 12 poor women taking the place (fungentes vice) of 12 men, praying and saying as above.

To the high altar of the church of Hethingham ad Castrum, for tithes, etc., forgotten, 10s. To the house of nuns of Hethingham, to the sustentation of the same house, 100 mother sheep, so that they be in nowise sold, but kept for the profit of the same house. To the friars of the order of St. Francis at Colchester, for exequies and masses of requiem, 13s. 4d. To the Friars Carmelites at Maldon, 13s. 4d. To the Friars preachers at Chelmsford, 13s. 4d. To the Austin Friars at Clare, 13s. 4d. To be distributed by my executors on funeral expenses (circa funeratia), 40l.

To my wife, Margaret, 40l. and all my silver vessels called "le plate," with all my household utensils. To my daughter, Elizabeth, one gold chain weighing 26 pounds (libras), when she cometh to the age of 14 years. [Similar legacies to testator's daughters, Margaret and Dorothy.]

A missal of paper and a chalice of silver to be bought by my executors for the use of the priest celebrating for my soul; the same book and chalice to remain at the altar where Sir Robert de Vere, sometime Earl of Oxford, is buried.\(^2\) All my tenements in Colchester to be sold, and the money to be used by my executors for the performance of my will. A vestment of black stuff to be bought for the priest celebrating for my soul, and afterwards to remain at the aforesaid altar. To the high altar of the Priory of Colne, 7l. in old groats (antiquis grossis) to make a chalice, my wife to deliver 3l. for the

---

1 This rubric will be found in the Sacram Missal. Three masses were to be celebrated within each of the octaves of the ten principal feasts. Placebo and dirige, with psalms, lessons and anthems, and the commendation of souls, were to be said daily. The collect, "O God, the supreme hope," etc., was also to be said by the celebrant daily at mass throughout the whole year.

2 Robert, the 8th Earl (d. 1298), Robert, the 6th Earl (d. 1801), and Robert, the 9th Earl (d. 1893), were all buried at Colne Priory.
gilding of the said chalice. To the Friars preachers of Cambridge, for exequies, etc., 40s. To the abbot and convent of St. Osith, for the same, 5l. To the high altar of the aforesaid priory (sic) a corporal and a case (tecan) for the same, of which one side will be worked with my arms, the other side of purple velvet (unum una pars erit fabricata' armis meis alia pars de velutto purpuro). 1

All my money not willed, to be divided between my wife and children at the discretion of John de Veer, Earl of Oxford, my brother, whom I appoint supervisor. Residue to my executors, namely: my wife, Margaret; Richard Fitzlewes, knt.; Sir John Eyre, prior of Colne; William Cooke, doctor of decrees. Witnesses: Mr. John Osplett, M.A.; Mr. Thomas Goodknapp, M.A.; William Okley.

With codicil, dated 24 December, 1502. To John Veer, "my son and heir," a best seal of gold called "le signett," and a ring of like gold set with a ruby (unum annulum de simili auro cum uno le ruby in eodem). To Richard Fitzlowes, knt., my kinsman, a long cloak of black velvet with "le foynes" (fur trimmings). To each of my servants, namely, Mary Lee, Edith Barners, James Popley, Yoni (sic) Aleyn, John Codwell and John Jegon, one of my gowns.

In Latin. Proved 3 April, 1503, before Mr. Roger Church. (F. 168a; also P.C.C., Blamyr 21.)

Veer, Matilda de, Countess of Oxford.—Wednesday . . . 1366. To be buried in the conventual church [of Colne] near the body of my worshipful lord Earl deceased, in the upper arch where the tomb for our bodies (in superiori archa ubi tumba pro corporibus nostris). . . . To be distributed to poor folk on the day of my burial, 40l. of silver.

After payment of my debts, and those of my late husband, the lord Earl: to the monks of Colne pro opere dicte ecclesie, 100 marks of silver; to the prior and convent of the said house, to pray specially for my soul and the soul of my deceased lord, 10l. of silver; to the high altar of the parish church where I shall happen to die, 5 marks of silver; to the brotherhood (fraternitati) of the town of Colne, 100s. of silver; to the house of monks of Hathfeld, 20l. of silver; to the house of Canons de le Blakemour, 100s. of silver; to the priory of monks of Hydungham ad Castrum, 10 marks of silver; to the priory of the monks of Swafham, 10 marks of silver; to the convent of friars minors of Colecestre, 20 marks of silver; to the convent of the friars of the order of St. Augustine of Clare, 10 marks of silver; to the convent of friars minors of Gipeweya (Ipswich), 10 marks of silver; to the convent of Carmelite friars of

1 Very few corporal cases, or burses, of English work have survived. There is one, embroidered with shields of arms, etc., at Wymondham church, Norfolk, late thirteenth century; and another, of painted linen, at Hesseyt church, Suffolk, late fifteenth century; there are also two or three examples of late fourteenth-century date in the Victoria and Albert Museum. They measure, approximately, 8 to 10 inches square.

2 Rector of Alphamstone from 1311 until his death, in 1329.

3 This testament is not recorded in the printed Calendar, but only the probate, which precedes it in the register. The parchment is defective in places, hence the omissions indicated by points. The Countess was the widow of John de Veer, 7th Earl of Oxford, whose will, dated 1359, is preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace (Isleb 1590).
Gippeweya, 5 marks of silver; to the convent of Friars preachers [and] Carmelites of Malton (Maldon), 10 marks sterling; to the convent of Friars preachers of Chelmesford, 5 marks of silver; to the convent of Friars minors of Cambridge, 10 marks of silver; to the convent of Friars preachers of Cambridge, 5 marks of silver; to the convent of the friars of St. Augustine at Cambridge, 5 marks of silver; to the convent of Carmelite friars at Cambridge, 5 marks of silver.

To Thomas de Veer, my son, 2 silver bowls (ollas) for wine, namely, those two greater ones that were bought from the executors of the Lady de Burgh; also two smaller bowls; also 12 silver dishes, namely, 6 of greater size, and 6 of lesser size, that were bought from the said executors; and a great red bed (lectum rubrum) powdered (pulveratum) with white stars. To the same Thomas, in every manor written below, one plough with eight plough beasts, not of the better kind, nor of the worst, but capable (unam carunculam eum octo bestiis curvecarit, non de melioribus bestiis, nec de ferioribus, sed de competentiis), namely, in Colne, one plough, and one plough each in boicule (?), Canefland, Stanstede, Horned, Bomstede, Campees (Castle Camps), Abiton (Abington), Lavenham, Cokfeld, Aldham, Bodynghurst, Kesynngton (Kensington), and Flete.

To my daughter, the countess consort of the aforesaid Thomas, a brooch with an eagle (unam noiche cum j egle) ; also a little gold cup (ciphum) with a cover, namely, that cup which I had of the gift of my kinswoman, de Mohoun. To my son, Albric, 12 silver dishes of those bought from the executors of the Lady de Burgh; also 3 silver bowls . . . and a red bed with new carpets (cum novis tapetis). To the said Albric, . . . deaurato; also pro steur emend pro terris quas sibi . . . To Margaret Beaumond, my daughter, a gold pyx (pixidem), and a tablet of gold1 . . .; also a ring with a ruby (j aatulum cum j rubic magnum rotundum). To . . . a gold cup (ciphum) of the better sort. To my kinswoman, the Lady de Mohoun, a brooch (nouche), . . . and a ring with a large diamond (diamant magno). To my same kinswoman, a book . . . de Sancto Spiritu.

To Sir John de Sutton, senior, a mug with a cover (j godet cum cooperculo) . . . To his consort, a tablet of gold, a rosary of coral (unam par pat nost de coral), and a buckle (firrmaclum)2 . . . To . . . Pychard, a black robe furred, with all the ornaments (garnamentiis) of the said robe . . . To Ele Houwel, a robe of medley (mediec)3 furred, with all the ornaments belonging to [it] of silver. To Elizabet de Beauchamp, a robe of tawny (tane) furred; also 40l. of silver. To Johanne Broweys, a robe of russet furred; also 10 marks of silver. To Thomas Tove, 20l. of silver . . . 100s. of silver. To John Hodebouill, a robe of bluett (blueto)4 furred, with the ornaments . . . 10 marks of silver. To Sir Robert de Nelynghurst, 6 silver dishes . . . Prior of Maldone. To Sir John Pelham, a black vestiment of velvet . . . of black.

---

1 A flat ornament, or pendant, often enamelled or engraved with a religious subject, usually worn about the neck. All in form were the folding writing-tablets, sometimes of gold, for suspension at the girdle.

2 Although firrmaclum is here, and below, rendered buckle, the word (like noiche) had a somewhat vague meaning, and was frequently used to denote a jewelled neck-pendant.

3 A cloth woven with woofs of different colours or shades.

4 A kind of woolen cloth of a bluish colour.
ESSEX WILLS AT CANTERBURY.

velvet, and 2 riddels\(^1\) of sindon\(^2\) (\textit{ij ridellis de sindone}) for the altar; also a large . . . a gold rosary, a gold buckle, and 40 . . . To brother Simon de Tunstede, my confessor, 20l. of silver. To Matilda of the chamber (\textit{de camera}), a bed . . . To brother Laurence de Ryburgh, 100s. of silver. To brother William de Eylis (?) . . . To the aforesaid Matilda, 5 marks of silver. To Thomas of the chamber, 10l. of silver. To John, 10 marks of silver. To master Robert Coco (?Cook), 10l. of silver. To Richard Cook, my butler, 10l. of silver. To John de Heuelle, clerk, 5 marks of silver. To Stephen Barbour, 5 marks of silver. To John de Barryngton, clerk, 5 marks of silver. To John HwYTE, my groom of the chamber (\textit{garcion camere mee}), 40s. of silver; also a tunic of sanguine furred, with orfreys (\textit{or'y}s). To my other household servants, 13l. 6s. 8d. of silver. At the discretion of my executors.

To celebrate divine service for my soul and the souls of my friends and relations, 33l. 6s. 8d. of silver.

Residue to my executors, to be disposed for the health of my soul, and the soul of my lord, the late Earl. Executors: Thomas de Veer, my very dear son, Earl of Oxford; Albric de Veer, my son; Sir John Sutton, senior, and the Lady Margaret, his consort; Sir Robert de Naylynghurst; Thomas Tuwe; Sir John de Pelham.

\textit{Dat\(^3\) apud Colne die 6 anno supradicto. Et quia \textit{proposui personaliter interesse capitulum generali provinciali fratriam minoram apud Colcestriam celebrand\(^4\) ad festum Assumpsionis beate Marie prox\^{5} futur\^{6} post datum prescencium volo quod si contingat me decedere infra idem tempus . . . capitulum habeat de dono meo XL li argent.}\(^7\)

\textit{In Latin. (G. 124a.)}

Probate [entered on a previous folio] dated Canterbury, Kal. June [1386]. Administration granted to Sir Robert de Naylynghurst and Thomas Tuwe, the will being proved by the executors, viz.: Thomas, the proctor, for Sir John de Sutton, senior, kn. ; Margery, his wife; and John de Pelham, rector of the church of Lavenham.

\textit{WANOR,\(^8\) RICHARD.—16 February, 1500. Of Barkyng. To be buried in the cemetery within the monastery of Barkyng, if my lady wills, or else in the parish church St. Margaret, Barkyng. To the high altar, for tithes forgotten, etc., a cow, price of 10s., or else 10s. in money. A taper of a lb. of wax to "brenne" before St. Alborwe (St. Ethelburga). To the making of the steeple of the parish church of St. Margaret, 40s. To every lady within the monastery of Barkyng, to pray for me, 12d.

To my daughter, Jane, my house in which I dwell; also 20 marks, 10 kine, 20 sheep, a feather-bed with a bolster (and other bedding), 2 harnessed girdles of the best, "a maser harvest w\(^\dagger\) silver and gilt w\(^\ddagger\) a standing foot," 4 spoons, and a long towel of diaper. To my son, Edward, a tenement called

\(^{1}\) The curtains hung at the ends of altars.

\(^{2}\) A fine thin fabric of linen; a kind of cambric or muslin.—\textit{N.E.D.} Sir William St. John Hope defines sindon as a silk stuff like sendal.

\(^{3}\) The name is given as \textit{WATON} in the printed index of P.C.C. Wills.
Mathewys in the lane which William Parlyvant dwelleth in; also 20 marks, 10 kine, 20 sheep, (bedding), 4 spoons of silver, a folding spoon of silver, a girdle harnessed with silver, and a table-cloth of diaper. To my son, Thomas, a house called Motts in the parish of Dagenham; also 20 marks, 10 kine, 20 sheep, (bedding, etc.). To my son, Robert, a tenement lying in Chesmannystrte, which I bought of Horn; (also bedding, etc.).

To Elizabeth Wentworth, 40s. To a priest to sing for me, when my body is buried. 10 marks. To my brother, Bryand, 10 marks. To Valetet, Etton, 40s. and my best russet gown.

Executors: ——(blank) Webster; William Chyny. Supervisor: Mr. Dr. Shuldham.

Proved 27 March, 1501, before Mr. William Barons. (F. 266.)

**WARTYNG (or WATTYNG), THOMAS.**—5 April, 1501. Chaplain fellow of the College of Passhey, in the co. of Essex. To be buried in the parish church of our Lady at Aldermanbury, within the city of London, "having an honest marbull stone w1 a preest's ymage of laton graven and fixed fast win the stone." To the high altar of the said church, 12d. To the image of our Lady within the quire of the same church, a taper of wax, price 8d. To Mr. John Baker, keeping the cure of the aforesaid church, a bible and 10s. in money, for a trentall to be done for my soul by him or by his deputy.

To William Massheroder, a book called Manipulus Curatorum,1 a surplise, and a cap of my wearing. To Joan Kendal, for the business that she had with me in my sickness, 20d. or more, after the discretion of Mr. Baker. Residue to my child and kinsman, Thomas Warttyng; and if the said Thomas decease before he come to lawful age, the residue to be spent in charitable works.

Executors: John Pekke, the parson of Chickeall2; Richard Kendal, of Aldermanbury. Witnesses: Thomas Sponer; Richard Exspryng.

Proved 6 May, 1501, before Mr. William Barons. (F. 100a; also P.C.C., Moore 19.)

**WATTS (or WATSON), THOMAS.**—22 June, 1500. Vicar of the church of Beauchamp St. Paul, in the diocese of London. To be buried in the chancel of the said church, betwixt the door and the lecrrm (lettron). To the repairation of the cathedral church of St. Paul, in London, for the indulgence there granted to be had, 2s. To the repair of the church of Beauchamp St. Paul, 4 marks. For a new bell to be bought unto the church of Obyngton, if the

---

1 This work, by Guido de Monte Rocherli, was very popular at the end of the fifteenth century. There were at least six editions printed in England between 1498 and 1509, the earliest being from the press of Richard Pynson. A copy of the rare Rouen edition, dated 1498, recently appeared in a London booksellers' catalogue, priced at 361.

2 John Pekke was instituted rector of Chignal Smealy in 1479; the date of his resignation or death is not recorded by Newcourt.

3 Thomas Watson was instituted rector of Ovington with Belchamp St. Ethelbert in 1476. There is a brief reference to this will in Trans. E.A.S., vol. vi (s.s.), p. 135, where the testator's name is wrongly given as "Walter."
parishioners there buy one, 26s. 8d. To the reparation of the chapel of St. Ethelbert, 20s. To the reparation of the most needful of the church of Littell Yeeldham, 2s.

Moreover, whereas Master John Loker, my predecessor, in his testament did bequeath for his perpetual obit unto the prior and convent of the freres Austyns of Clare, 8s., I bequeath thereunto, for the soul of me and my friends perpetually to be remembered and prayed for in the same obit, 40s. To the Fryeres prechores of Sudbury, for a dirige and mass of requiem by note on the day of my burial, or else on the seventh day, 3s. 4d.

To John Watson, my kinsman, 40s. and my copyhold croft called Fullers Wynterlyns, and my croft holden by deed called Stonycroft. To Nicholas Marchall, my sister's son, 4 marks, (and bedding). To Thomas Marchall, his brother, 26s. 8d., (and bedding). To the reparation of a noyous slough in the highway betwixt the said church of Beauchamp St. Paul and the houses of William Fooks and Nicholas Harvey, 3s. 4d. To each of my godsons and goddaughters, 12d.

To Symond Jemyt, my servant, 4 yares of new violet cloth for a gown.

To Richard Watson, a scholar in Cambryge, to his "exhibicion in scooles there," if he continue, 3l. and my short best blue gown. Geoffrey Downyng to have all my rights, etc., in the tenement in which I now dwell, holden by chapter seal. Richard Kettill to have my meadow in Beauchamp, called Northen, he to pay to the performance of my will 8l. in two years by equal portions. To Henry Watson, my lord of Oxfendor's cook, 26s. 8d. To William Watson of Highgate, 40s. owing to me by William Freere of Clare. To Margery Watson, his sister, 10s. To Richard Watson, my brother's son, my best "portaoun, which was my said master's, so that he be a priest, for his life, and then from priest to priest as long as it will endure. To the same Richard, my silver plate used to be borne in my purs. Residue towards finding an honest and well-disposed priest to sing in the said church of Beauchamp for my soul, etc.


Proved 10 October, 1500, before Mr. William Barons. (F. 30a; also P.C.C., Moore 12.)

Whityng, Paul.—6 August, 1500. Chaplain of Claveryng, in the diocese of London. To be buried in the chapel of SS. John the Evangelist and King Edward in the aforesaid parish. To the profit of the gild of St. John the Baptist, 12d. To the gild of St. Katerine, 12d. To the profit and reparation of the parish church there, 6s. 8d. To the reparation of the torch lights, 12d. To painting the image of St. Edward in the said chapel, 5s.

1 This chapel was united to Ovington in the fifteenth century, and the building gradually fell into decay.
2 John Loyer was rector of Belchamp Otten from 1482 until his death, in 1485.
3 Portos or portos (Lat. portiusarium), a portable Breviary, as distinct from the unwieldy "coucher," or great Breviary, which lay upon the desk.
To the reparation of the parish church of Ilkelyington, 6s. 8d. To the fraternity of the gild of Corpus Christi there, 20d. To the Prioress and Convent there, 3s. 4d. To the Vicar there, 12d. To the gild of the Holy Trinity there, 12d.

To the Prioress of Swofam, 3s. 4d. To her sisters the nuns there, 3s. 4d. To the Friars minor and Augustine in Cambridge, to each of them, 5s. To the Friars preachers and the White (Friars), to each of them, 2s. 6d.

To John Whityng and Joan, the children of my brother, John, lately deceased, to each of them 20s. To each godchild 12d. To Robert Whityng, 20s., to keep my obit in the following manner, namely, that at the obit of my parents there be distributed annually 4d., to wit, in an offering 1d., and in the perambulation of the town 1d., and to poor people 2d., or a penny-worth of bread (aut denariati in pane) to each. To Thomas Whityng, with his sons, 40s., to be divided at his discretion between Denis, Alice and Helen; also my best cloak (toga). To John, my nephew, my best cloak but one. Two other cloaks to be divided between Agnes Dalowe and Joan Wilson, who took care of me in the time of my sickness. To George Cristemas, my godson, bedding.

To William Palmer, 6s. Residue to Thomas, my brother and sole executor.

Witnesses: Richard Helperby, clerk and vicar there; Thomas Mede; William Mede.

In Latin. Proved 27 October, 1500, before Mr. William Barons. (F. 10r; also P.C.C. Moone 10.)

The original contract for the erection of the chapel in the churchyard of Southchurch, alluded to in the will of Sir Richard de Southchurch, is preserved in the Chapter Library at Canterbury (Chart. Ant. S. 38). This document, which retains a small seal of white wax, with a bell for a device, is dated “Sunday next before the Nativity of the B.V.M., 22 Edward” (i.e. 6 Sept., 1293), and is an agreement between Sir Peter de Southchurch and Master Roger the mason (cementarius) of Prittlewell. From it we learn that the chapel was to be 50 feet long and 20 feet wide, inside measurement, and the walls were to be 20 feet high; it was to be well-lighted with three windows in the eastern gable and two at the west end, and three in each of the side walls. Sir Peter was to find stones, lime, sand, and a way to fetch water without hindrance and other necessaries on the site of the chapel; while Roger was to have as payment 11½ marks of good and lawful money, a quarter of wheat, two fitches of bacon and a robe of his own choice.

The following is a copy of the text:

Videlicit quod p'dictus Petrus tradidit p'fato Rogero opus unius capelle perfectione' de nouo in cimiterio ecclesie de Suthcherch cuius capelle muri erunt in longitudine infra muros operis quinquaginta pedes, & in latitud'
infra muros viginti pedes. Et altitudo a terra usque ad summum viginti pedes. Et p'dictus Rogerus faciet in gable orientali tres fenestras, & in gable occidentali duas fenestras, & in parte australi tres fenestras, & in parte aquilonarii tres fenestras, & omnes onestas & operi conuenientes, & ad omnia ista perficienda p'dictus Petrus lapides, calceum, arenam, & viam ad aquam querdum sine impedimento & omnia alla p'dicto operi necessaria sumptibus suis loco ubi dieta capella debet construi inueniet. Et p'dictus Petrus p'fato Rogero ad opus dicte capelle perficiend' unde eim marcas & dimid' bone & legal' monete & unum quarterium frumenti et unam robam pro voluntate sua habet & duas parnas baconis; insuper quando placuerit dicto Petro p'dictum Rogerum & suos subditos amouere p'dictus Petrus premuniet dictum Rogerum quindecem dies p' manibus & quando dictum Rogerum & suos voluerit reuocare ipsum quindecem dies pre manibus mandabit. Et ad omnes istas conueniones ex utrique parte fideliter & plenarie perficiendi dictae partes huic presenti scripto ad modum cyrografi confecto alternatim sigilla sua apposuer', & unus quisque pars alteri parte (sic) fideiussores subscriptos inuenit in aumenium (sic) sigillorum suorum—videlic' Joh'nm Serler, Rob'm Loctewyn, Steph'm le mareschal, Laur' pistorem, Alex' de Norhamtonne. Dat' apud Suthchereche die & anno superdictis.
THE ENIGMATICAL MOUND
AT BUTLER'S FARM, SHOPLAND.


SITUATION OF THE MOUND.

One furlong from the south or right bank of the River Roach, a tributary of the River Crouch, about three-fourths of a mile below the junction of the Rochford River and the Prittle Brook. Latitude 51° 34' 28". Longitude 0° 45' 0" east. It is represented, without description, by the Ordnance Survey as a circular mound with a flat top, surrounded by a trench.¹

The River Roach throughout its course is a tidal estuary, bordered by a sea-wall which extends westward along the Rochford River to the bridge at Rochford and along the Prittle Brook for a short distance above Sutton Ford Bridge; its summit is about 13-15 feet O.D. Outside the wall are irregular saltings, above the high-water mark of ordinary tides (12½ feet O.D.), intersected by salt-water channels and mainly covered by spring tides; they help to protect the footings of the sea-wall. At low tide a belt of mud separates the saltings from the real bed of the river. Within the wall is marshland, varying in extent; it is below H.W.M., at about 9-10 feet O.D., and drained by marsh ditches which empty into the river at low tide through sea-gutters. The land rises gradually from the marshland to a level of 50 feet at the southern border of Shopland parish.

The mound is near the marshland, on rising ground above H.W.M. It is situated in a pasture (3.3 acres) of triangular shape, between two arable fields; the apex of the triangle is marshland, the base is on higher ground and traversed by a field road. This road may indicate a prehistoric trackway through the parkland, between the feney fresh-water valley and the primeval Essex Forest. This damp oak forest extended over the beds of brick-earth and London clay from Eastwood to Foulness²; it is indicated in Sutton, Shopland

¹ Essex. New Series. Sheet N LXXXIII. S.E. 8 inches to 1 mile.
² Sheet N LXXXIII. 11. 12500.

and Barling by scattered oak copses, fine hawthorns and large specimens of ash, and the indigenous wych-elm; in Foulness the trees have disappeared, but the place-names, Priestwood, Rugwood and Burwood, recall its former existence.¹

DESCRIPTION OF THE MOUND AND TRENCH.

The mound and trench are almost circular and symmetrical, covered with turf and small scattered bushes of hawthorn, blackberry and wild-rose (fig. 1); there was formerly a tree on the summit, removed in recent times.

The mound is a truncated cone, whose sides are continued without a break to the bottom of the trench; this gives prominence

Fig. 1.—Shopland Mound.

to the mound. The eastern side has a more gradual slope. The mound has no crest, the summit being a nearly circular level plateau. The margin of the plateau is rounded, the result of planting, deforesting, working of rabbits, trampling of cattle and removal of the building which crowned the summit; at the centre, extending a little to the east, is a saucer-like depression, 1 foot deep, with sloping sides; this marks the position of the uprooted tree.

The trench has a rounded bottom; the inner side is continuous with the side of the mound, with no berm or basic mound at present; the outer side passes into the surrounding area without any encircling ramp; the upcast was thrown inwards and is now covered by the mound.

Dimensions: Mound—height above surrounding area, 4 feet 4 inches. Diameter at bottom of trench, 48 feet. Angle of slope, about 45 degrees; on eastern side, about 30 degrees. Length of sides from plateau to bottom of trench, about 18 feet. Diameter of plateau, 12, formerly 14, feet. Trench—depth below surrounding area, about 3 feet. Width at level of surrounding area, about 8 feet.

It is said that the mound has been explored several times; but no details are known. In the segment examined there was no evidence of disturbance, apart from that connected with the removal of the tree.

THE ORIGIN OF THE MOUND.

Many theories had been advanced to account for the mound; the recent examination was undertaken to clear up the mystery. The numerous varieties of mound, sepulchral and secular, were duly considered beforehand. The balance of evidence favoured the view that it was Romano-British in date, a Belgo-British sepulchral tumulus, erected in the first-second century A.D. by immigrants from Belgic Gaul, who continued the Hallstatt tradition of sepulchral tumuli. Such reasons were:

i. The mound was a typical truncated cone, surrounded by a trench.

ii. The upcast from the ditch was thrown inwards. The usual basic mound and berm were, however, not obvious before excavation, but were disclosed in the section.

iii. This type of tumulus has a wide distribution in Southern Britain; but it is more common in Essex.

iv. Examples in similar localities have been explored at Foulness and West Mersea.


v. These mounds are generally near Roman roads. There are no stratified Roman roads in this area; trackways between the settlements on the gravel beds and riverain sites, through parklands and forest clearings, took their place; there was probably such a trackway here (supra).

vi. They are often near a Roman house. At Mucking Hall, Barling, one half-mile to the east, on the suggested trackway, was an important house with a hypocaust; the site of the house has not been exposed, but the plough has turned up Roman pottery and flue-tiles.

vii. The river valleys in south-east Essex were occupied in the Hallstatt period; in Roman times the riverain population and the area available for settlement were considerable; Roman remains in the low-lying parts of the Roach basin occur at Foulness, Wakering, Barling, Rochford, Paglesham, Stambridge, Prittlewell and elsewhere. The Roach was then a fresh-water stream with a bridge at Stambridge; the islands at the east of Essex and the marshland near the coast (now below H.W.M. and enclosed by sea-walls) and the Maplin Sands, were about 20 feet higher and above H.W.M. The subsidence of the Thames estuary and the east coast of England, at about the end of the second century A.D., and the consequent advance of the sea, converted many fresh-water valleys into salt-water creeks, submerged low-lying settlements, and drove the inhabitants to higher ground. The lowlands became a vast salt-water swamp, represented to-day by mud-flats, saltings and marshland. The marshland was reclaimed later, mainly by Dutch engineers who enclosed it with sea-walls in the seventeenth century.

However, everyone guessed wrongly. The mound was comparatively modern, its origin secular; it was the site of a house of the early seventeenth century. The suggestion that, as in many other cases, a house had been erected on an older sepulchral mound was disproved; the whole mound was of about the same date; its essential constituent was salt-water clay, not procurable here in the tumulus period. The centre of the comparatively small mound was defined by the encircling trench, and the central shaft was wide enough to expose a central grave, even allowing for some eccentricity.

---

3 Southend Museum.
in the erection of the covering mound; the shaft was deep enough to reach a grave sunk below the original surface, but these deeper strata had never been disturbed. When the work was finished, we heard there was a local tradition of some house once existing here; it had disappeared and been generally forgotten; but the arable field to the east, whose boundary hedge is 30 yards from the mound, is known locally by the suggestive name of "Houselands."

THE EXCAVATION OF THE MOUND.

It was surveyed on 13 May and excavated 15-29 May, 1933. A square area enclosing the mound and trench was pegged; the sides were 80 feet with middle pegs at the four cardinal points. The centre of the plateau was marked with a peg and four other

![Diagram of Shopland Mound: Plan of Excavation](image)

FIG. 2.—SHOPLAND MOUND: PLAN OF EXCAVATION.

... pegs were placed, at 5 feet from it, at the cardinal points, as guiding points for the central shaft (fig. 2). The original intention was to remove the whole mound and secure a complete exposure of the grave and its relation to the encircling trench and enclosed area.
Fig. 3.—Shopland Mound: Sections A and B.
The origin being uncertain, it was decided to remove the south-east quadrant completely, and cut two trenches at the south and east through the encircling trench, as a preliminary exploratory measure which would not interfere with the larger plan, should this be necessary. The quadrant was defined by cords extending from the central peg to the south and east points of the measured square; turf and bushes were removed from the mound to the level of the surrounding area, leaving the trench untouched; its turf served to protect the trench during the early stages. The soil was removed in horizontal layers, nine inches thick, leaving two vertical sections, A (centre-south) and B (centre-east); each spadeful was examined on removal, and the material was taken in a barrow to a dump outside the trench and again searched. The position of each object was noted at the time of exposure, and the distance from A, B and the surface recorded. When completed, the sections A and B were levelled at intervals of 4 feet by plumbline, straight-edge and spirit-level; the depths were marked by pegs at 1 foot intervals, the starting-points being the highest points in A and B, which were on the same level at 2½ feet from the central peg. The exact positions of the strata were then recorded on squared paper (fig. 3). Sections A and B were continued below the mound to the 8½-foot level; and at this depth a trench, 3 feet wide, was cut along their faces through the encircling trench to the area outside. The rest of the quadrant was removed to the 6-foot level—the base of the mound. A central shaft, 10 feet square and 10 feet deep, was sunk into the London clay (figs. 1, 3).

The mound was not sepulchral; its nature was fully disclosed; exploration of the rest of the other three quadrants and the encircling trench was then abandoned and the mound replaced.

THE STRUCTURE OF THE MOUND.

It was very firm and compact; clean-cut sections were obtained easily and stood like walls with no tendency to crumble; timbering was unnecessary even in the central shaft. The compactness was due to admixture with chalk, which was present in layers 2-4. The nearest chalk is at Tilbury, about 20 miles away; in Roman times it could only be brought by land by track-ways connecting the gravel islands between East Tilbury and Bradwell that indicate the position of the left bank of the Pleistocene Thames, or by water through the dangerous channels of a sinking coast-line. Its presence indicate a late date, when it was brought to Shopland for agricultural purposes.
Mixture of chalk and clay for flooring is well known; where both are procurable it is still used for less important farm-buildings; when well rammed it will stand any ordinary wear.

The mound is laminated, a variety of materials being used; the strata are mainly horizontal. There were two building periods. The original mound on a prepared base had a small basic mound and berm; it was raised about a foot above the surrounding area; it supported a small building with a floor of estuarine clay, wooden walls, thatched roof and central brick chimney-stack and tiled hearth. It was completely destroyed by fire. After this the mound was raised 2-3 feet and widened, so that the basic mound and berm of the earlier mound were concealed; and a new floor of fresh-water clay, with a surface level of sandy gravel, was laid down. Between these two dissimilar floors is the sealed habitation level of the original house. This second floor was doubtless intended for a second house to replace the burnt building; but of such a house there is no certain trace. It may have been merely a wooden shed without a fireplace; there are no bricks, tiles or pottery above the habitation level of the original house.

The layers are as follows:

1. **Turf**, 3-5 inches in thickness; but much thicker in the trench.
2. **Sandy Gravel**, about 2 feet thick in the plateau area, where it has been disturbed; it then thins out, overlaps the layer below, and disappears near the trench. Yellowish in colour, it consists of fine soil, pounded chalk, sand, small pebbles and angular gravel. It has been screened to form a finishing surface, and contains no pottery or charcoal.
3. **Brick-earth or Fresh-water Clay**, about 6-12 inches thick and disturbed near the centre. Dark-grey in colour, easily dug, it contains small rounded, brown, black, and white pebbles. It was obtained from the vicinity of the mound, mixed with larger lumps of chalk, and used to level irregularities left in the old floor. It is the first layer added at the enlargement of the mound, overlaps the layer below, and is continued to the trench, where it covers the basic mound and berm. Certain objects, unconnected with the mound, were introduced with it; viz.:
   
   (a) One-third of a "Celtic" horse-shoe with crenulated margins of rusty iron.
   
   (b) A few flint flakes. With them were some doubtful split flints; some had been exposed to fire and may have been parts of "pot-boilers"; some had portions of crust and bulbs of percussion, and may have been "waste chips" from a flint industry, as at Mersea.
Mount¹ and Southchurch.⁵ The layer of angular flints (infra) between the brick-earth and London clay may have served as the local flint-mine.

(c) Terrestrial shells of Helix aspersa (five, two intact) and a smaller snail (five, three intact).

(d) Two fragments, close together, of the long-bone of an animal, split for the extraction of marrow and gnawed by a dog.

This layer sealed the debris of the burnt house; its lower part with the upper part of the layer below constitute the habitation level of the original house. The habitation level, 1½ feet thick and extending 12 feet from the centre, between two floors of dissimilar clays, contained

(i) Cinders, a few near the centre, implying a late date, as coal was unknown here in the Roman period. (ii) Charcoal, scattered throughout, but in the form of small twigs in patches, especially near the centre. Wood from the forest was the usual fuel; but much of the charcoal must have been the result of the conflagration.

(iii) Bricks, in fragments from cubes of 2½ inches downwards, confined to a short distance from the centre and suggesting a central brick chimney-stack. The smoke-stained fragments were red, mixed with sand and badly baked; all could be scored by a knife, some could be broken by the fingers, while a few fragments were easily crushed and at first were mistaken for red ochre; a few fragments were like the clay of a wattle-and-daub wall that had been exposed to great heat. (iv) Tiles, in fragments near the centre, suggesting a central fireplace and hearth—one had an oblique perforation—about ½ inch in thickness and red throughout or with a black interior. (v) Part of the stem of a Jacobean clay pipe, 3 inches long, perfectly straight, coarsely made with narrow bore. (vi) Hone, of fine-grained greenish stone. (vii) Pottery, fragments only of many different vessels. The majority belonged to culinary utensils of coarse red pottery; a few were red throughout, but most had a grey interior; the colour varied from flower-pot red to yellowish-red, and a few were crimson-red. A few were well made with smooth surface, shallow grooves and ridges. Some had a dull wash of brown, grey or ochreish-yellow colour; others had a shiny glaze of light or dark purple or yellow-purple on the outside, inside or both, in bands or covering the whole surface; two fragments had yellow and yellowish-green glaze, another pale-brown glaze with whitish mottling. Two were decorated with white slip; one had slip decoration of green and white chevrons.

¹ S. Hazzledine Warren, op. cit., p. 133.
Though all this red pottery may have been of native origin, the very fine glaze of some fragments suggests the possibility of a continental origin, at a time when the art of glazing was little understood in this country. There were two examples of white ware, one with white glaze, the other with greenish-yellow glaze. There was one fragment of grey ware, unglazed. Seven rims, six red and one grey, and seven bases, all red, were found; they all varied slightly and were too small for reconstruction; there were no sagging bases. The most important fragment was that of a Bellarmine (Greybeard or Longbeard), of stoneware with highly-glazed brown mottled surface; this fixes the date of this sealed deposit within narrow limits—the early part of the seventeenth century—and strengthens the claim for a continental origin of some of the glazed, slip and white ware which accompanied it. The distribution of the pottery was peripheral, in contrast with that of the brick and tile, and suggests the living rooms that were arranged around the central hearth.

4. Estuarine or Salt-water Clay. This is the essential constituent of the mound, the floor of the original house. As there was no tidal estuary or salt-water clay within many miles in the first-second century, its presence, like that of Helix aspersa, coal and chalk, prove the post-Roman date of the whole mound. Infiltrated with chalk, it is very hard and requires a pick for removal. Pale-grey in colour, it contains sheets and branching veins of rusty-red colour from decayed seaweed; similar material occurs in the marshland, in the sea-wall which was built from the upcast of parallel ditches in the marshland, and in the estuarine clay that covers the causeway of the lacustrine site of Southchurch. There were a few scattered shells of oyster (15), cockle (2), and periwinkle (4), all broken except two periwinkles. These edible molluscs are found in the tidal River Roach to-day, and were probably accidental constituents of the salt-water clay; they were not articles of food, for they are absent in the trench, the natural place for a kitchen-midden. Nearly the whole layer is infiltrated with specks of charcoal. It is about 3 feet thick in the plateau region, but tails off peripherally and is completely covered in by the two layers above. It may be divided into three sub-layers, viz.:

4a. The upper softer layer, the broken upper surface of the original floor, filled in and covered with brick-earth and easy to dig,

about 1 foot thick; with the lower part of the layer above, it forms the habitation level; the layers below are sterile.

4b. The very hard layer, about 1 foot thick and broken with difficulty by the pick; it extends between the summits of the upcast of the trench. Before the enlargement of the mound, the outer part of the upcast formed a basic mound with a narrow berm between it and the trench. The specks of charcoal are very abundant; at the lowest level they form a horizontal dark band, 2 inches thick—the burnt layer (fig. 3).

4c. The lower softer layer, about 1 foot thick, occupying the central space between the upcasts. It rests on a basic layer of small chalk nodules, the real base of the mound; white streaks run from it through the layer below, due to gradual percolation of fine chalk, a feature seen when chalk is used as a top dressing in agricultural operations. This lowest layer of estuarine clay is thus composite in structure and material and is easy to dig; at the periphery are the upcasts of the same material as the layer below; at the centre is the estuarine clay resting on the basic layer of chalk; between these points is a filling of brick-earth unmixed with chalk, probably the brick-earth which was removed from the trench at the beginning. All the layers below are those of the original ground-surface.

5. Gravelly Clay or Sandy Gravel. At the south it is yellow gravelly clay, at the east a sandy gravel; in both cases continuous with similar layers outside the trench. It commences at the 6-foot level, is 2 feet thick with a level upper surface, except at the region of the upcasts which rest on it and appear continuous. In the region of the mound there is no sign of an old turf-line or of the layer of brick-earth that is seen outside the trench. When the mound was constructed, the surface turf and underlying brick-earth were removed from the area to be occupied by the mound and trench, leaving the layer of gravelly clay or sandy gravel exposed, to secure a gravelly foundation for the house. The trench was made, and the upcast was thrown inwards on this exposed surface; composed of the same material, they now appear continuous. At the centre, the basic layer of chalk was spread, then the lowest layer of estuarine clay, the interval being filled in with the redundant brick-earth from the trench. Over the whole were laid the two upper sub-layers of estuarine clay, extending between the summits of the upcasts. A conical mound with flat top was the result, with a basic mound formed by the outer part of the upcast and a narrow
berm between it and the trench. On this firm floor the house was built. After the conflagration, indicated by the burnt layer, the mound was raised and widened by the addition of layers 2 and 3, which concealed the basic mound and berm.

6. **Angular Gravel,** 6 inches in thickness, extending over the whole area. It is composed of large angular flints with thick white crust and black interior, possibly the local flint-mine. It is now the water-level; the trenches became flooded on reaching this layer.

7. **London Clay,** commencing at the $8\frac{1}{2}$ foot level and exposed in the central shaft and some trial holes. Slaty-blue in colour, it showed no shells or septaria.

**EXPLANATION OF THE MOUND.**

In the early seventeenth century there was an influx of Dutch engineers, employed in raising sea-walls to exclude the tide and reclaim the marshland in low-lying areas of Eastern England. Many remained to colonize the reclaimed territory, as place-names such as New Holland, Holland Division of Lincolnshire, etc., demonstrate. They needed houses near the scene of their labours and introduced characteristic styles of architecture. In the reclaimed marshland area, so Dutch in appearance, the house with central chimney-stack and the corbie-stepped gable is familiar, as well as octagonal cottages, dated in the early seventeenth century, which were occupied by the "wallers." They introduced domestic utensils of stoneware and pottery with finer glaze than the native products; the Bellarmine with its varying masks and mottling was conspicuous, and its distribution is mainly in the area influenced by these immigrants from the Lower Rhine. In East Essex they enclosed and drained Canvey Island and are mainly responsible for the walling of the islands and tidal estuaries. Their Dutch surnames persist.

Octagonal cottages remain at Rayleigh (1621) (fig. 6) and Canvey Island (1618, 1621) (figs. 4, 5).¹ These small cottages are much alike, but have undergone alteration in some cases. They are generally octagonal in plan, with two rooms below, a central brick chimney-stack with two hearths and a short chimney with simply decorated top. The walls are of wood, the main timbers being exposed within, reinforced with plaster. The roof is a truncated cone, showing no indication of the octagonal plan, of a thick, boldly

projecting thatch of reeds; through the thatch project the stumpy brick chimney and a dormer window, lighting a small loft in the roof. They were very inflammable and many must have been destroyed by fire. The wall was probably erected on a large foot-plate, sunk in pounded chalk and clay, with vertical uprights and braces united by tenon-and-mortise joints and wooden dowels; these wooden foot-plates were a source of weakness and existing examples have been strengthened in various ways.

The Shopland Mound is the site of such a cottage; its date is fixed by the pipe-stem and pottery, the latter suggesting a continental origin and Lower Rhenish affinities. The floor was at the 3-foot level, about a foot above the surrounding area; as no nails or metal fastenings were found, the joints were tenon-and-mortise with wooden dowels, the usual method in carpentry and cabinet-making in the seventeenth-century. The distribution of the bricks, tiles and pottery suggest the central chimney and hearths and basement rooms around. The trench is unusual; it prevented a landslip, so common in rising ground near the marshland; it drained the foundations, as it was below the gravelly layer and above the water-level of the layer of angular flints; it would serve as additional protection against exceptionally high tides while the sea-wall was being built, or flooding of this low-lying area in heavy rains. There was probably a wooden bridge across the trench and a few wooden steps; access was on the eastern side, where the mound slopes downward. In this house a Dutch waller dwelt and cultivated his "houselands"; times and conditions changed; the house and possibly its successor disappeared at a period so remote that its existence is merely legendary in a population where tradition long persists.

The real interest of the mound is the almost perfect, though unconscious, mimicry of a Belgo-British sepulchral tumulus by the Dutch settler. The truncate conical mound with basic mound and berm, the encircling trench with upcast thrown inwards and the appropriate surroundings, were not the only suggestive features; the internal structure carried the similarity still further. As at Mersea Mount, there was a gravel cap and grey core and well-marked lamination; during the early stages flint flakes, sherds, "lucky white stones" and "red ochre" suggested funeral rites; bones split to extract marrow, shells of edible marine molluscs and patches of charcoal recalled the funeral feast. Snail-shells, coal, chalk and salt-water clay, the definite seventeenth-century habitation level and the distribution of bricks, tiles and pottery made us pause.
Fig. 4.—Canvey Island (1618).

Fig. 5.—Canvey Island (1621).

Fig. 6.—Rayleigh (1621).

Octagonal Dutch Cottages.
However, to dispose of any suspicion that we had missed a sepulchral deposit, we sank a central shaft, 10 feet square and 10 feet deep, through 1½ feet of undisturbed London clay.

I am much indebted to many friends who gave assistance in the excavation, and take this opportunity for offering them my grateful thanks. Mr. Reginald A. Smith, F.S.A., Keeper of the British and Mediaeval Department, British Museum, and Director of the Society of Antiquaries, approved the undertaking, approached the owner on my behalf and examined the finds. Mr. James Tabor, D.L., J.P., the owner of Butler’s farm, gave permission for exploration and obtained the consent of the occupier. Mr. H. Edgar, the occupier of Butler’s farm, lent every possible assistance; the site being somewhat inaccessible, he kindly gave me hospitality at Butler’s farm, and procured two intelligent labourers to dig and provided planks, tools and barrows. I am indebted to him for practical advice and information concerning the use of chalk and clay in flooring. Mr. F. J. Forty, Deputy Surveyor of Ealing, surveyed the site, pegged out the area and provided plan and sections; he was assisted by Mr. E. E. Morgan, Architect to the Borough of Ealing, to whom I am indebted for Fig. 1. Mr. R. L. Hobson, Keeper of the Department of Oriental Antiquities and Ceramics, British Museum, examined the pottery. Mr. S. Hazzledine Warren examined the “waste flints.” Miss B. Weimer supplied the photographs for Figs. 4 and 5. Mr. E. B. Francis and Mr. A. C. Freeman supplied information about the cottages at Rayleigh and Canvey Island respectively. Mr. L. S. Harley and Mrs. Harley gave most valuable assistance during the first week; they hand-picked practically the whole of the habitation level; Mr. Harley also provided many important photographs.
THE HORKESLEYS OF LITTLE HORKESLEY.

BY THE LATE J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

[I am indebted to Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, M.A., for kindly revising this paper and preparing it for the press; my thanks are also due to the Rev. W. Beale White, M.A., for making a preliminary transcript of the original MS. Ed.]

The Essex family which took its name from its seat at Little Horkesley was of knightly, not baronial, rank, and is of interest for two reasons only. First, they were the founders of the Cluniac priory of Little Horkesley, and, secondly, their pedigree can be proved step by step without a break from the date of Domesday Book (1086) to the year 1332, which is rare in the case of any family below baronial rank.

The establishment of such a pedigree is not without some usefulness, for it enables us at times to date charters, otherwise undated, in which members of the family are named.

Godebold, the founder of the house, who, from the evidence of his name, was probably a Fleming, occurs in Domesday Book as holding under Sweyn of Essex a substantial estate in Eiland\(^1\) (the Essex portion of the then great manor of Nayland), which was clearly at Little Horkesley.

He was doubtless identical with the Godebold who is entered as holding, also under Sweyn, at Hockley and at one of the Notleys,\(^2\) but his descendants did not hold land at either of these places,\(^3\) though they did hold at other places where Godebold himself had nothing. Possibly an exchange of lands had taken place.

Godebold is said by Morant to have married "Raginild," but no authority is given for the statement. The assertion that he had a younger son, Richard, and a daughter, Hawise, is equally lacking in proof.

His son, Robert Fitz Godebold, was the founder of Little Horkesley priory in conjunction with Beatrice, his wife, which

---

1 *Domesday Book*, vol. ii, fol. 47.
3 Little Horkesley priory, however, held land at Hockley in 1291 and also at the Dissolution.
suggests that some of the endowment may have been derived from her inheritance. In any case the foundation charter records that she gave the tithes of the land which was her marriage-portion together with the land which her uncle Turold had given her. The latter name is suggestive, because Godbold and Turold (with his brother, William) are mentioned together as having witnessed a charter of Robert son of Swyn (of Essex) to Westminster Abbey, where they are described as "barons" of Robert. This Turold, therefore, must have been the Turold who occurs in Domesday Book as holding of Swyn at Basildon and Hassingbrooke in Stanford-le-Hope, and he may well have been uncle to Beatrice, the wife of Godbold's son.

Robert Fitz Godbold himself gave to his foundation the churches of (Little) Horkesley and Asheldham, with a moiety of that of Boxted, evidently the moiety which was appurtenant to the manor of Rivers Hall, subsequently held by his descendant, Robert Fitz Philip. He also gave the church of Wiston, just across the Suffolk border, in the diocese of Norwich. Wiston is not mentioned in Domesday Book, but it immediately adjoined Little Horkesley and was doubtless included in the Suffolk part of the great manor of Nayland, which was held, like the Essex portion, by Swyn of Essex, and descended with it as part of the honour of Rayleigh, the great forfeited fief of Henry de Essex, Swyn's grandson. Under Henry III we shall find Wiston held as one knight's fee by Walter de Horkesley.

Robert Fitz Godbold was succeeded by his son, Robert Fitz Robert, as is proved by a later charter of confirmation, and he in turn by his son, Philip Fitz Robert, as is similarly proved.

The next piece of evidence has not hitherto been known. On the Pipe Roll of 1184 (30 Henry II) the last entry under the heading TERRA QUE FUIT HENRICI DE ESSEX runs thus:

Philipus filius Roberti reddid comitum de . C . marcis scilicet de . xv . libris pro terra sua et . li . libris et . xiii . solidis et . iii . denariis ut pace habuerit de placito de cata
tiss noverce sue.

1 Monasticum, vol. v, p. 156. The original charter is now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.
2 J. Armitage Robinson, Gilbert Crispin, p. 135.
3 Monasticum, vol. v, p. 156.
5 Cf. also the Asheldham charter infra.
6 Pipe Roll, 30 Henry II (Pipe Roll Society), p. 44.
286

THE HORKESLEYS OF LITTLE HORKESLEY.

That is to say, Philip son of Robert renders an account of 100 marks (66l. 13s. 4d.), to wit 15l. for relief of his land, and 51l. 13s. 4d. for having his peace concerning the plea about his step-mother's chattels. There is nothing in the entry to show who Philip was, nor where his land was situated. Without the help of the genealogist the passage cannot be explained, but with that help it becomes intelligible and is found to be a valuable landmark. Philip is proved by the confirmation charter to have been the son and successor of Robert son of Robert, in the Horkesleys' holding, which is known to have been three knight's fees. As these were held in capite ut de honore the amount payable on his succession would be 5l. on each fee, that is 15l. on the three fees inherited by him.¹

I now pass to another piece of documentary evidence hitherto unpublished, which was brought to my knowledge by Mr. H. J. Ellis, late of the Department of Manuscripts in the British Museum. In this case also we are dependent on genealogical knowledge for the identity of the grantor for no surname is given. By a charter in the possession of the Marquess of Bath,² Philip Fitz Robert confirms to Payn de Stanford a quarter of a knight's fee in Asheldham, which had been given to him by Philip's father, Robert Fitz Robert. The witnesses to this charter are Nicholas, prior of HORCHESLIN, Gerard the clerk of Wiseton, Robert de Laueshal, William son of Gerard, Fulke de Gendinge, Henry son of Robert, Robert son of Philip, Godboald, John and Alan, brothers of Philip, and William son of William. The last witness but one occurs as Alan son of Robert witnessing a charter of Robert son of Philip in the Colchester Cartulary, vol. i, p. 273. It is interesting to note how much information we gain from this charter when fully interpreted. Firstly, the three generations which it names are in perfect harmony with those named in the charter previously mentioned. Secondly, it expands the pedigree by the addition of cadets. Thirdly, it names a prior of Horkesley earlier than any yet known.³ Fourthly, it names a clerk of Wiston, who probably held that living at the time.

¹ Philip Fitz Robert is found as the third witness to a charter of Ailward the king's chamberlain in the Colchester Cartulary (vol. i, p. 143), and as the first witness to one of Oliver de Beauford (of Bedford) in the same volume (p. 149).

² Philipus filius Roberti omnibus hominibus suis et amicis Franciae et Angliae—making known that he has confirmed to Paganus de Stanforte Haeam partem terre quam Robertus filius Roberti petor meus dederat et in Essoldesham, ut heredes suis etiam partem terre tenant de me et hereditarios meos libere et quie in terris in pastulis . . . per servicium quartae partis unius militis.

And fifthly (and above all), it proves a sub-enfeoffment at Asheldham within a century of Domesday. Of Asheldham manor Morant wrote: "We have no account of the possessors of this estate till the year 1332 when it was in the family of Horkesleigh of Little Horkesley." I have now shown that it was dealt with by that family even before the year 1184. Moreover, the founder of the priory, Robert son of Godebold, gave to it the church of Asheldham (Assildeham) in his foundation charter. From this I deduced when dealing with Essex in the Domesday Survey that the Domesday equivalent of Asheldham was not, as Morant guessed, "Acleta" but "Hainctuna" which was held in 1086 like (Little) Horkeley under Sweyn of Essex.

An interesting confirmation of this charter is to be found in a fine levied at Colchester on 22 August, 1206. Gunnora, widow of Payn de Stanford, had brought an action for her dower from his holding in Asheldham and "Sunecastre" against William de Stanford who was probably the son of Payn.

By the year 1206 we find Philip had already been succeeded by Robert Fitz Philip, who again appears as holding it in 1212. It was this Robert who granted to the priory a charter confirming his predecessors' gifts and reciting their names in succession from the founder. This substantiates the pedigree.

The cartulary of the abbey of St. John, Colchester, contains several references to Robert Fitz Philip. On p. 273 of vol. i there is a charter in which he confirms the bequest of a meadow of his fee in Fordham made to the abbey by John de Hule, a free man of his (liber homo meus) in his last will. Alan Fitz Robert, his father's brother, is a witness to this charter as we saw above.

On p. 291 he is a witness to a (West) Bergholte charter, and on p. 135 he is the first witness to a charter of Jordan de Sackville concerning the mills of Mount Bures.

In a list of the tenants of the honour of Rayleigh, Robert Fitz Philip appears as Robert de Horkeles holding three fees in

3 The spelling is corrupt. The place must be Southminster.
4 Red Book, p. 621. The holding is there erroneously given as ten fees. The honour of Rayleigh was then in the hands of the Count of Perche.
5 Ibid., pp. 503, 595.
7 Red Book, p. 728.
Horkesley, Fordham and Boxted. He died, as we shall see below, about Midsummer, 1232.

We now approach the troublesome litigation consequent on the marriage of this Robert Fitz Philip to a second wife, Juliana, sister of his neighbour, William the Breton (Brito) of Boxted.

By a fine levied early in 1224 William granted the manor of Boxted to Robert and Juliana his wife for the service of one-fourth of a knight's fee with reversion to himself in default of heirs of the body of Juliana or of her heirs. Robert seems to have died about Midsummer, 1232, for in the following Michaelmas term his widow brought an assize of novel disseisin against his son and heir (by a previous marriage), Walter Fitz Robert, for having disseised her of one carucate in Fordham of which she had been seised as dower expressly settled upon her by her husband. Walter's defence was that the land was his own mother's marriage-portion, and therefore his father had no right to settle it on his second wife. But the widow took her stand on her seizin, contending that she had been in seizin of the land as dower from Midsummer till after All Saints, 1232. The jurors found that she had been so seised and that Walter had wrongfully disseised her. The latter therefore lost his case.

This was not the first law-suit between the parties. As early as 24 July in the same year (1232) four local men were appointed commissioners to take an assize of novel disseisin at Colchester on 16 August in the matter of the plea of Juliana, widow of Robert Fitz Philip, against Walter Fitz Robert (his son and heir) "de tenemento in Boxted." The matter in dispute and the result of that assize are known to us from the full report of a fresh trial in Trinity term of the following year (1233). The widow had charged her stepson with having disseised her of her land at Boxted, and the jurors made oath before the commissioners at Colchester that Walter did unjustly and without judgment disseise his step-mother Juliana. The following summer the struggle was renewed for the manor of Boxted (i.e. Rivers Hall in Boxted), which Juliana claimed, not as dower, but under pretext of the fine of 1224 mentioned above.

---

We may, I think, fairly invoke a knowledge of human nature to assist us in understanding this dispute. Though in law it turned largely on the evidence of seisin, the son and heir obviously urged that the fine levied nine years earlier was a collusive transaction, by which his father had intended to divert this manor from him in favour of the second wife and her heirs. The fine purported to be a grant of the manor from William Brito; but William, he claimed, had never been in seisin of the manor and therefore had no power to make a grant of it.

Both parties, it is clear, were agreed that the manor had belonged to Walter's father, Robert; but Juliana, the widow, alleged that three years before she was married to Robert, he had parted with the manor to her brother William Brito, who had thenceforth been in seisin of it, until, on her marriage, he had settled it on her husband Robert and herself, with remainder as in the fine mentioned above. William Brito confirmed this statement and alleged that he had been in seisin of the manor for three years before his sister's marriage. Walter, on the other hand, contradicted their statement and said that his father Robert had been in seisin throughout.

The suit ended in one of those compromises which were so frequent at that time. On the payment by Walter of three marks the parties obtained leave to agree (licencia concordandi) by a fine, the terms of which are recited at the close of the record of the plea.\footnote{Bracton's Note-book, vol. ii, p. 596.} Juliana acknowledged Walter's right to the manor, and in return Walter granted to her ten acres\footnote{"per perticam rationabiliam secundum quod boscus mensuratur in partibus illis." This customary woodland perch was defined in the fine as twenty feet.} in Boxted wood next to "Kingewod" to be held of him at a nominal rent, and he was also to make a small annual payment to her, the first of them to be made before the abbot of Colchester. The fine in the form in which it was at last levied is of Easter term, 1234, and will be found in Essex Fines, vol. i, p. 97 (No. 343). We can now explain the clause at its conclusion: "If deforciant (i.e. Juliana) hereafter produce any charters or muniments contrary to this fine, they shall be held for nought." It means that the fine of 1224 was no longer binding. The endorsement "William Brito puts in his claim" refers of course to the widow's brother.

In spite, however, of this settlement of the dispute, the beneficial occupation of the manor of Rivers Hall remained, as Morant states, with William Brito and his heirs. In 1261 William le Breton died...
holding land in Boxted of Walter de Horkeleg' by the service of one-fourth of a knight's fee.¹

In 1242-3 Walter son of Robert, now known as Walter de Horkeleye, was holding one knight's fee in Wiston of the honour of Rayleigh,² but when he died in 1266, the inquisition taken on his death shows him holding Wiston as half a knight's fee and (Little) Horkesley as two and a half knight's fees, of that honour, the total holding thus being still three knight's fees.³

His son Robert de Horkesley, who was returned in the same inquisition as of the age of thirty-three years, made over the manor of Asheldham in 1276 to his son William, to be held as the fourth part of a knight's fee at a nominal rent of 1d. a year.⁴ In 1291 he occurs as the first witness to a Nayland charter.⁵ He died in 1295, holding Wiston as half a knight's fee and (Little) Horkesley as one knight's fee, and leaving a son William, "aged twenty-five years and more,"⁶ to whom on 16 December, 1295, the escheator was ordered⁷ to give possession of his inheritance, saving to Gill (Egidia), the widow of Robert, her dower. This William was the first witness to a Wiston charter on 9 October, 1308,⁸ and with him the line ended. He died in 1332, holding, as the inquisition upon his death shows,⁹ (Little) Horkesley and Wiston of the honour of Rayleigh by knight service,¹⁰ and also, it says, the manor of Asheldham and "le Wodehalle" in Wormingford. His wife Emma died very soon after him.¹¹ As they were childless, they had, by levying a fine, granted the reversion of the manors of Little Horkesley (with the advowson of the priory) and Wiston to John de Botetourt and Maud his wife,¹² who in turn granted the reversion to Robert de Swynbourn and his heirs.

¹ Cal. of Inq. P.M., vol. i, No. 491. In addition he held lands in Cambridgeshire and Northants.
² Book of Fees, vol. ii, p. 918.
³ Cal. of Inq. P.M., vol. i, No. 635.
⁴ Essex Fines, vol. ii, p. 11 (No. 82).
⁵ Cal. of Ancient Deeds, vol. iii, C 3163.
⁶ Cal. of Inq. P.M., vol. iii, No. 345.
⁸ Cal. of Ancient Deeds, vol. iii, C 3083.
¹⁰ He was charged at Michaelmas, 84 Edward I, the same relief as his predecessor had paid in 1184, scil. 15l. for his three fees in Little Horkesley, Fordham and Boxted—Feudal Aids, vol. ii, p. 489. Compare also Feudal Aids, vol. ii, pp. 158, 171 and vol. v, pp. 27, 43, 68.
¹² Essex Fines, vol. ii, p. 233 (No. 30). For Wiston see Cal. of Suffolk Fines (Ed. W. Ryeh), p. 137 (No. 8) where Botetourt appears as "Butterecurte." The fine was dated 10 Edward II.
We are now able to draw out a chart pedigree of the Horkesley family with certain dates.

Godebold (tenant in 1086).

Robert Fitz Godebold—Beatrice.
(founder of Little Horkesley priory).

—Robert Fitz Robert—
(\textit{ob. 1183-1184}).

Philip Fitz Robert.\textsuperscript{1} Godebold.\textsuperscript{2} John. Alan.


Walter Fitz Robert
\textit{alias} Walter de Horkesley
(\textit{ob. 1266}).

Robert de Horkesley—Gill.

William de Horkesley—Emma.
(\textit{ob.s.p. 1332}).

\textsuperscript{1} \textit{Philippus de Horkesley filius Philippi}, who held of Andrew Blund one eighth of a knight’s fee in Dunilaunde (\textit{Colchester Cartulary}, vol. ii, p. 664), may have been a younger son of his.

\textsuperscript{2} \textit{Adam filius Goboldi}, a witness on vol. i, p. 239, of the \textit{Colchester Cartulary}, may have been his son.
CHINGFORD OLD CHURCH.

By C. C. Winmill.

The church of Chingesford is mentioned in a document dated A.D. 1181, and the lower part of the north wall of the present nave probably formed part of the building then standing. The south arcade and aisle were built c. 1270-80; the chancel was rebuilt in the fifteenth century, and in the same century new windows were inserted in the nave and aisle walls. The west tower dates from c. 1400; and the south porch is of early sixteenth-century brickwork.

Drawings and engravings, dating from the early part of last century (Pl. I, fig. 1), show that the building was entirely covered with ivy; and from its “singular appearance” it became known as the “green church.” This luxuriant vegetation was no doubt largely responsible for the ultimate ruin of the structure, though the process of disintegration was slow, and the defects were to a large extent hidden. Eventually, however, the building became so unsafe that it had to be abandoned, and in 1844 a new church was erected on the Green, a mile distant. Thus, the old church was saved from actual demolition. “But as the body... was dismantled, only the chancel (for funeral services) being locked, rough usage and neglect brought it into a semi-ruinous state, and at length the roof of the nave fell in. This compelled attention, and in the summer of 1873 the roof was restored, and the main fabric repaired, happily without injury to its picturesqueness.”

In 1878 Mr. Walter Millard made a careful water-colour drawing of the interior (Pl. I, fig. 2), which shows the western part of the aisle shored up; and the present writer has seen a photograph in which the nave is shored up across the aisle, and the nave roof timbers are not resting properly on the arcade wall.

Services were occasionally held in the “dank, smelly building” during the eighties, but the windows were without glass, and the conditions were such that they had to be discontinued in 1890, when

2 Osborne, Hist. of Essex (1810), p. 219, with excellent engraving.
3 J. Thorne, Environs of London (1878), part i, p. 100.
PLATE I.

From a water-colour drawing by the Rev. D. T. Powell.

Fig. 1—Exterior, from the south-east, 1802.
(By permission of the British Museum.)

From a water-colour drawing by Mr. W. J. W. Millard.

Fig. 2—Interior of Nave, looking south-west, 1878.
CHINGFORD OLD CHURCH.
the silence of decay and death" settled on the deserted sanctuary. The collapse came early in 1904.

At length the long-expected crash came, and in the bleak, windy weather of last February the roofs of the nave and south aisle gave way, dragging with them in their downfall no small amount of masonry [including the south arcade] and shaking the rest, so that this ancient church is now a sad and deplorable ruin, save for the chancel and tower. It is altogether beyond ordinary repair, and an expenditure of thousands would be required to effect a decent restoration.¹

Fortunately, the chancel was retiled, and mural monuments were moved into it for preservation. The rest of the building remained derelict for 24 years. Some idea of the condition of the fabric during this period may be gained by referring to the illustrations and description given in the R.C.H.M. Inventory—Essex, vol. ii (1921).

Various descriptions of the church prior to 1844 are in existence, but they deal mainly with the fittings. The Holman MSS. (c. 1720), at Colchester, give a detailed account of the monuments; and the Powell Coll. (c. 1800), in the British Museum (Add. MS. 17460), also contains numerous notes, accompanied by drawings,² including the following description of the church (fo. 56), which no longer stands in solitude, but is in the midst of a large and growing town.

This church, dedicated to Saint Paul, stands on the summit of one of those pretty, gently rising hills, whose line forms the western boundary of the county of Essex from Middlesex, commanding a fine view south to London and a vast extent of marsh land, extending from Waltham to the river Thames, watered by the river Lea. It is a sequestered village on the borders of Epping forest, consisting of detached houses and cottages far removed from each other in a fine rich soil.

The church stands alone (except a large house at the east end, on the other side of the road) . . . The tower is square, embattled, buttressed, and from the remains of a leaden point at the top would seem to have once possessed a spire,³ which must have been a very conspicuous object to all the country round, even to London, and have had an enlivening and beautiful effect perched on the summit of one of these sweet peaceful hills . . . The roof of the chancel is a polygon in the gable, arched over and divided with little wood rafters and knots at the intersection from a cornice, running along the side walls over the windows, of little wood battlements, as is common; these windows have still some remnants of beautifully collaured (sic) glass. One step to the altar . . . The whole building is covered with a profusion of ivy, which gives it a most picturesque appearance and solemnity, from the dark masses occasioned by the projecting angles and buttresses.

¹ Builder, 2 July, 1904.
² I have to thank the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., for procuring photostats and photographs of Powell's notes and drawings; also for information and help in compiling this paper. [The photostats are now in the Society's Library.—Ed.]
³ This is doubtful, judging from the construction of the tower roof.
A record of a visit to the church in 1838 (in the possession of Mr. J. Robert Avery) includes these miscellaneous notes:

Pulpit, north side of nave by window next chancel, which is of wainscot and rests partly on the reading desk—presented by a member of Joseph Shedwick's family. Over the pulpit an ornamented sounding board. West end of nave a gallery. Robert Ramps[t]on's monument, 1590, north-east corner of aisle.\(^1\) In the windows of the south side of chancel are introduced a few panes of stained glass. On the north side a window has been placed in the roof, forming on its inside a clerestory window. In the angle of buttress on the left hand side of door leading into the nave, on the north side of church, is a brick chimney shaft. A bone house was in the south-west corner of aisle, and the churchyard is so full that prior to burying any one person the bones of another are removed to the bone house.\(^2\)

So much for past history. The principal fittings were removed to the new church in 1844, namely, the three bells, the twelfth-century font, and the pulpit and sounding-board. The three seventeenth-century monuments to the Leigh family were also removed to that church, when it was enlarged in 1903; but they have now been returned to their original home, and are in the exact positions they formerly occupied.

We may now devote our attention to the work of reconstruction, which is the chief purpose of this paper.

In 1928, Miss Boothby-Heathcote of Friday Hill, daughter of the Rector of 1844, sought the advice of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. The Society immediately arranged for a detailed survey and report to be prepared. On this being submitted to Miss Boothby-Heathcote, she decided to proceed at once with the work of rebuilding, and eventually undertook the entire financial responsibility, a matter of 6,000£.

It is now difficult to conceive the condition of things that existed at the time. Not only were the nave and aisle roofless, but shrubs, saplings, and weeds covered their floor space; and the thirteenth-century arch of the south doorway, which had fallen in 1927, was merely a heap of masonry. The inner ring of the chancel arch fell while the survey was being made. All the windows were bricked up, as well as the outside doorway to the porch. Some of the heavy gravestones in the chancel had been smashed and partly lifted in attempts to get at the lead coffins beneath. The walls of

---

\(^1\) This was an altar-tomb, with brass depicting Rampston in the uniform of a yeoman of the guard (1589) and his wife (1590). These effigies were stolen about 1857, but the slab, showing the indent, remains, and now lies on the chancel floor. An old rubbing of the brass is reproduced in *Trans. E.A.S.* vol. x (S.S.), p. 187.

\(^2\) Graves were dug close against the church walls, and this may well have been one of the causes leading to the instability of the building.
the nave and aisle and the whole of the porch were leaning to the south-west, as shown on the accompanying plan (Pl. II) by dotted lines, which indicate the tops of the walls in relation to their bases. The dotted line on the plan of the tower shows the inclination at a height of 23 feet. The south respond of the chancel arch had bulged 5 inches to the south, at a height of 8 feet from the floor, and its condition was causing much anxiety. Had the arch and its support fallen, not only would it have been out of the question to rebuild them in their present form, but all antiquarian interest in this part of the building would have been lost.

It was so important to proceed with the work that, all being in readiness, it was started directly the Faculty was received. The chancel arch was securely shored up on either side, leaving a space for the inner ring to be inserted; the centre thus formed had to be strong enough to take the entire weight of the arch and of the masonry above. The two men specially engaged to do this work were the brothers James and Clare Sarjeant, who completed their task with entire success in six weeks. As most of the inner ring had been smashed in falling, only a few of the original stones could be reused, the remainder of the ring being formed in voussoirs of precast concrete, which were strengthened by passing stout copper wires through the outer ring and jogging them between the joints.

The chancel arch having been made safe, the tower was next taken in hand. A start was made at its base below the ground; then, from the inside, cracked and defective work was cut out, the whole being bonded together and the walls made as solid as possible, by new work in brick in compo mortar, by concrete, and by liquid grout. A reinforced concrete floor was constructed so as to form both a tie and a straining mass to the four walls. Above the belfry windows a continuous beam of reinforced concrete was put on all four sides to hold the whole together. The tower thus treated is now to all intents and purposes a monolith.

The south aisle wall was leaning to the south (in some places as much as 1 foot 10½ inches in 14 feet) and would have fallen had it not been for the brick porch, on which it was resting, and which it had partly crushed. As it was clearly most unsafe, it was decided to take down and rebuild that part of the wall between the modern buttress M. and its western end—about 40 feet in length. This was done, and new walling of old materials now stands here on a wide concrete foundation, to its original height; for late in the seventeenth century the wall had been raised in brick, and that addition was not restored.
The brick porch had not only been damaged by settlement, but had been forced out of shape by the huge growth of ivy. The old walls were given new and wide foundations, being supported by shores while the work was gradually done; but the parts immediately adjoining the aisle wall were rebuilt, as can be seen by a difference in the beds of the brickwork.

The wall that required the least amount of new work was the north wall of the nave; the foundations had moved very little, and this sounder construction was probably due to the fact that the fifteenth-century builders did not disturb it when they rebuilt the upper part. The latter, however, was badly disintegrated by the growth of small shrubs and weeds, necessitating about 1 foot 6 inches being taken down. In its place a reinforced concrete beam was formed for the entire length of the wall—bow shaped, as indicated on Plate III.

The repairs to the walling generally, and to the tower and porch, were carried out by Messrs. H. G. Cadwell, of Weston, Herts.; E. Parsons, of Crewkerne, Somerset; and E. J. Cumbes, of Monmouth.

Much work had to be done under the west window, and to the angle buttresses of the chancel. These buttresses had been built some time during the last century, as indicated on plan at M.M., and were not attached to the angle they were intended to support. They have now been rebuilt in their original positions, as at N.N., use being made of the old stones, which were found complete in the buttresses they replaced.

The reconstruction of the nave arcade in its original form was rendered possible by full-size measured drawings and measurements made in 1883 by Mr. A. Crow (Plates III and IV),¹ and by the drawing by Mr. Millard. Plate III shows how great the loss would have been if it not been for this information; for the arcade would have been rebuilt with five equal arches, which was the form it was supposed to have taken before these drawings were found. The arcade stands on a continuous reinforced concrete base (3 feet by 3 feet 6 inches) laid the entire length of the nave, and over the arcade another reinforced concrete beam has been placed. The dressed stone of the piers and capitals are of Doultong stone; the voussoirs of the arches (with the exception of the eastern half of the bay nearest the chancel, which is composed of the only parts of the old arches that could be reused) are of precast concrete.

¹ The sections figured on pl. iv have been redrawn with care by the writer.
CHINGFORD OLD CHURCH

REINFORCED CONCRETE BEAM

LONGITUDINAL SECTION OF PART OF NAVE ROOF

CHANCEL ARCH

NAVE FLOOR LINE

ELEVATION OF NAVE ARCADE

PLAN OF NAVE ARC

CHINGFORD OLD CHURCH: DRAWINGS SH
CONSTRUCTION OF WORK TO NAVE

PLAN OF DOORWAY

SECTION THIRD FLOOR

TOWER

ALSO CONCRETE BEAM TO CURVE OF WALL, SIDE, AND STRAIGHT ON OTHER SIDE

DEPARTMENT 1

CONCRETE BEAM TO CURVE OF WALL

DING RECONSTRUCTION WORK TO NAVE.
The nave roof (Pl. III), so far as the coupled rafters are concerned, is on the lines of the original rafters, as is clear from an illustration in The Builder of 2 July, 1904. The king-post follows the lines found on the east wall of the tower. The tie-beams are different from the originals, as may be seen by a reference to Mr. Millard's drawing. It would seem from this drawing, and from a sketch in Mr. Crow's notebook, that a bell gable existed at the west end before the tower was built.

It has already been pointed out that the building was moving towards the south-west. To arrest this movement, the concrete foundations were tied together, and then tied to the base of the north wall by a reinforced concrete beam 1 foot 6 inches below the floor line. At the roof-plate level the tie-beams were fixed to the new concrete wall tops where they rest. To strengthen the whole, the oak plates supporting the feet of the rafters and ashlar ing (or struts) were secured every 3 feet by bolts cast into the wall tops.

The Rev. C. B. H. Knight, M.A., (now vicar of Feering) was rector of Chingford at the time. His book, The Story of Chingford Old Church (1932), is a witness to his keen interest in the work, and readers of these notes are referred to that excellent little publication for a fuller statement of the history of the building.

The following points deserve special attention.

(1) The squint (now partly filled in for constructional reasons), on the south side of the chancel arch, permitted anyone entering the south door to see at once the priest saying mass. It will be found that the majority of squints in our churches afford a line of sight from the main door to the altar. This was for the purpose of enabling those near the entrance to see the elevation of the Host. "In the later middle ages," to quote Adrian Fortescue,1 "popular devotion attached enormous importance to seeing the Blessed Sacrament at the elevation. This became the ritual centre of the Mass. A number of curious examples of this are quoted by Father Thurston [The Tablet, October, 19, 26, November 2, 1907 ("Seeing the Host").] If people had not seen it, they thought they had not properly heard Mass and waited for another; they came in for that moment and went out again; boys were let out of school for a moment to see the elevation: there are accounts of disorderly scrambling in church so as to see the Host. John Becon in

---

1 The Mess (1912), pp. 311-2. For this reference, and for other information relating to squints, I am indebted to the Rev. F. E. Croydon, M.A., the present rector of Chingford.
the Reformation time, attacking the Mass, says that, if the celebrant did not elevate high enough, 'the rude people of the country in diverse partes of England will crye out to the priest: houle up Sir John, houle up. Heave it a little higher.' It was apparently this desire to see the elevation that caused the custom of ringing the bell—at first to call people from without to see it. The server at Low Mass rang a little bell through the low-side window just before the elevation, that people might enter the church in time.”

(2) Six new bells having been given to the new church by Miss Boothby-Heathcote, the three old ones, dated 1657, 1626 and 1835, respectively, were returned to the places they formerly occupied in the ancient tower. They were fixed in time to toll out the year 1929 and to ring in the New Year, being rung by men engaged on the work, one of whom was a bell-ringer. The church was then roofless, and there was a bright star-lit sky overhead. As it was very cold, a large bonfire was lighted in the centre of the nave. Many besides the workmen were present.

(3) A portion of the base of a font was found built into the tower wall below the window (G), and similar pieces were found in the inside walling to the north of the tower, a few feet above the floor line.

(4) The remains of a piscina were uncovered in the south aisle. Adjoining this, a stone altar has been constructed of old pieces of worked and plain stone, which were brought to light whilst the work of reconstruction was in progress.

(5) When the brickwork at the top of the south aisle wall was being removed, a beautiful foliated gable cross, of thirteenth-century date, was found, broken in four pieces, over the point marked J on the plan. It has been skilfully repaired by Mr. Laurence A. Turner, and placed on an oak beam under the tower arch.

(6) Carved head-stops were found in various places: two of these have been inserted on either side of the south doorway.

(7) Traces of a thirteenth-century window opening (K) were discovered in the south wall, but the work was so much damaged that it could not be reused.

(8) In the west wall of the aisle, outside, is a late thirteenth-century window-opening (E), within which a small fifteenth-century window has been inserted.
In the nave, east of the fifteenth-century north doorway, are the remains of a holy-water stoup, also of fifteenth-century date (S). From Mr. Crow’s note-book it is clear that this was in an almost perfect condition in 1883.

Three interesting finds were made in the chancel: (a) a small box-like cavity cut in one piece of stone, let into the north wall (H)—this seems too small for an aumbry, and it has been suggested that it may have been used for a “heart burial”; (b) a piscina, with the front part of the bowl cut away for the panelling behind which it was hidden—the chisel used in the mutilation still remained in the bowl, together with the original stone stopper to the drain, carved with a Tudor rose, the latter being a rare survival; (c) the original ring staples, two on either side of the altar, which held the medieval rods for the riddel curtains—a rare, if not unique, feature.

A few fragments of stained glass were also found in the southwest window of the chancel, when the brickwork, with which it had been blocked, was removed. This glass belonged to one of the coloured borders which still remained in the upper part of three of the chancel windows in Powell’s time. His sketch (fo. 59) shows that they consisted of crowns in yellow stain, spaced with pieces of red and green glass, and with either a lion’s head in yellow stain or a rosette in the two lower lobes of the window-head.

The letters D.D. on the plan indicate two modern buttresses, which were removed after the adjoining walling had been strengthened.

When excavating to repair the lower part of the south-east wall of the chancel (B), the foundations of an early buttress (probably of the thirteenth century) were met with. It was considered unwise to go lower than 9 feet below the surface, at which level water was reached. The base of the wall was below this level.

1 Two remarkable wrought-iron candlebrackets in the chancel of Rowlstone church, Herefordshire, may be cited as being closely allied to riddel-brackets. They date from the fifteenth or early sixteenth century and are probably unique. See R.C.H.M., Herefordshire, vol. i (1911), pp. 221-2 and pl. 56, Aa.
For five years the Colchester Excavation Committee has been at work exploring the ancient sites on the west and north-west of the town of Colchester. The discoveries made during the period 1930 to 1932 have already been recorded in these pages by Mr. Christopher Hawkes, F.S.A.1 The purpose of this paper is to deal briefly with the explorations of the past two years.

The widespread nature of the work done in 1932 left us with a very large plan, embodying several more or less complicated sites, but very deficient in general coherency owing to the isolation of the respective areas explored (see Plan). This was the result of a plan of campaign which was chiefly aimed at ascertaining the form and extent of the supposed camp of Claudian troops by tracing its outer defences. In this we were disappointed. Neither on the south side nor on the east had the line of the defences been identified. An additional long section, cut in November, 1932, about where the south-east angle should be, proved conclusively that no such defences ever existed.

In 1933, although we were well aware of the desirability of exploring the area south of the Waterworks enclosure in order to connect the work already done on the top of the hill (area Z) to the work done south of Sheepen Farm (area A), certain other considerations decided us to continue first the exploration of the field on the south slope of the hill, which belongs to Capt. J. L. Lockhart. By the generous permission and with the lively interest of this gentleman, we were able not only to do this, but to locate the continuation of the great ditch in his paddock on the west side of Sussex Road. This discovery now practically convinced us that the great ditch discovered in 1930 on the by-pass road east of the farm, and that discovered in the gravel pit south of the farm, which was subsequently traced to the end of Sussex Road, and now to the west thereof, was no Roman military ditch but a "dyke" or cross-country earthwork analogous to the Lexden Ramparts. It became

Plan of Colchester Excavations, 1930-3 and 1934.
of first importance to prove its continuity by making a cut in the pasture field east of the farm. This was done in November, 1933, when the ditch was found exactly as expected. In addition, a Claudian tile-kiln with arched furnace-entrance was found, but not excavated.

Reverting to the work done in 1933 in Capt. Lockhart's field. The west-half of the field was for the most part unproductive; it

![Roman Potter's Kiln](image)

**FIG. 1.—ROMAN POTTER'S KILN.**

had been occupied in the first half of the first century, but not very intensively. A great ditch, again of the nature of a "dyke," was found to run diagonally across the slope of the hill from north-west to south-east. Of this more hereafter. Exploration of the east end of the field, east of this ditch, revealed a series of potters' kilns. The first three of these were of a very ordinary nature. No. 1 is illustrated (fig. 1). They had been used for the production of jugs
and mortaria in white ware, and of the thin, colour-coated ware generally described as "Castor" ware—a red ware with chocolate-brown coating. Masses of fused wasters of the latter were recovered from one pit. Further east, again, a most interesting site was uncovered. A rectangular area, 76 by 68 feet, sunk about 6 feet below the surface, was surrounded by a stone retaining wall, which had been robbed to its footings. The whole area was filled to the top with broken fragments of kilns and pottery. The latter included great quantities of Samian ware, both plain and decorated, but most important of all, over 400 fragments of the moulds used for making the decorated bowls.

It was now evident that we had to deal with the first Samian manufactory to be found in Britain. The pottery came down to the hut in more barrow-loads per day than could be washed, but already we knew by their abundant stamps the names of our chief potters. These were ACCEPTVS, CYNOPECTVS, GABRVS, LITVGENVS, T. LITTERA, MATVACVS, MINVSO, and SENILIS. Attempts to piece together bowls and moulds met with varied success. One mould was found to be practically complete (fig. 2). The scene of activities was visited rapidly by most of our prominent archaeologists, as well as several from the Continent, and messages of congratulation were received from as far as New York and Belgrade.

But our greatest desire—to find the kiln used in this manufacture—still remained unsatisfied. The site yielded its secret slowly. Three small kilns of different forms filled its various angles. A small one in the north-east corner had been used for colour-coated ware, and its furnace-arch was made of these vessels. At last we located the main kiln in the centre of the north face. The stokehole or furnace, 15 feet long and about 2 feet wide, ran horizontally into
the hill. It had had a pointed arch of burnt clay of the same shape as on the Continental sites. Of the circular oven above, which had been over 7 feet in diameter, only a hemispherical hollow like a bowl remained, clearly outlined by the burnt clay of its walls. The whole oven had been fused by overheating and had collapsed, having fallen away from the clay packing which surrounded it. But that it was of the same construction as those recorded from the Continent is amply attested by the thousands of fragments of clay tubes, rings, etc., which belong to the interior arrangement of flues (like the tubes of a locomotive, but larger), the function of which was to conduct the smoke and gases from the furnace through the oven-space without contaminating the glazed vessels therein.

Our potters made practically everything in use in those days of clay—from drain-pipes and chimney-pots to lamps, candlesticks and even a mould for a life-size human head. One man, ACCEPTVS, signed not only his Samian ware, but mortaria and colour-coated cups.

The dating of these kilns has not yet been finally thrashed out. The evidence is conflicting, but a date between A.D. 160 and 200 must cover the chief period of activity. This is supported by the coins, which are Antonine.
There is no space here to describe the numerous graves, both incinerations and inhumations, which were encountered over the site. Some of these were in the rubbish covering the kilns. One of the incinerations was most noteworthy, consisting of many vessels, including a unique "Castor" bowl with lid, finely decorated *en barbotine* with a hunting scene (fig. 3), and brooches, a mirror, etc., all packed in the interior of a globular amphora. These may be seen in the Museum.

The work of the ladies who assisted on this excavation cannot be too highly appreciated. We are greatly indebted to the Misses Norah Jolliffe, Anne Welsford, J. and M. Blomfield, Ursula Wratislaw, and others, for their strenuous work, particularly in dealing with the six tons of pottery, which had to be washed and listed in large quantities every day.

In effect, the potteries of 1933 monopolized our attention to a serious extent, for it must not be forgotten that our first aim is the exploration of ancient Camulodunum. In 1934, although the temptation to continue on the fertile ground of the kilns was strong, it was felt that the establishment of a connection between the two main sections of our work could not be further delayed.

The very nature of the work was simply tracing and plotting of ditches to complete our plan. The results were satisfactory, only in one respect falling a little short of what we hoped for. The continuity of the great dyke was proved, and it was discovered that near the point of the arrow on "1934 Area" (see Plan) the width changed from nearly 40 feet to only 25 or 30 feet. At the same point the great ditch (marked "Native Dyke, 1932-3") was found to run up to the east side of the great dyke, but leaving a gap of about 20 feet, without touching it. Thus we have three early dykes in the form of a Y, the north and east arms of which appear to be contemporary, with an entrance at the apex, while the south-west arm is possibly a later addition. This is a great step forward in our grasp of the plan. The next step was to trace the course of the small Roman ditch which runs outside the great dyke near the farm, and also of the small ditch, with opening in it, which runs inside the southern dyke. Just north of the Y-shaped junction of the dykes this small ditch was found to cross over the dyke after it had been filled, and at the same time it was observed to be curving northwards as if to join the northern Roman ditch. This it probably does, but the hillside here is so eroded that proof could not be obtained. If it does so, another problem arises; for in its southern course it has a small slot running parallel on its north
side, which must have held a palisade. This slot was nowhere observed in association with the Roman ditch further north.

We are now able to say something positive about our plan. There is first a Y-shaped lay-out which is pre-Roman, followed by a palisade and ditch which are Roman. But the plan of the latter still eludes us. There are indications (found in 1933 and not understood) which suggest that the south side is turning eastward and northward again under the word "Roman" in "Roman Kilns, 1933," on the plan. The work of next season will be to attempt to recover the plan of this Roman enclosure.

The incidental “finds” of 1934 were not outstanding. Three Roman swords were found in one pit, and a most interesting pair of barbaric ear-rings in another. The yield of coins and brooches, pottery, etc., was similar to other years.

Throughout these two years the writer has had the benefit of the close co-operation of the Director, Mr. J. P. Bushe-Fox, F.S.A., and of Mr. C. F. C. Hawkes, F.S.A., and the generous assistance not only of the ladies mentioned above, but of Col. A. H. Burn, Mr. P. Cruddas, and many others, without whom the work could scarcely have been conducted.

A full report of the whole five years’ exploration is to be published as a Research Report of the Society of Antiquaries. There are, however, areas of the greatest importance still awaiting excavation, including plots of land already up for sale; so the work must not be allowed to slacken; but the Committee cannot hope to continue its task without the continued help of many individual subscribers.
### VISITATIONS HELD IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX IN 1685.

By THE REV. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.

(Continued from p. 119.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LAINDON HILLS</th>
<th>M' Samuel Staines, Rector.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>inter horas</td>
<td>Richardus Earle, Gard.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 &amp; 3 vespertinas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cannons is wanting &amp; a new Comon prayer booke.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There is a Bible and an old Comon prayer booke; there must be a new one bought for the Minister, and the old one must be for y° Clerke.

There is a Surplice.

There is a very good Chest with two Locks and keys to it, and y° Register booke is regularly kept in't.

There is a pewter flagon, and a Silver Cup with a Cover to it. There is a Linen cloth for y° Comunion Table.

There are 2 Bells in good order.

There is a Terrier already given in.

There wants a booke of Homilies, and a booke of Cannons, and a booke of Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage. The Chancell must be made even in the pavement.

The Butterices on the North and South side of the Church must be repaired. The Cover of the ffont must be mended.

There wants 2 pewter plates, one for to minister y° bread upon, and y° other to gather the Offerings in.

There wants a Rail for y° Comunion Table to be p'vided and plac't about the Comunion Table.

There wants a Napkin for y° Comunion Table. The little Chancell on the North side of the Church belonging to Stone house, now in the possession of M' Andrews, is very much out of reparing; it must be repaired very speedily, or else t° will be a greate damage to the Chancell belonging to the Rector, and likewise to the Church.

There must be basses p'vided by the Churchward and put into the piewes of y° Church for y° people to kneel on.

There is two Cracks in y° West end of the Church with must be view'd and repaired accordingly.

The Pulpit, if the Minister and the Parishioners agree, may be removed further into y° Church.

Cannons is wanting & a new Comon prayer booke.

There wants a new Register booke. The Deane and Chapter of St. Paul's, Patron. There are 2 Mannors.

One y° is called Langdon Hills hall belongs to y° University of Oxford. The other is called Lee Hall, belonging to y° Deane and Chapter.

The publique baptisme must be used in y° Church; if there be occasion for private baptisme, onely private baptisme to be used, and afterwards to be brought to Church as y° rubrick directs, and not to be registered till then.
There is a Surplice, there is a green cloth to lay upon the Comunion Table, there is a Silver Cup, and Cover convenient to administer the bread on; there are 2 Common prayer books.

There is constant Catechising there.

The Psonage house is new built and in good order.

There wants a flagon of pewter for ye Comunion Table, and a little basin to gather the Offerings in at ye Comunion.

There wants two Locks and keys to ye Chest, and the Register book to be kept in’t.

There wants a Linen cloth for ye Comunion Table, and the old one to be made into two Napkins.

The Comunion Table to be sett under the East window otherwise, and a Comunion Raile p’vided and plac’d about it.

There wants a booke of Homilies, a booke of Cannons, a booke of Articles, and a Table of ye degrees of marriage; ye Cannons to be read once a yeare.

The pavement in the Chancell wants to be made even.

The Butterices about the Chancell must be repaired, and the Crack at ye East end upon ye North side of it; and ye window on ye side ye is stop’t up, must be beat out and new glaz’d.

There wants some tyleing both of ye Church and Chancell.

The Crack under ye Steeple must be view’d and repaired.

The floore in ye Church must be new paved.

There must be a new Bible bought, and ye old one must be new bound, and what is wanting must be supply’d.

The Churchyard fence must be well repaired, and the bushes must be pul’d up and carried away; the font wants to be new leaded.

That publique baptisme be onely used in ye Church, and that private baptisme be onely used upon private occasions, and afterwards to be brought to ye Church, and not to be registered till then.

Captain George Walton is Patron and Lord of the Manna.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) That basses be p’vided by ye Churchwardens and put into ye piwes for ye people to kneele on. (2) The Barne wants some underpinning, and some Thatching is wanting ab’t some of the outhouses.
There is a pulpit Cushion, but wants new covering.
There is a Table cloth of Linen: there is a booke of Martyrs and Jewell's Apologie—the Churchwardens to p'vide a deske to put them upon.
There wants a Carpet of greene cloth for ye Commination Table.
There wants a booke of Homilies, and Canons, and a booke of Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage.
There wants a Chest wth 3 Locks and keys to it, one to be kept by the Minister, and the other two by the Churchwardens: and the Register booke to be kept in't.
The Commination Table to be sett under the East window in the Chancell, and a Commination Raile must be provided and plac't about the Commination Table.
The floore in the Chancell must be made even.
The sealleng over the Commination Table must be mended.
The King's Armes must be done over anew in ye Church & ye Commandrs.
The Butterice on ye North side and on ye South side of the Chancell must be repaired.
The Chancell wants whiteing.
There wants a Napkin for ye Commination Table.
There wants a pewter plate to receive the Offerings upon, wth must be just before the prayer for the Catholique Church.
There must be a hansom doore at the lower end of ye Church for ye Belfrey: and a new Cover for the front.
That publique baptisme be onely used in the Church: if there be occasion to Christen Children at home then onely private baptisme to be used, and afterwards to be brought to Church, and not to be registered till then.
That there be basses p'vided by the Churchwardens and put into all the seates of the Church for ye people to kneel on.
The groundsells of the Belfrey are decayed and must be repaired.
The Churchyard must be cleared from the Elder, bushes, and all the rubbish.
The piews in ye Chancell must be removed or mended.
The P'sonage house is something out of order in the plaistering and tyling, and the Barne and outhouses, vizt., the Stable & Cowhouse, are out of repaire.
There is a Terrier given in.
Sir Thomas Garrett, of Plaistow, is ye Patron & Lord of the Mannor of Ramsden Bellhouse hall.
Thomas Cheeke, Esqre, Lord of the Mannor of Ballington hall.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) There wants some tyling in ye body of ye Church. (2) The Chancell must be hansomly seeled like to ye body of ye Church, and to be new plaistered and whitened where it wants. (3) The body of ye Church wants something of paving. (4) The Cannons to be read once a yeare.
There is a Surplice.
There is a pewter flagon, and a Silver Cup with a Cover to it, which serves to administer the bread upon.
There is a Linen cloth for the Comunion Table.
The Chancell is in good repair, done by Mr. Pulley.
Mr. Pulley’s house is new built by him.
There is no Catechising because there is no Children.

The pulpit cushion wants shifting, and a new Cover to be put over it of greene cloth; there wants a Carpett of greene cloth for the Comunion Table.

There wants a Napkin for the Comunion Table.

There wants a new Bible of ye new translation, and a new common prayer booke, and the old one must be for ye Clerke.

There wants a Chest with two Locks and keys, one to be kept by the Minister, and ye other by the Churchwarden, and the Register booke to be kept therein.
The Table must be plac’d alterwise under ye East window in the Chancell, and there must be Railes prov’d and plac’t ab’t the Comunion Table.

There wants a booke of Homilies, and Canons, and Articles.
The Butterice on ye South of the Church must be repaired.
The wall under the Steeple at the west end of the Church must be view’d and sufficiently mended.

There wants a Butterice to be built on ye North side of ye Church; the body of the Church wants tyleing.

That publique baptisme must be onely used in ye Church; if there be occasion for private baptisme, the parents to have their children brought afterwards to Church, and not till then to be Registered.

The piewes in ye Church must be new floored where they want, and ye pavement of ye Church to be made even; the Comandments must be put up in two tables, plac’d of each side of the East window in ye Chancell; the sound board over ye pulpit to be mended.

The Church wants whitewing.
The Churchyard must be cleared from ye Elder, and bushes, and Rubbish.

Mr. Chester Moore, a minor, is ye Patron & Lord of the Manor.

NOTE: The following Memorandum, which is undated, is on a loose sheet of paper, inserted between folios 54a and 55 of the original MS.:

An account of what hath been done to the parish church of Wickford by the Archdeacon’s orders at his parochiall Visitation.

The tyleing of the south side of the Church hath been unript and is new done; the flour of the Church hath been levelled and new brict; the seats are all mended & the sound board of the pulpit; there is a new Bible bought,
a new Cushion to y° pulpit, a new carpet for the Communion table; what other things are wanting to be done we desire a Certificate of them that care may be taken therein.

John Pulley, Rector.
John Grimes, Churchwarden.

DOWNHAM.  Mr Ithiel Lynch,  Rector.
10 & 12.  There is a pewter flagon, and a silver Cup with a Cover to it, which serves to administer the bread upon.
There is a Surplice and a Linen cloth for the Communion Table.
The Chancell in y° pavement is in good order, and well and strongly repaired.
There wants a pewter plate to receive y° Offerings upon.
There wants a new Comon prayer booke, and the old one must be for the Clerke; there wants a Napkin for the Communion Table.

There must be a Carpett of greene cloth for the Comunion Table.
There must be a p'tition betweene the Church and the Belfrey with folding doores.
The Comandm° must be removed, and sett up on each side of the East window in y° Chancell, one Table on one side, and y° other upon t'other.
There is one of the Bells crackt, and must be new cast.
The Churchwardens to new groundsell the Railes of y° Comunion Table; the formes in y° Chancell to be removed.
There is a crack in y° Church wall against the Belfrey must be searcht and repaired.
That publique baptism be used onely in the Church.
There wants a booke of Cannons wth must be read once a yeare in the Church; there must be a booke of Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage p'vided.
There is a crack in the Arch of y° window just below the pulpit; must be view'd and repaired.
The Elder, and the rubbish in the Church, must be removed.
There wants a new Cover for y° font.
There is a Terrier.
My Lady Hellene Andrews is Patron & Lady of the Mannor of Downham Hall.
Benj. Dusberow Merchant, Lord of y° Mannor of firemnalls hall in Downham.

Nevindon.  Mr Thomas Harvey,  Rector.
inter horas  Abrahamus Argall,  Gard. Compt.
2 & 4.  There is a silver Cup, w'th a Cover to it, w'ch serves to administer the bread upon.
(80) 3s.  is.
There is a Surplice and a Linen cloth for y° Comunion Table.
(80) 3s.  is.
There is an old Comon prayer booke w'ch must be for the Clerke.
Baptism is always administered publicly in the Church. The Church and Chancel are in good order. There is but one Bell. The Churchyard is well kept and in good repair.

There wants a booke of Homilies, and a booke of Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage.

There wants a Napkin for Communion Table, there wants a pewter flagon, there wants a small basin to receive Offerings.

There wants a Carpett of cloth for the Communion Table.

There wants another Lock to Chest, wherein Register book is to be kept.

There wants a new Bible of new Translacion, and a new Common Prayer booke for Minister.

The Chancell wants a little whiteing.

There wants some small matter of paving in Chancel.

There wants some basses to be put in piewes pived by Churchwardens for people to kneel on.

Mrs Wilkinson of London is Patroness, and after her death 'tis to be divided between 4 daughters.

Mrs Blackmoreodd is Lady of Manor.

Mr Josephus Beadle, Vicarius.
Johannes Steevens, Gards.
Thomas Emberson.

There is a booke of Homilies and Cannons, with are to be read once a yeare, and a booke of Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage, with hangs up in Church.

There is a flagon, and a silver Cup with a Cover to it, with serves to administer the bread upon.

There is a Carpett of green cloth for Communion Table; there is a Linen cloth and a Napkin for Communion Table.

There are 4 Bells in good order.

There wants a basin to gather the Offerings.

There are two new Surplices bespeaked.

The Bible must be made perfect.

That publique baptism be used onely in the Church, and if there be occasion for private baptism the parents to have their Children brought to Church afterward, and not to be Registered till then.

That Pessocks be provided by the Churchwardens, and put into the piews for the people to kneel.

That the Beliefs, the Lords prayer, and the 10 Commandments be put up in Church.

That there be a petition made betweene the Church and the Belfrey.

The Butterice at the East end of the Chancell belonging to my Lady Petre be repaired.

My Lord of Petre is Patron and Lord of the Manor.
BURSTED

Die Lunae 3° die Augusti.
M' Gulielmus Dunbar, Rector. Compt.
inter horas
Andreas Fryer, Gard. Compt.
7 & 9. There is a Bible, but it must be new bound.
matutinas.
There is a good Surplice.
There is a Carpet of green Cloth; there is a Linen cloth and a
Napkin; there is a silver Cup and a Cover to it; there is a pewter
flagon; there are 3 Bells; the P'sonage farm is in pretty good
repair.
There wants a pulpit cloth and Cushion.
There wants a booke of Homilys.
There wants a booke of Cannons, and a booke of Articles, and
a Table of ye degrees of marriage.
There wants a new Comon prayer booke for ye Minister; the
old one must be for ye Clerke.
The publicke baptism must be used onely in ye Church, and
if there be occasion for private baptism, then onely private
baptisme to be used, and afterwards the Children to be
brought to Church, and not to be Registered till then.
The window at the North side of the Chancell, with is stopt up
with brick, must be beat out and glazed.
The Butterice on ye South side of ye Church, next the Chancell;
must be searcht into and repaired; the Butterice on ye
North side of the Church wants repair.
The wall at the West end of the Church, with is flown out,
must be view'd and repaired.
That there be a Register booke of Vellum p'vided and kept in
ye Chest, with 2 Locks and keys, one to be kept by ye Minister,
ye other by the Churchwarden.
The Comunion Railes to be sett up close to the East window
in ye Chancell, and the Comunion Table to be plac't altermwise
under the East window.
The Chancell to be paved even.
That there be pessocks p'vided by the Churchwardens and
plac't in ye pieves convenient for ye people to kneel on.
My Lord Bp. of London is Patron & Lord of the Mannor.
MARGINAL NOTE: M' Dunbar's house is very much out of
repaire; he intends to pull it down and built it up anew.

BASILDON

Johannes Pell, S.T.P.
inter horas
Robertus Stapler, Compt.
9 & 11. There is a Bible and 2 Comon prayer bookes.
There is a Surplice, there is a greene Carpet, and a Linen cloth
and Napkin.
There is a good flagon, and a silver Cup with a Cover to it.
There is a booke of Homilys, Cannons, & Articles, and a Table
of the degrees of marriage.
The Canons to be read once a yeare.
That there be a Register booke of Vellum p'vided, and to be
kept in ye Chest with 2 Locks. There is one Lock upon ye
Chest already, there must be another bought.
There wants 2 small plates, one for to lay the bread upon, the other to gather the Offerings in.

Publicque baptism to be used only in the Church, and if there be occasion for private baptism, they must be brought to Church afterwards, and not to be Registered till then.

That there be a Raile p'vided, and plac't a'bt the Comunion Table.

That there be basses p'vided, and plac't in the piewes for y° people; that Catechisme be used.

The wall at the East window in the Chancell is very much crackt & flowne out; it must be view'd and repaired, and the Chancell wants some seiling.

The seiling in y° Church wants some mending.

There are 3 Bells, one of them is crackt, wth must be cast.

The bottoms of all the piewes in the Church must be new floor'd, and alsoe the piew in the South side of the Chancell.

The Churchyard must be cleared from all the Elders, bushes, brambles, and all the rubbish.

There wants a Terrier.

The corner just behind the pulpit in y°Church wants reparing.

There must be a p'tition of deale board ab't 8 foot high, and a doore made to'i, betweene the Lower end of the Church and the Belfrey.

The Minister's seate must be mended, and the reading piew to be made convenient for y° Minister, and there must be stairs made to go up into the pulpitt.

The Churchyard wants reparing.

**MARGINAL NOTE:** The Church at y° lower end wants paveing.

**LAINDON.**

Johannes Pell, S.T.P.  
Rectror.

There is a Linen cloth for y° Comunion Table.

There is a Surplice, and Flagon; there is a hansome pulpitt Cushion.

There wants a Carpett of greene Cloth for y° Comunion Table.

That the silver Cup and Cover be chang'd for a hansome Chalice wth a Cover to it.

That there be a new Bible p'vided, or y° old one supply'd at the latter end where 'tis imperfect & new bound.

There wants a new Comon prayer booke for y° Minister.

There wants y° bookes of Homilies, Cannons, Articles, and a Table of y° degrees of marriage; y° Canons must be read once a yeare in y° Church.

That there be 2 pewter plates, one for to administer y° bread upon, t'other to gather the Offerings.

That the Comandm'ts be sett up in y° Chancell on each side of y° East window.

Baptisme to be used according to the Rubrick.

The lower end on the South side of the Chancell is crackt, wth must be view'd and repaired.
The seeing in the Church wants something of repair, and
must be new painted; there is a pew at the bottom of y6
Church wants mending; there wants some plastering in the
Church, wth must be new done and whited over, and like-
wise in y6 Chancell.
The Chancell wants some paving; the pew on the South side
of the Chancell must be new borded.
The Rector's house is very much out of repair.
All the lower Rooms want flooringe, the Parlor wants bording,
the Gutteres lett water into the Chambers above, wth rots
the bords and walls. The floor in the Chamber over the
Parlor is sunk downe all of one side, some faileur being in
the beame.
The Stable & Cow house want repairinge in y6 walls; the
barne is now a floring.
My Lord of London is Patron & Lord of the Mannor.
The Churchyard is in good repair, excepting at y6 East end
of the Chancell belonging to M6 Kent.
That the Churchyard be cleared from the Elder and bushes
ab't y6 Churchyard.
The Churchwardens to p'vide basses.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) M6 Skingle, Curate, has but 35d p.
amnum. (2) There is a Schoole house joyning to the lower
end of y6 Church, but is not now used, but there is another
schoole house wth is now used.

| DUNTX. | M6 Robertus Neve, | Rector. |
| inter horas 2 & 3 | M6 Skingle, | Curatus. |
| vespertinas. | Edvardus Humfrey | Gards. |
| N.M. Breife. | Johnes Stubblefield | |

There is a Bible, but it wants to be made p'fect, it wants some
chapters at the end.

There are two Comon prayer booke and a booke of homilys.
There is a very good flagon, and a silver Cup wth Cover to it.
There is a Surplice.

There wants a booke of Cannons, and Articles, and a Table of
the degrees of marriage.

The Cannons to be read over in the Church once a yeare.
There wants a Carpent of greene cloth for y6 Comunion Table,
and a Linen cloth and Napkin.

The Pulpit wants mending, and a doore to be put to it.
The pavement both in y6 Church and Chancell [to] be pul'd up
and laid even.

There are some pieues at the lower end of the Church must
be new floor'd.

The 2 Bells y't are crackt must be new cast and hung.
The south side of the Church in the lead wants mending or
new covered.

The Chest to be taken away out of the Chancell, and y6
Comunion table to be sett there, and the rails to be plac't
about it.
The Chancell at the East end has 2 or 3 very great Cracks, and alsoe on the south side; to be view'd and repaired.

That there be two good Butterices set up at each side of the East window of the Chancell to support the East wall.

All the Benches and seats about the Chancell to be taken away, but the Minister may erect a seat over ag'st ye reading deseke for himselfe.

The windows in the Chancell to be glazed where they want.

The lower part of the North side of the Church have (sic) two great Cracks in it, which must be view'd and repaired.

There must be basses prov'd and plac't in the piews for the people to kneele on.

Publicque baptism to be used according to ye Rubrick.

fit.

The Church porch want paving.

There is a great Crack under the west window; must be view'd and repaired.

The Banisters betweene ye Church and Chancell to be put up.

The Minister to make a Terrier of the Glebe and Tithes, and to bring it in.

That there be 3 Locks and keys prov'd for ye Chest, the Minister to keep one, and the Churchwardens the other two, and that a new Register booke of Vellum be bought and constantly kept in't.

MARGINAL NOTES: (1) The Rector's house is much out of repair, and next ye Barne, Stable, and Cowhouse, and the brewhouse. (2) Mr Neeve undertakes to do it speedily. (3) King's College in Cambridge are Patron and Lord of the Mannor. (4) The stone foundation of the font must be repair'd.
The Chappell on ye South side of ye Church, belonging to Mr Fielding, is crackt in seuerall places, whch must be viewd and repaired; there wants some glazeing there.
There wants some matter of seeling in Mr Browne's Chancell.
There wants some Basses to be provided by the Churchwardens to be putt into the piews in the Church for ye people to kneel on.
There are some cracks in ye North side of the Church, and alsoe on the West, whch must be repair'd.
The Comandments must be renew'd.
Sr Charles Tyrell is Patron & Lord of the Mannor.

WEST

Horndon.
inter horas 7 & 9.

Die Martis 4th die Augusti.
Mr Johannes Willis,
Johannes Glascock.
Rector. Compt.
Gard. Compt.

There is a flagon, and a Cup of silver with a Cover to it, and a pewter plate.
There is a Carpett of greene cloth for ye Comunion Table, and a Linen Cloth and a Napkin.
There is a Surplice.
There are two new Comon prayer bookes, with the Cannons and Articles bound to them.
There is a Table of the degrees of marriage hung up in the Church.
There are very good railes ab't ye Comunion Table.
There are 3 good Bells in good order.
There is a pulpit Cusheon.
There wants a booke of homilies.
There wants a New Bible in folio.
The Cover of the font wants mending.
That there be made a p'tition betweene the lower end of the Church and the Belfrey.
That there be another key p'vided for the Chest, and one to be kept by the Minister, and another by the Churchwarden, and the Register booke to be ducely kept in't.
That the doore belonging to the Comunion Table be taken from where it is now and sett right against the middle of the Comunion Table.
That the Comandments be sett up on each side of the East window in ye Chancell, and the Church and Chancell must be new whitid; the Chancell window to be glazed.
The Church on the North side towards ye West end to be repaired.
That there be Pessocks p'vided for ye people to kneel on.
The P'sonage house and outhouse is out of repaire, vizt., the gutters want mending, the p'lor wants to be new borded, the groundells want to be mended, and the walls ab't the house.
The Barne is ready to start out from ye greate beame, and unless there be speedy care taken it [will] fall flat to the ground.
The Stable wants Thatching and daubing.
The Elders and bushes to be stubb’d up, and cleared out of
the Churchyard, and the fence of the Churchyard to be
repaired.
Both the Chappells belonging to Mr Willis must be paved, and
y’t on the North side to be Cramp’t.
My Lord Thomas Petre is Patron and Lord of the Mannor.

INGRAVE.  Mr. Johannes Willis,  Rector.  Compt.  Mr. Gul’us Sharpe,  Gard.
inter horas  9 & 10.
The Stable wants Thatching and daubing.
The Elders and bushes to be stubb’d up, and cleared out of
the Churchyard, and the fence of the Churchyard to be
repaired.
Both the Chappells belonging to Mr Willis must be paved, and
y’t on the North side to be Cramp’t.
My Lord Thomas Petre is Patron and Lord of the Mannor.

There is a booke of Sermons, Canons, and a booke of Articles.
There is a Table of the degrees of marriage.
There is a flagon of pewter and a plate, there is a table cloth
of Linen and a Napkin.
There is constant Catechising.
There are 3 Bells.
The font is in good order.
The Bible must be new bound.
There want 2 new Common Prayer booke.
There wants a Carpette of greene cloth for the Comunion Table.
The silver Cup and Cover to it must be new cast and new
melted downe, and made into substantial plate to hold a
pint at least.
There must be two Locks and keys p’vided for y’e Chest,
wherein the Register booke must be duely kept, one key to
be kept by y’e Minister, y’e other by the Churchwarden.
There wants a new Surplice.
The benches ab’t the Comunion Railes to be removed.
There is one Bell crackt, wch must be new cast and hung up.
There wants a new pulpit Cushion of greene cloth, and the
edging about the pulpit to be of the same wth a small fring
ab’t them.
There wants a handsom Canopy wth a sounding board over
the pulpit.
Publick baptism is only used in the Church; and if there be
occasion for private baptism, they are brought afterwards
to be received publickly in the Church, and not to be
Registered till then.
There must be some basses p’vided by the Churchwarden, and
place’t in all the pews in y’e Church, for y’e people to kneel on.
The Commandments to be place’t at each side of the East window
in the Chancell.  The Church must be new whit’d.
There is a service house very much out of repair: the Roome
within the Hall wants setting; the Roome over that wants
repairing in the tyles, and the Timber of the Roofe, and to
be sealed; and the Kitchin and brewhouse end must be
repaired in the walls.
The following memorandum, certifying that certain repairs
had been completed, is written upon a loose sheet of paper
inserted between folios 59a and 60:
INGRAVE,  
ESSEX.

The presentment of Wm Sharpe, Churchwarden of the said Parish, att the Visitation of the reverend Doct. Turner att Brentwood this 24th of April 1688.

The rector, Mr John Willys, hath already repaired the Parsonage house, & most of the outhouses are done, & the rest are in & about to be done.

The Church is in some things done according to the order att the Parochiall visitation, the rest in time as the Parish is able & the churchwarden can gett money to doe it withall. For all other things there is not else att this time presentable to the best of my knowledge.

J. Wyllys, Rector ibid.
W. Sharpe, Churchwarden.

HUTTON  
int' horas  
10 & 12.

M' Richardus Golly,  
Rector.  
Compt.

Johannes Joscelin,  
Gard.  
Compt.

There is a Bible and two Common prayer books.
There is a Carpett of greene Cloth, and a Linen Cloth; there is a Surplice.
There is a good pulpit Cusheon and cloth.
There is a pewter flagon, there is a silver bowle with a Cover to it, and a plate of silver.
There are 5 Bells in good order.
Mr Golly's house is in good order, and alsoe the outhouses.
The benches and scates as far as the Communion Table stands now must be taken away, and the Table to be sett alterwise under the East window in y° Chancell, and a Communion Raile plac't before it, and y° Pavem't to be made even.
The windows in y° Chancell that are stopt wth brick must be beat out and new glazed.
The boards against the bell Loft, wch are shattered, to be taken downe and new ones put there.
That the Comand wth be put at each side of the East window in y° Chancell and washt out in y° old place where they now stand.
There wants a booke of Homilys, Cannons, and Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage; y° Cannons to be read in y° Church once a yeare.
The Pavem't in y° Church to be made even.
There wants basses to be p'vided by the Churchwarden and put into the piews for the people to kneel on.
The foint must be leaded. The Bible must be new bound, and 2 new Common prayer bookees must be p'vided, these being old and torne.
There must be an Offering at every Sacram' & a plate p'vided to gather the Offerings upon, wch must be done as the Rubbrick appoints, just before y° prayer for the Catholique Church.
There wants a Napkin for y° Comunion Table.
The Butterices ab't y° Church and Chancell wants repaire.
The heapes and rubbish in ye Churchyard must be taken away, and the pales where it wants, to whom it belongs, must be made good.

There is a Chest with two Locks and keys in which the Register booke, with must be of Vellum, must be constantly kept.

There must be a Terrier brought in.

Mr Hayward, at North Hall in Hartfordshire, is Patron & Lord of the Mannor.

Publique baptisme must be used onely in ye Church, and if there be occasion for private baptisme, then the Children must be brought to Church afterwards to be received into the Congregation, and not to be rec'd till then.

---

1 In the MS. this word is written as above, but it is evident that what is intended is "Reg" for "Registered."

2 This is a marginal note made by the Deputy-Registrar, to the effect that this warden did not exhibit his presentment nor take the oath.
 uncertainties

There is a very good Carpet for the Comunion Table, given by Mrs Bridgett Harris of Baddow Magna.

There is a Bible which must be made perfect.

There are 2 Common prayer books.

There is a booke of Cannoons, and they are constantly read in the Church every yeare.

There is a booke of Homilys, and a booke of Articles.

There is a Chest with three Locks and keys, the Register booke and other bookes in ye pish must be kept there.

There is a Linen Cloth and Napkin for the Comunion Table.

There is a pewter flagon, and a silver Cup with a Cover to it, which serves to administer the bread upon.

There is constant Catechising, and the Children are duly sent to it.

There are 3 bells in good order.

There wants a plate to gather the Offerings upon, which must be done according as the Rubrick directs, just before the Prayer for the Holy Catholique Church.

The seate and the benches in the Chancell must be removed, and the Table must be set atterwise under ye East window in the Chancell; and the old Raile, or a new one, must be plac't about it.

Some places in the wall of the Chancell wants plaistering, and the floor to be pav'd where it wants.

The pavement in the body of the Church must be made even; some pews at the Lower end of the Church must be floor'd.

The Churchwardens to p'vide some basses and place them in ye pews of ye Church for ye people to kneel on.

The Steeple wants some shingling.

The bushes in ye Churchyard and the trees about the Church to be cut downe and carried away.

Publique baptism must be used onely in the Church, and if there be occasion for private baptism they must be brought to Church afterwards to be received in ye Congregation, and not to be received till then.

There wants some tyleing ab't ye Belfrey.

The boarded seiling in ye Chancell, and in the body of the Church, to be new whitened, and the rest of the Church where it wants.

It is evident that the word intended here is "registered."
The Commandment to be plac'd at each side of ye East window in the Chancell, and the Sentences of Scripture to be renewed where they are decay'd.

M' Henry Luther is ye Patron & Lord of the Mannor, and lives upon the place.

M' Sandys' house is in very good repair.

**CHILDREDITCH.**  
**Die Mercurij 5° die Augusti.**  
7 & 9

_inter horas_

matutinas.

There is a Bible and 2 Common prayer booke.

There is a Surplice; there is a flagon of pewter.

There is a silver Cup with a Cover to it.

There is a Table Cloth of Linen.

There is a booke of Homilies; there is but one bell.

The Minister's house is in good repair.

There wants a new Carpett of greene cloth for ye Comunion Table.

There wants a booke of Cannons, and Articles, and a Table of ye degrees of marriage. The Cannons to be read over once a yeare in the Church.

There wants two pewter plates, one to administer the bread upon, the other to gather the Offerings upon.

The pulpit Cusheon must be new covered.

The Comunion Table must be sett under the East window in the Chancel alterwise, and the Minister's piew must be removed from the place where it now stands to the North side of the Chancell a little below the North window, and the rail must be putt a Crosse before the Comunion Table.

There wants a Napkin for ye Comunion Table.

The pavement in the Chancell to be made even.

The Chest must be fittted up, and two Locks and keys p'vided for it, one to be kept by the Minister, and the other by the Churchwarden, and a new Register booke of Vellum to be bought and kept constantly in ye Chest.

The seate on the South side of the Church next the Chancell wants boarding.

That the Churchwarden p'vide some basses, and place in all the piews of the Church, for the people to kneel on in time of Divine Service.

There are severall Cracks in the Church, whch must be view'd and repaired; the Church porch wants repair.

The vane of the Steeple must be fastened.

The fence of the Churchyard must be mended where it wants; the trees, Elders, and bushes, to be cut up ab't the Churchyard, and the rubbish to be carried away.

There must be constant Catechising here.

There is a Terrier already given in.

Thomas Cheeke, Esq', is Patron and Lord of the Mannor.
VISITATIONS HELD IN THE

WARLEY MAGNA.

inter horas 9 & 11.
The gift of Edward Rudge, Esq⁷⁷, on which his Coat of Arms are engraved.¹

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>M. Jenner</td>
<td>Rector</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Powtrill</td>
<td>Compt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardus White</td>
<td>Gard. Compt.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There is a pewter flagon, and a silver Cup with a Cover to it.

There is a silver plate written at the bottom of it, "greate Warley."

There is another plate of pewter.

There is a good table Cloth of damaske, and a faire long damaske cloth or Towell to lay over the bread & wine.

There is a Bible, and two Comon prayer booke.

There is a booke of Homilies, and Cannons; ye Cannons are read over once a yeare.

The Minister's house is in good repair.

There wants a new Surplice; there wants a new Register booke of Vellum with must be kept in the Chest, where there are 3 Lockes and keys, one to be kept by the Minister, and ye other two by ye Churchwardens.

There wants a Carpett of greene Cloth for ye Comunion Table.

The Chancell must be made even in the pavement; and the window on the North side of the Chancell with is stooped up with brick must be beaten out and glazed; and ye on the South side, and the piece in the East window.

There must be a foot board put all along the bottom of the Railes before ye Comunion Table.

The Churchwardens to provide basses and place them in the pews in ye Church for ye people to kneel on.

There wants a new Cover for the font.

Publique baptism is used in the Church, and if there be private baptism used, they must be brought afterwards to Church, and not to be registered till then.

There must be some boards put up against the Belfrey loft where it lies open.

M. Jenner, Rector, is Patron.

M. Mark Wynn, of Little Warley, is Lord of the Mannor.

¹ The marginal Note refers to the inscription on the silver plate. All the vessels recorded here have disappeared, with the exception of the pewter plate, which is still at the church.
There wants a new Comon prayer booke.
There wants a booke of Homilies, Cannons, and Articles, and a Table of the degrees of marriage.
The Cannons to be read once every yeare in the Church.
There must be a new Chest p'vided by the Churchwarden, wth two Locks and keys, one to be kept by the Minister, the other by the Churchwarden, in wth the Register booke must be constantly kept.
The Chancell in some places and most part of the Church must be plastered, and new whitened. There is Catechising.
My Lady Strutt's monument on the South side of the Chancell is ready to fall downe, if the heires of the Estate don't repair it, it will fall downe.
There wants a Linen Cloth for the Comunion Table, and a Napkin, and two pewter plates, one to administer the bread upon, and another for the Offerings.
Mr Edwardus Herbert, Rector. Compt.
Mr Johannes Digby, Curatus. Compt. Must take a License.
M' Johannes Gibbs, Gard. Compt.
There is a very good Carpet of greene Cloth for the Comunion Table, and a Cloth of Linen, and a flagon, and a silver Cup wth a Cover to it, wth serves to administer the bread upon, and a plate for the Offerings.
That the seat against the East window be removed, that ye Comunion Table be plac't otherwise under ye East window in the Chancell, and a Raile plac't about it, Semicircle waies, and the benches must be removed out of the Chancell.
The Bible wants new binding.
That Publique baptisme be onely used in the Church, and if there be occasion for private baptisme, they must be brought to Church afterward, to be received into the Congregation, and not to be registered till then.
There are two very large flagons of silver with this inscription upon them both:
"Ex dono Rich. Poyntz Ar. in usum Sacrament
Coen. Dom. 1643
North Ockendon in Essex." 1

There is a very large Boulw wth a Cover to it, wth the same
Inscription, wth serves to administer the bread upon.

There is another silver boulw with a Cover to it.

There is a very good Carpet of greene Cloth for the Comunion Table.

There is a Table Cloth of Linen, and a Surplice, and a hood,
and a Pulpit Cusheon.

There is a Bible, and two Comon prayer booke.

There is a booke of Homilys, Cannons, and Articles.

There wants a Napkin for the Comunion Table.

There wants a new Cover for the font.

The Churchwardens to p vide basses, and place them in the
Church for the people to kneel on.

The Benches in the Chancell must be removed, and the Table
sett close to the wall under the East window, and Railes to
be p'vided and plac't about the same.

Mr. Herbert has drawn up a Terrier, and will deliver it in.

There wants 3 Locks and keys to the Chest, the Minister to
keep one, and the other two by the Churchwardens, in which
the Register booke is to be kept.

S' Thomas Littleton is Patron and Lord of the Mannor.

Mr. Herbert intends to seile the Chancell.

1 The subsequent history of these Flagons is given in a memorandum made in a book
dealing with parochial matters, belonging to North Ockendon, which is as follows: "June
1642. The Bishop granted his licence empowering the Rector to dispose of two silver Flagons
given to the parish by Mr. Poyntz in 1643, the produce of this sale to be expended in permanent
ornaments for the Church. . . . They were sold for the sum of 30l. 12s. 6d., and with the
money were bought the following articles, viz.: The Royal Arms in terra cotta, a Font of
Caen stone lined with lead, the Decalogue & Lord's Prayer in Caen stone. Apparently,
however, the Font was presented by the Rector, the amount received for the Flagons being
expended as follows: Royal Arms. 3l. 0s. 6d.; Decalogue & Lord's Prayer, 29l. 6s. 6d."
There is a very handsome Rail before the Communion Table.

There is a booke of Homilys, Cannons, and Articles, & a Table of the degrees of marriage.

The Canons must be read over once every yeare in the Church.

There is a pulpit Cusheon; there are 4 bells in good order.

There is constant Catechising, and those y't will not send their Children and Servts must be presented.

There wants a Napkin for ye Communion Table.

There wants a plate for to administer the bread upon.

There wants a new Diap. Cloth for ye Communion Table.

There wants a new Carpett of greene Cloth for the Communion Table.

The Cover of the ffront wants mending.

The piews in the body of the Church, and the lower end, wants to be boarded, especially those of the North side.

The Chancell must be made even in ye pavement.

The Churchwardens to p'vide basses and place them in the piews of the Church for the people to kneel on.

The Terrier is to be given in.

Publique baptism is to be used only in the Church; if the Children be so ill that they can't be brought to Church, then only private baptism to be used, and afterwards brought to Church, and not to be registered till then.

There is a Chest with 3 Locks and keys regularly kept, in which the Register booke must be put in, and constantly kept according to the Canon.

The Chancell, and the North side of the Church, called St Mary's Chappell, belonging to St Thomas Skipwith, is much out of repair, the beams rotten.
There are two silver bowles guilt over one with a Cover to it, one with this Inscription:

"Nicholas Padmore, Vicar of Southweald.
James Radley | Churchwardens. Anno Domini 1636.
Robert Dale | April yth 10th."

There are two pewter flagons.

That publique baptism be used onely in the Church, and if there be occasion for private baptism, that must be used onely, and then brought to the Church afterwards, to be received into the Congregation, and not to be registered till then.

There must be basses p'vided by the Churchwardens, and place them in the piews of the Church for the people to kneel on.

The Elder about the Church to be cut downe, and clear'd away, and the rubbish removed.

There is a very large strong Chest with 3 Locks and keys, wherein the Register booke must be constantly kept, one key by the Minister, the other two by the Churchwardens.

There is a flaw on the North side of the Steeple towards the top of it, the parishioners to meet to consider to take the best way to repaire it.

My Lord of London, Patron.

Mr Erasmus Smith, Lord of the Mannor.
ARCHæOLOGICAL NOTES.

Twelfth-Century Cross-Shaft discovered at Saffron Walden.—An interesting discovery was made at Saffron Walden last summer, when the principal part of the house known as "The Close" was being demolished. The building was situated in the High Street, and the garden adjoins the west end of the churchyard. Practically the whole of the south or main block had been encased with red brick in 1854, and when this was taken down, a timber-framed and plastered structure, dating from about the middle of the sixteenth century, was revealed.

At the time of my visit, on 20 August, 1934, all the wall-plaster, floor-boards and tiles had been removed, and only the timber skeleton was standing. A block of worked stone, used as a support for the groundsill in front of the house, was thus brought to light. In its present condition it is on plan an oblong, 12 by 8 inches, the height being 2 feet. Three of the sides have suffered mutilation and show no trace of carving; but one, with edge-rolls, still retains its original ornament, consisting of a double series of roughly executed concentric semicircles set back to back, with a pellet in the middle of each of the diamond-shaped compartments between them.

Photo. by the Rev. F. W. Cobb.

TWELFTH-CENTURY CROSS-SHAFT AT SAFFRON WALDEN.
It is obvious that the stone formed part of the shaft of a cross; but it possesses an additional interest from the fact that a fragment of the same cross is built into the base of the exterior east wall of the south porch of the parish church. I recognized the relationship immediately.

The design is not very distinctive, but I judged the work to be of post-Conquest date and probably of the twelfth century. I was glad to have my opinion confirmed by Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., who agrees that the ornament "seems more appropriate to the twelfth century than to any other period."

Saffron Walden is full of the associations of the past, and is a place to be loved and cared for. Consequently, the destruction of this old house cannot but be deplored, for had it been possible to recondition it in situ, it would have given delight to future generations and added grace and character to the High Street. Desperate last-minute efforts to save the structure were frustrated by insuperable difficulties, and it had to go, though its loss is irreparable. Fortunately, the timber framing has not been dispersed, for a purchaser was found at the critical moment, and he is re-erecting it on his estate in Sussex. It is a matter for regret, however, that the cross-shaft should also have been removed to Sussex.

We know that there was a church at Walden prior to 1136, and if, as is likely, it stood on the site of the present structure, every trace of its existence has disappeared in the successive rebuildings. Hitherto, the only surviving relic that might possibly have been associated with the Norman building has been the small fragment in the walling of the south porch. It is to be hoped, therefore, that the stone which has recently been recovered will ultimately be permitted to find a home in the church. I am indebted to our member, the Rev. F. W. Cobb, M.A., for the photograph here reproduced.

Stone crosses, especially those of early date, are rare in the Eastern Counties, but Essex is fortunate in possessing an elaborately carved twelfth-century example at Castle Hedingham.1 It was adapted in the sixteenth century as a support for the main ceiling-beam of the cellar of the Falcon Inn, but about 1920 it was removed to the churchyard, when the carved socket was found beneath the flooring; a new top of lead has since been added to the shaft.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

---

Frating Deed at Norwich.—I am indebted to Dr. O. K. Schram for my knowledge of the following deed preserved in the Norwich Public Library (MS. Jessop 223/63): Grant by John Drawesword to Ranulf de Stonach of all his lands and holdings called Puchelote in the parish of Fratincthes . . . (no other place-names; Baldewin Betel mentioned as holding land in the parish). Witnesses: Richard de Hasketot; Richard Coco (probably a supposed ablative); William de Corton; John de Belmont; Roger de Reymes; Martin fil. Martin de Derleie. (Undated; writing temp. Ed. I.)

Takeley Priory Records.—Whilst searching for unpublished material relating to Essex, I recently came upon what seems to be an almost untouched source. The manor of Takeley was given by William I to the Abbey of St. Valery for services rendered before the Conquest. As a possession of an alien monastery, it was sequestered by Edward III during the French wars, was bought by William de Wykeham, and by him bestowed on the Oxford College he founded, now known as New College. The manor has thus been in the possession of the college continuously since 1379, and the college archives contain some 500 charters and a long series of court rolls relating to the lands formerly belonging to Takeley Priory. There are other charters in the Bodleian.

From a casual reference in a footnote, I ultimately found a definite statement that the archives of New College contained two cartularies. the oldest, known as The White Book, compiled between the thirteenth and the fifteenth centuries, and containing 267 parchment folios bound in white parchment. The second, or Registram evidentiarum, consists of six parchment folio volumes, and dates from about 1650. Volume IV contains copies of the early charters of the priory under the headings of Takeley, Birchanger, Widdington, Lindsell and East Hall (in Dengie). References are given in the margin to the original charters, which almost all survive, and the copy is generally reliable. The college also possesses some twenty volumes, usually referred to as lease books, which contain other Essex material of a later date.

M. Cl. Brunel has given a general account of the charters in Les archives du prieuré de Saint-Valery-de-Takeley in the Bibliothèque de l’École des chartes, t. lxx (1909), pp. 428 ff.¹ Some of them have also been dealt with by M. L. Delisle in Chartes

¹ v. also Annuaire de l’École pratique des hautes Études (1909-10), p. 90.
originales de Henri II (ibid., t. lxix (1908), pp. 550 ff.). Included among these are some Hornchurch charters at New College, also printed in Westlake's *Hornchurch Priory Documents*.

M. Brunel, in collaboration with the Rev. H. E. Salter, has also published *Chartes des Abbés de Saint-Valery extraites des archives de New College, à Oxford*. This contains transcripts of thirteen Takeley charters, dated between 1219 and 1391, with representations of the seals of the priors. It appeared in the *Bulletin de la Société d'émulation d'Abbeville*, année 1910, N°s. 1 et 2. Other Takeley and Hornchurch charters (1097-1189) have since been printed by Salter in *Facsimiles of Early Charters in Oxford Muniment Rooms* (1929).

It appears that what seems now an obvious source of valuable material for Essex history has been overlooked and, in view of the difficulty the present writer had in arriving at the true facts, no apology seems necessary for putting them on record.

PERCY H. REANEY.

**Unyelde.** — The obscure term *unyelde*, discussed by Mr. Beaumont in his paper on the Borley extent of 1308, occurs also in the Wimbish Court Rolls. It is clear that this is the correct form and that the spelling *unthield* is due to a misreading of a Middle English *g* pronounced *y*. Unfortunately, no light is thrown on its meaning. In 1408 an order was issued for levying on the customary tenants of Wimbish manor a payment of 13s. 4d. “by a certain custom called *Unyelde*” which they owed. A note adds that payment was not made. In 1412 and 1413 the subject crops up again. The tenants declined to pay on the ground that in the time of Richard Upstan, clerk, they had held a council with Sir Walter fitz Wauter, and, with the consent of the lord, payment of the custom had been computed and included in their rents, to be paid in equal instalments at the four principal terms.

PERCY H. REANEY.

**On a Palimpsest Brass at Harlow.**—The monumental brasses at Harlow, twelve in number, and ranging in date from c. 1430 to 1642, have had a somewhat chequered history. The parish church of St. Mary the Virgin and St. Hugh was destroyed by fire in 1708, and was rebuilt shortly afterwards, largely owing to

---

2 B.M., Add. Roll 56485.
the zeal of the Rev. John Taylor, vicar from 1679 to 1726. Fortunately Holman, the Essex historian, visited the church in the early decades of the eighteenth century, and his MSS., now at Colchester, give a detailed account of the brasses and their positions on the floor and walls. I am indebted to the Rev. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., for this information and for a transcript of Holman’s notes. These show that it is probably owing to the foresight of Mr. Taylor that so many of the brasses have been preserved; for after describing the Bugge brasses, which lay on the north and south sides of the communion table, Holman states “that in the burning of this church the timbers falling down from the roof brake these stones to pieces, but the brasses were taken off and fastened to tables of board and hung on each side of the wall near the places where the stones lay. This was done by the care and at the charge of the Reverend Mr. Tailor, late vicar of this church.” It is further recorded that the brasses of Margery Lawson and William Sumner, which were formerly in the north aisle (sic), on the west side, were taken from their slabs and “affixed to tables of wood and hung against the wall over the places where the stones lay that were broken to pieces by the fall of the timber.” The Gladwin brass was also “put into the [south] wall [where the cupula is], and a bordure round it, by Mr. Taylor.”

The church was again rebuilt between 1878 and 1880, and the brasses, with one exception, were then collected from various parts of the building and fastened to the west wall of the north transept in wooden frames. They still remain in this position, and it was owing to their unsatisfactory condition that, in 1932, the vicar, Rev. H. L. Bothamley, M.A., invited Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., and myself to inspect them and discuss their care with him on the spot. I was able to arrange with Mr. W. E. Gawthorp to be of the party, to give technical advice; and the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., was also good enough to come over to represent the Chelmsford Diocesan Advisory Board. We were able to make certain suggestions, though it is not the purpose of this note to set out details of these, but to call attention to a matter which arose during the discussion.

Mr. Stephenson pointed out that the inscription to George Deryngton (No. V in his list) apparently showed signs of being palimpsest; with the vicar’s permission, therefore, it was unscrewed

---

1 Mr. Benton has also pointed out that these notes are printed in J. L. Fisher’s Deanery of Harlow (1922), pp. 87 ff.; but there are slight omissions, some of which are pertinent to our subject.
from its backing and proved so to be. The illustration, made from rubbings taken by Mr. R. H. Pearson, gives both sides of the plate,

which measures 16\(\frac{1}{2}\) by 4\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches. The inscription on the obverse, or later side, is easy to read. It runs:

\begin{center}
Here under lyeth the body of George Deryngton yeoman which Deceased the 26 daye of May in ye yere of our lorde God MCCCCLXV, of the Age of lxx yeres, who we trust God hath taken to his merc.
\end{center}

Probably it was originally laid down in the nave, for in Holman’s time it was “against the north wall of the church, between two windows”; “lower down, affixed to the same wall,” was the Newman brass.

The reverse, or earlier side, is much more difficult to make anything of, and in deciphering this I have had to rely on Mr. Pearson, who has made a special study of foreign palimpsests. As the language is Dutch, it is clear that the brass plate was spoil from the Low Countries. We know that large quantities of spoil from churches there came across to England and were used by brass engravers in London and elsewhere between 1540 and 1590.
Mr. Stephenson has collected notes of many such palimpsests, including a number from churches in Essex.1

The present brass was obviously cut out of a much larger plate, which had been filled with an inscription and probably nothing else. Letters are cut into on all sides, the top line being half cut off, while the bottom line is similarly mutilated, though in a less degree. Mr. Pearson’s reading is as follows:

... zorgheene ten priesteren die deboets zelber messen doen in ...
... Erst XXXX ghemete ligghende teeren stiche door cornelis Rij ...
... e ende den heerwych an de nootznde Item noch een stich ...
... e ende mijn heere hander iche na westzende ende na de ...
... der bere an de zuidoostzende ende an westzunde ende gilles jac ...
... mijn heere hander iche na doostzunde de hille van cromfiel ...

He gives this as the probable translation:

THE PRIESTS WHO SHALL HAVE SUNG THE AFORESAID MASS ... 
FIRST 39 AREAS OF LAND LYING ONE PLOT FOR CORNELIS RIJ ... 
AND THE MAIN ROAD AT THE NORTH SIDE ITEM ANOTHER PLOT ...
AND SEIGNIOR VAN DER VERE AT THE WEST END AND AT THE ... 
DER VERE AT THE SOUTH SIDE AND AT THE WEST END GILLES JAC ...
SEIGNIOR VAN DER VERE AT EAST SIDE OF THE CREEK AT CROMFLIET ...

Mr. Pearson adds that the word “ghemeten” is used to-day by peasants in Belgium, and refers to a plot of ground of about one acre in area; and that “mijn heere vander vere” refers to the feudal lord of the manor of van der Vere. He also desires me to record his obligations to Monsieur Visart de Bocarmé and his friends in Bruges, who have helped greatly with the difficult parts of this interesting inscription. It is evident that we have here portions of an inscription setting out the facts concerning the foundation of a mass in some church and particularizing the plots of land, the revenue from which was to pay the priests who sang the mass. The plots were described by metes and bounds.

It is interesting to note that another piece of the original brass from which the Harlow inscription is cut has been used in a brass at St. Peter-in-the-East, Oxford, having been laid down in 1574 for Richard Atkinson: it has on the obverse two groups of children.2

Many brass plates of this kind, recording the foundation of masses, are to be seen in churches in Belgium and the north of France. An early example in Amiens Cathedral (1456) is repro-

---

2 For illustration, see ibid., vol. ii, p. 144.
duced by Creeny. Portions of similar inscriptions have been found at the back of other English brasses, notably those at Norton Disney, Lincs (1578), and Shipton-under-Wychwood, Oxon (1548): the reverse of the latter, however, is of English workmanship.

It will be noticed how much of this note is due to Mr. Pearson; and if I sign it, I sign it only as a reporter and not at all wishing to take to myself any of the credit for his excellent work.

RALPH GRIFFIN.

Brass to John Hubbarde, 1537, at Great Bromley.—When the Society visited Great Bromley church in 1928 (Trans., vol. xix., p. 152), members were shown an inscription plate which had lately come to light at the rectory after having been mislaid for some years. As the brass was then loose and in danger of being lost, the writer expressed the hope that it would be permanently fixed in the church; the slab to which it belongs still lies in the nave. It is gratifying to record that the present rector (Rev. A. G. H. Gurney, M.A.) has recently had this done at his own expense, and the inscription is now mounted on a teak board attached to the wall of the south aisle. The brass is figured in The Essex Review, vol. x. (1901), p. 93, and commemorates John Hubbarde, who died 1 February, 1537; his four wives, Agnes, Alice, Rose and Elizabeth; and three sons, John, William and John.

Hubbarde’s will, an abstract of which is printed below, is preserved among the filed wills in the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts). It will be noticed that three sons, bearing the same names as those mentioned in the inscription, were living at the time the will was made.

JOHN HUBBERD.—5 February, 1536/7. Of Mytche Bromley, co. Essex. To be buried in the parish church of Mytche Bromley. To the high altar, for tithes forgotten, 6s. 8d. To the old works of Powlles, 12d. To my younger son, John, a feather-bed and all my apparel. To my son, William, the house he dwells in, in Wallton, and my house against Gowellde mercroft, with 5 acres of land, and a house called Awdres, with 5 acres of land; and if he die without heirs, then to my eldest son, John, and the heirs of his body; in default to be sold for charitable deeds to be done for my soul. To my son, William, a field called Smythfeld, in Frenston. To my eldest son, John, 20 acres of land called Myllare, in Wallton, he paying John, my youngest son, 4l. a year for life. My executors to sell one of my best kine in Wallton and the money to be distributed in alms.

Executors: my sons, John, the elder, and William. Witnesses: Rychard Darell; Davy Stone; Thomas Parker.

1 Monumental Brasses on the Continent (1884), p. 31.
Layer-de-la-Haye Wills.—All the pre-Reformation wills relating to Layer-de-la-Haye that could be found, and also those of certain neighbouring parishes, have recently been searched in the vain hope of recovering the lost dedication of the church.

Many of these wills proved to be very bald, though some contain items of interest which deserve to be recorded. The following abstracts are confined to Layer-de-la-Haye, and include the names of all testators connected with the parish whose wills have been consulted. One post-Reformation will, that of Constance Tey (1574), has been added. Unless otherwise stated the references are to Registers in the Archdeaconry Court of Colchester.

William Tey.—22 May, 1500. Late of Layer de la Hay, esquire. (*Latin.*) I bequeath my body to ecclesiastical burial, where God will. To the works of the parish churches of Layer de la Hay and Aldeham, 13s. 4d. each; of Copford and Esthord, 6s. 8d.; of Bryche, 13s. 4d.; of Gouthurst, 40s. To the high altars of Layer Bryton and of Gouthurst, 6s. 8d. each. Two priests to celebrate for me in the University of Cambridge. To my poor tenants and neighbours in Essex, 20s. in money, and 20s. more in the most necessary woollen garments.

I make my wife, Elizabeth, and son, Thomas, executors; and Alexander Colepeir, esq., and Henry Darell, gentleman, supervisors. (*English.*) My wife to have her appointed jointure; my son, Thomas, all my other lands, that come to me by descent, at his lawful age. My wife to have the profits of all my purchased lands, till my younger sons come of full age, for the bringing up of my younger children; the residue to be applied to the marriage of my daughters. I give to my wife, for her life, an annual rent of 10 marks out of the manor of Aldeham, co. Essex.

Proved 26 October, 1500, by the executrix named. (P.C.C., Blamyr 16.)

Richard Davy, the elder.—23 March, 1503[-4]. Of Leyre de la Haye. (Clerke 75.)

Thomas Harvy.—1510. Of Leyre de la Hay. To the churchwardens, mycroft called Welcroft, to keep my obit yearly for evermore. Tenements called Wardes in Leyre de la Hay and towns adjoining, late in the tenure of John Harvy, to be sold. Witness: Sir Roger Church, curate.¹ (Clerke 177.)

Thomas Littelbury.—19 February, 1510[-1]. Of Leyre de la Hay. (Clerke 204.)

Richard Duke, the elder.—13 January, 1511[-12]. Of Leyre de la Haye. To the high altar of Moche Brich, 12d., and of Litill Brich, 4d. “To the werke of Saynt Powle in London,” 12d. To Richard, my son, and Joan, my younger daughter, “my shepe as they goo at Mersey, the mowntines of an C w⁴su’what moo, evynly to be departed,”² to ech o f them a like in some & valur.” To Margaret, my wife, my household, with part of the swine and part of the "polen" (poultry).

¹ Not recorded by Newcourt, but as this church was merely a curacy his list is very imperfect.

² = to the amount of one hundred with somewhat more, evenly to be divided.
Tenement, with 2 crofts of land, called Mustowyhows; tenements called Spyerers, and the "aille kelne," and Bakers croft; tenantry called Byland and Porters. 8l. shall be delivered to the churchwardens to buy a plot of land, to remain to the churchwardens for ever, to keep my obit. (Clerke 192.)

**WILLIAM TAYLOUR.**—10 January, 1512-3. Of Leyre de la Haye. My house called Austens. (Clerke 209.)

**WILLIAM MAYNARD.**—3 April, 1513. Of Leyre de la Haye. Tenement called Fanners in the parish of Much Totham. "I will that my belfather's (grandfather's) will be fulfilled and kept in the church of Moche Totham." Witness: Sir Roger Churche. (Clerke 210.)

**ROBERT POODRE.**—8 October, 1518. Of Leyre de la Haye. (Francys 85.)

**RICHARD WODE.**—10 December, 1518. Of Leyre de la Haye. Witness: Sir Richard White, curate of the said town.² (Francys 89.)

**JOHN SCARLET.**—4 September, 1521. Of Leire de la Haye. (Francys 118.)

**MARGARET DUKE.**—15 January, 1521-[2]. Of Leyre de la Haye. To Powles Pardon, 12d. Toward the mending of the "Rodelowght," 4l; toward the painting of the same, 53s. 4d. (Francys 124.)

**MARGARET WODE.**—1 June, 1522. Of Leyre de la Haye, widow. (Francys 131b.)

**CONSTANUCC TEY.**—15 January, 1574-[5]. Of Layre de la Heye, gentlewoman, late the wife of John Tey, of Layre aforesaid, esquire, deed. I give my body to be buried in the earth, near unto the place where my said late husband lieth buried. I give 4l. to the engraving and working of a stone to be laid upon my said husband and me, and 40s. to be distributed among the poor of the said parish; to the poor of the parishes of Copfoure, Markesteeye and Aldham, 20s.

To my eldest son, Thomas Tey, esquire, one book of gold and 20l. To Elinor Tey, his wife, a chain of gold. To William Tey, my son, 20l. and a pot with a cover and foot, silver and gilt; to Parnell, his wife, my best gown and a kirtle of worsted. To Edmonde Tey, my son, 60l. in 6 months. To Henrie Tey, my son, 60l. at his age of 24. To my daughter, Elizabeth, 10l. at 22 or marriage, and my lease of the vicarage of Layre.

To my daughter, Jane Tey, £80 within one half-year. If she die before the day of her marriage, 40l. of the same shall be repaid to my executor towards the performance of my will, to the poor of Layre, and to the eldest child of my son, William, as is hereafter expressed. If she die unmarried, 20l. shall remain to the use of the poor of Layre for a continual stock, and 20l. to the eldest child of my said son, William, then living. And if my daughter, Elizabeth, die unmarried, 40l. shall be given to the poor and to the said child, as above. These legacies to be paid only in the event of the death of either of my said daughters unmarried.

All my stuff and implements, named and not praised in an inventory made between me and my said son, Thomas Tey, shall remain in the manor-house

---

¹ I sent this place name to Dr. Reaney, who states that he has no doubt it marks the site of the Hundred-Moot. He had a note of such a place in Layre, but this suggests that it was on or near Duke's Farm, and not on the Peledon boundary, as he had thought possible.

² Not recorded by Newcourt.
of Layer de la Heye "as perpetuall lomes, ymplementes and necessaries for the same."

I ordain my said son, Thomas, my executor, he giving bonds to M" Edmonde Pirton, esq., Mr. Doctor Penny, and my son, William Tey, for the performance of this my will.

Witness: per me Wm Teyrum (sic).

Proved 4 November, 1575, by the proctor of the executor named. (P.C.C., Pyckering 40.)

The extracts below are from wills relating to adjoining parishes.

JOHN RURHILL.—24 September, 1508. Of Briche Parva. To be buried, with permission of my curate, in the churchyard of Layer de la Hay, to the high altar of which church, for tithes omitted, I bequeath 20d. To the painting (picture) of the crucifix in the rood-loft there, 4d.; for the setting up and maintenance of a wax-light of 1-lb. to burn before the said painting (picture) and others hereafter to be set up, as is usual with the other lights in the said church, 6s. 8d. In Latin. (Clerke 144b.)

WILLIAM BULLOCKE.—31 May, 1549. Of Leir Breton. The lease of Burnedowne, Lewmans Hecks and Hanke in Laer Delahay and Much Byrch and Much Wighborow. The witnesses include Stephen Caterall, of Laer Delahay, clerk.1 (Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts: fled will.)

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Gerberville Manor, Rainham.—After the year 1337 the next record which Morant2 has of Gerberville, Garbeviles, Gerpins or Jerpines manor, Rainham, is under date 1631, when Daniel Lowen died owning it. But J. Challenor C. Smith, in his "Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium,"3 mentions the manor as being included in the will, dated 1514, of Edward Jordeyne, citizen and goldsmith of London, a native of Gloucestershire, who was engaged with Robert Amadas at the Mint, in the Tower of London.

Edward Jordeyne made his will (P.C.C., 29 Fettiplace) on 26 October, 6 Hen. VIII. He desires to be buried in the parish church of St. Peter in West chepe, "where I am now parisshener." According to the custom of the City his property is divided into three portions: the first to his wife, Alice; the second to his daughters, Katherine and Elizabeth; and the third to his executors, for legacies and gifts. He leaves 6s. 8d. to the altar of St. Peter. Sixteen torches are to be provided, "for to brenne aboute my body during the tyme of my dirige and masse," and then they are to be distributed: two to St. Peter's; two to the Brotherhood of the

1 Not recorded by Newcourt. He was at Layer until his death, in 1567; see Trans. E.A.S., vol. vii (N.s.), p. 41.
Holy Cross in that church; two to St. Matthew’s, in Friday Street; four to Rainham church, Essex; one to All Hallow’s, Clapham; one to the parish church in the Tower of London; and two to any London City church which needs them. (Fourteen only are allotted.)

To the church of Our Lady of Englishe Byknow, Gloucestershire, “wher I was borne,” he gives a 20-oz. silver-gilt chalice and a vestment worth 40s. To Southwik Monastery, Hants, he leaves 10l.; and to Rainham church a 12-oz. silver-gilt chalice.

Legatees are: Thomas Gymbons, of Hereford; William Jordan, of Gloucester; Elianor Hyde, my sister; Nycholas Hyde, of Reading; Thomas and William Jordan, my brothers; Henry Worley, alderman of London; Robert Amadas, citizen and goldsmith of London; Sir John Bryne, of Salisbury; Robert Preston, goldsmith; John Bussy; Richard Ukden; Richard Crokis; Henry Heynes, my apprentice; Thomas Elly, my apprentice; Edward Nayler, of Southwark; John Cranes, goldsmith; William Senok, of Webley, Herefs.; and Henry Skinner.

“Gerbervylès” manor is left to his wife, Alice, for life, and then to his daughters, Katherine and Elizabeth. If they have no issue it is to be sold. Alice is appointed sole executrix, with Robert Meltham, citizen and goldsmith, as supervisor. This will was proved on 5 December, 1514.

The descent of Gerberville manor for the ensuing half-century is not clear. It is next found in the ownership of the Lowen or Lewin family; but how it came into their possession, whether by purchase or heiress-marriage, is uncertain. In any case it is likely that it came via the Plomer family. John Lowen, citizen and draper of London, died in 1557. He had married Joan, of the Plomer family of London, and left three sons, John, Thomas and George, and two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of (1) John Mayott and (2) William Sherrington, and Margery, wife of John Howe. His will, made on 10 October, 1557, and proved a fortnight later (P.C.C., 45 Chayney), although detailing his London property, mentions none at Rainham. He was buried in St. Martin Orgar church, in Candlewick Street.

His widow survived him more than twelve years, and her will, made on 19 March, 1569 [-70], and proved on the 5 March following (P.C.C., 12 Holney), describes her as widow, of Rainham. It seems likely that she had retired to Gerberville manor, which she had brought to her husband on marriage.

Gerberville manor descended to John and Joan’s eldest son, John. By his will, made on 24 November, 1588, and proved on 25 January,
1588 [-89] (P.C.C., 19 Leicester), he leaves all his lands and tenements to his wife, Sybil, daughter of Sir William Alien, for life, and thereafter "Jerpins" manor is left to their elder son, Daniel.

Sybil survived her husband twenty-three years, so it was not until her death in February, 1611 [-12], that the manor actually came to Daniel. As Morant records, he died on 30 April, 1631, and was succeeded by his son, John, then aged twenty-eight. The Visitation of Essex, 1664-1668, by Sir Edward Bysshe (edited by J. J. Howard, 1888), describes John as J.P., Doctor of Civil Law, and principal registrar to the Bishop of Winchester in 1664.

Gerpins Lane, Upminster, still preserves the name of the manor.

H. C. ANDREWS.

Mustowe.—The meeting-place of the Hundred of Hincford has been identified with Crouch Fair Green, earlier Mustowe, in Castle Hedingham.1 Mr. Fowler cited two examples of payment of rent to the bailiff of the hundred and suit at the court of the hundred. To these may now be added two further references. In a rental of Sibile Hedingham of 1534, we find that the manor of Hawkwoods in that parish paid ward-silver at Mustowe2:

Item to the Baylf of the Hundre of Hyngford for Warde
Sylver at Mustowe the Wenesdaie in Whitsonwicke on the payne of eu'ye daie dublynge that yt faylethe ijd. ob.

A similar entry occurs at the end of a rental of Great Maplestead of 15383:

for Warde Castell at Mustowe on Tewesday in Whitsonwicke iiijd.
To the Castell of Henningham sigd.

PERCY H. REANEY.

Hornchurch Windmill.—The old Hornchurch windmill, situated in Millfield, ceased to work in 1912 and was destroyed by fire in 1921. The earliest reference to it hitherto known was in 1607, when John Legat bequeathed it to his son Thomas.4 Its history is carried a stage farther back by one of the New College deeds now preserved in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.5 This is a

---

2 P.R.O.: Rentals and Surveys, Du. of L., 3/5. This is repeated with variant spelling in 3/6.
3 Ibid., 2/39: repeated in 2/40.
5 MS. Ch. Essex 475.
contract, dated 28 April, 1564, between Wylyam Legatte of Hornchurch, gentleman, Robert Brockes of Hare streate, Hornchurch, husbandman, John Brockes of Southwealde, myllwrighte, and Edward Hayes of the same, myller, for the building of a new windmill on the site of an old one on Wyndemyl Hill, in a field called Myllfeilde in the parish of Hornchurch. It was to be built by the two Brockes and Hayes according to the pattern of the windmill at Mardytche, and was to be finished within five months (before the feast of St. Michael the Archangel). Legatte was to pay them 60l. and to grant Hayes a 21 years' lease of the mill and a tenement at Spycers bridge in Hornchurch, whilst Hayes was to pay to the Warden and Scholars of New College, Oxford, a rent of 3l. 13s. 4d. for the mill, and 6s. 8d. for the tenement. The second parties were bound to Legatte in a bond of 200l. Witnesses: John Carrowe; John Legatte; Robert Mydleton.

PERCY H. REANEY.

Sixteenth-Century Domestic Wall-painting at Elmstead.—I am indebted to Mr. W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., for bringing to my notice a remarkably fine example of domestic wall-painting that came to light at Elmstead Hall, near Colchester, a few years ago.

The house, which I visited on 10 and 24 August, 1934, stands west of the church, and is a timber-framed and plastered building, dating from c. 1500. The walls of five of the rooms had seventeenth- and eighteenth-century panelling—said to be now in America—and it was the removal of this, in February, 1928, that ultimately led to the discovery of the painting. A room on the ground floor of the west wing, after the panelling had been taken down, showed no trace of painted decoration until, about six months later, an accidental splash of water on one of the walls revealed some black lines beneath the whitewash. This caused Mrs. W. Mitchell, whose late husband owned the property,1 to carefully scrub the wall, when she found that the whole surface was covered with a painted design, part of which is still in an excellent state of preservation. The painting is confined to this one wall, and no indication of similar decoration has been found elsewhere in the house.

The treatment of the wall on which the painting occurs is unusual. Generally at this period, the timber studs, or uprights, were left exposed, the plaster being confined to the surface of the wattel and

1 I understand it has recently been purchased by Jesus College, Cambridge.
Elmstead Hall: Wall-Painting, c. 1560.
daub filling between them. The painted pattern, however, was often carried over the studs, but, since oak is far less porous than plaster, they tended to break up the design. In the present instance, the uprights, which are about 5 inches wide, are entirely covered with lath and plaster, thus providing, except for the doorway, an unbroken surface (10 by 15 feet) for the painting. The laths are of riven oak, closely set, barely 1 1/2 inches wide and about 1/8 inch thick. The plaster is about 3 inches thick, richly matted with hair, and with a fine smooth finish.

The painting is executed in black on a white ground, and is boldly drawn without the use of stencils. The general scheme comprises a frieze, five vertical panels, and a skirting.

The frieze, about 18 inches in depth, has characteristic Renaissance scroll-work, composed of acanthus foliage interspersed with pairs of nude winged figures, and is bordered at the top by a narrow band ornamented with circles, and at the bottom by a wider band set at regular intervals with an oblong device between small groups of vertical strokes.

Similar bands (width 3 inches) to the last—the motive evidently being derived from the framework of wooden panelling—are carried down from the frieze to the skirting to form five panels. The width of the middle panel (inside measurement) is 48 inches, of those on either side 22 inches, and of the two outer ones 33 and 44 inches respectively. The original doorway was in the latter panel, and a later doorway had been inserted in the middle panel, both doors being now blocked. In consequence the designs in the last three panels are mutilated, but those in the first two are practically perfect (PL) and are repeated alternately in the others. They depict a medley of fantastic personages, grotesquely treated, surrounded by arabesques. In the left-hand panel a satyr, blowing a pair of downward curved horns, squats on a round platform, which is supported by a moulded column decorated with acanthus ornament, a mask, etc. At the top of the column, on either side, is a nude winged figure, with one foot on the head of a large harpy-like creature, whose body fills most of the space below. The right-hand panel has a central column, elaborately moulded, and with a kind of basin towards the top in which two nude figures, each with an uplifted arm, are seated. Lower down are two similar figures, while a cherub's head occupies the middle of the panel between the two groups.

The skirting, about 9 inches in depth, is decorated with a series of conjoined circles, each enclosing two concentric circles set with a fleur-de-lys.
Although the decoration is Italian in style, it was doubtless derived through Dutch channels, the engravings and pattern books of the Low Countries being a popular source of inspiration to the English craftsman of the latter half of the sixteenth century. The work obviously belongs to this period, and c. 1560 may be given as the approximate date.

My grateful thanks are due to Mrs. Mitchell for giving me every facility for examining the painting, and for supplying me with information regarding its discovery. I am also indebted to her for the loan of the excellent photograph from which the accompanying plate has been prepared.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.
Photo, by Oscar Way, Colchester.

George Rickword, F.R.Hist.Soc.

Editorial Secretary to the Society,
1907 - 1919.
IN MEMORIAM.

GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R.Hist.Soc.

Mr. George Rickword, of Colchester, who died on the 23 November, 1934, had devoted much of his long life to the study of Essex archaeology, and especially to the history of his native town. He was born at Colchester on 20 November, 1856, being son of a respected townsman, Mr. George Rickword, who carried on a large business as upholsterer and cabinet-maker in High Street. The family is of old standing in the borough and claims descent from Dutch or Flemish ancestors, who were amongst the refugees from the Netherlands received in Colchester in the latter part of the sixteenth century. Maliart Rijckwart was an elder of the Dutch church in Colchester in 1581, and others of the family were Clement Rickward (1600) and Jacob Rickwort (1610), both recorded as being of St. Nicholas's parish, Colchester.

The late Mr. George Rickword, in conjunction with his brother, carried on their father's business for some years after his decease. On its discontinuance in 1896, Mr. George Rickword was appointed to the congenial position of Librarian of the Colchester Public Library. He had been a co-opted member of the Library Committee from its origination in 1891, and had previously been a prominent supporter of the movement for its establishment. As Borough Librarian he did valuable service, not merely in the judicious selection of general literature, of which he had extensive knowledge, but also and specially in the development of a collection of Essex publications, a department which he rightly regarded as of special importance. He relinquished his position as Borough Librarian, for health reasons, in 1926.

From 1907 to 1919 he was Editorial Secretary to the Essex Archaeological Society, and during those years bestowed careful attention on the Transactions, contributing many articles and notes. His earliest contribution to the Transactions was published as long ago as 1898—a competent and well-informed digest of the Colchester Abbey Cartulary, entitled "Colchester in the Twelfth
and Thirteenth Centuries.” Other articles by him published in *Transactions* included “Taxations of Colchester, A.D. 1296 and 1301” (vol. ix, p. 126), “Kingdom of the East Saxons and the Tribal Hidage” (vol. xi, p. 246), and “Essex Ecclesiology” (vol. xiv, p. 343). On his retirement from the post of Editorial Secretary his good work was acknowledged by an illuminated vote of thanks, presented to him at the annual meeting of the E.A.S. on the 8 May, 1919. He was also, in recognition of his services, elected an honorary life member of the Society. Mr. Rickword had been a frequent contributor to the *Essex Review*, to the journal of the British Numismatic Society, and to the London and local press. His valuable series of papers on “Members of Parliament for Colchester,” 1547 to 1830, commenced in the *Essex Review* in 1895, and completed in 1899, contains much genealogical and other information, the result of painstaking research.

Mr. Rickword was a leading authority on Colchester genealogy. His *Social Life in Bygone Colchester*, issued in 1925, placed on record much interesting and unpublished matter. His unique local knowledge brought him much correspondence; and he was always most willing to impart the great stores of information which he had accumulated. He has left, in manuscript, a popular *History of Colchester*, which it is hoped will find publication at an early date.

Mr. Rickword was a devoted churchman. For many years he was a churchwarden of St. Martin’s, Colchester, and he was a representative and able speaker in Diocesan and Ruridecanal conferences, until failing health compelled him to give up public engagements. He will be much missed in Colchester, where his willing help and exceptional knowledge had been in frequent demand even up to the time of his death.

W. G. B.
This book, which is of considerable interest to Essex genealogists, obviously owes its existence to the fact that the compiler married a daughter of the late Rev. James Lukin, the inventor of the "Lukin Lathe." A chart is given of the de Lusignan family, beginning in the tenth century with Hugh I, and concluding with Hugh XII, who died in 1290; a second chart traces the descent of James William Lukin of Mashbury, who died in 1856, from Hugh de Lusignan X. From the genealogical notes and pedigrees that follow we find that the name Lovekyn first occurs in a London will of 1292, and that John Lovekyn (or Lewlyn), fishmonger, was Mayor of London in 1348. In 1454 John Lovekyn (Lukyn or Luckyn) held Lovekynsmede, in Good Easter; and from that date until the eighteenth century the family was chiefly associated with Essex, particularly with Little Waltham and Mashbury.

Sir William Luckyn, first Viscount Grimston and fifth baronet, a brother of Sir Harbottle Lukyn of Messing Hall, succeeded his great-uncle, Sir Samuel Grimston, in the estate of Gorhambury in 1700, when he took the name of Grimston in lieu of his patronymic of Luckyn. His great grandson was created Viscount Grimston and Earl of Verulam in 1815.

Two other members of the family may be mentioned as having earned niches in the Dictionary of National Biography: Henry Lukin (1628-1719), a celebrated nonconformist divine, and a friend of the philosopher Locke; and Lionel Lukin (1742-1834), born at Dunmow, the inventor of the lifeboat.

The volume, of which 125 copies only have been printed, is beautifully produced, and is illustrated with portraits, and coats of arms in colour. There is a copy in the Society's Library.

G. M. B.
A Short History of the Parish and Ancient Borough of Thaxted.

By ETHEL SIMCOE.

8vo, 140 pp. Saffron Walden: W. Hart & Son. 5s.

A well-documented and detailed history of Thaxted has long been a desideratum, but special qualifications are required for such a work, which would, moreover, entail years of patient research. Mrs. Simcoe, however, does not aspire to be a scholarly historian, her aim being to give some idea of the town as a whole and of its common life through the centuries. That she has succeeded in doing this there is no question.

As might be expected, many pages are devoted to the beautiful church, and several interesting extracts are given from parish records. Mrs. Simcoe acknowledges that the lack of facts about the things one would most like to know made sequence and coherence a difficulty. In her effort to fill gaps in her story she has sometimes been tempted to set down inferences as facts. For instance, it is stated that Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, had an ambitious scheme for a central tower and that the foundations still remain: whereas all that can be said with certainty is that possibly there was once a central tower. Again, although we are told that the existing nave arcade—itself the proof that there were aisles—gives some idea of the proportion of the early fourteenth century church, yet we are further told that the plan was probably cruciform, without aisles; and that “it was decided, some say by Mortimer himself, to add aisles.” As a matter of fact aisles already existed and were subsequently merely widened.

These are by no means the only statements open to question. Nevertheless, Mrs. Simcoe has gleaned a good deal of information about the town that is of value. She writes interestingly of the ancient borough, which was dissolved in 1684, of the once flourishing cutlery industry, of the old houses and their former occupants, and gives a list of local place-names. A slight addition may be made to her account of the Thaxted cutlers: in the reign of Richard II, of a total male population of 250 at Thaxted, no fewer than 78 were returned at cutlers (Poll Tax Returns, E. 171/107/49).

The Vicar, the Rev. Conrad Noel, contributes an epilogue, in which he describes the town and parish as they were when he went there twenty-four years ago, and as they are to-day. He also refers to the “Thaxted Movement,” its fundamental thought, and its expression in colour and worship.

There are a number of illustrations of varying merit. G. M. B.
**Some More Walthamstow Houses.**  
By GEORGE F. BOSWORTH.  

This is the third monograph that has been devoted to the subject, and practically all the houses of note in Walthamstow have now been dealt with. Mr. Bosworth’s detailed account of the past owners and occupiers of “the gracious vanished houses” of this once rural neighbourhood provides a vivid picture of a phase of social life that already seems very remote. Although it also possesses a wider appeal, the story he tells should do much towards fostering a local interest in local history. Several houses are illustrated, and genealogical charts are given of the Barclay, Collard, Forster, Pelly and Whittingham families.

Incidentally, we share Mr. Bosworth’s regret that Marsh Street, a name that has been in use for five hundred years, should have been changed to High Street.

**The Book of the Walthamstow Pageant, 1934.**  

The text of the Pageant, consisting of eleven episodes, given at Walthamstow in 1934, to mark the Centenary of William Morris. A similar Pageant was performed in 1930, to commemorate the Incorporation of the Borough in 1929.

**William Morris, 1834-1934: Some Appreciations.**  

WILLIAM MORRIS, poet and craftsman, was born at Walthamstow in 1834, and this publication, issued in connection with the Centenary Celebrations, comprises twenty-eight brief appreciations of his life and work. The contributors include Miss May Morris, Mr. G. K. Chesterton, Mr. Bernard Shaw, Viscount Snowden, and Mr. Hugh Walpole.

**Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian & Historical Society.**  

This number contains: The Dutch Invasion of the Thames, 1667—Edward Gregory’s Report; Fifteenth-Century House, No. 13 North Street, Prittlewell, by Leonard Freeborn; The Mural Paintings for the Central Library, Southend-on-Sea, by Alan Sorrell; Prints, Paintings, and Drawings of the Rochford Hundred (additional list), by Robert W. Higgs; and Sir Stephen Glynne’s Notes on the Churches of Prittlewell and Leigh.

This useful compilation includes notes on events of interest connected with the town. It is excellently printed, and one wishes it might be the forerunner of similar publications dealing with the mass of ancient and valuable documents in the possession of the borough. The author is about to retire from the office of Town Clerk after forty years' service. A list of portraits of past Mayors has also been recently issued.


This part contains an important article on "Labour Conditions in Essex in the reign of Richard II," by Miss Norah Kenyon. The writer throws an interesting light, not only on the wages of daily agricultural labourers and rural artisans during a period of great economic upheaval, but also on the cost of living. Exorbitant sums had to be paid for the bare necessities of life. Bakers and brewers, not content with increasing their prices, used false measures. The worst offenders, however, were the tanners of Chelmsford, Great Dunmow, Saffron Walden, Shenfield, Waltham, Maldon and Brentwood, who made a profit of 100 to 200 per cent. on each skin.

ITEMS OF ESSEX INTEREST, No. 7: EPPING FOREST. Edited by F. J. BRAND. 8vo., 14 pp. Privately printed.

Mr. Brand has here brought together some interesting facts, not generally known, in order to refute certain fantastic tales and legends connected with Epping Forest that have been revived of late.

NOTES ON THE UNWIN FAMILY. By J. D. Unwin. 8vo., 45 pp. London: George Allen and Unwin. 2s.

These notes have been written in the hope that they will encourage Unwins to collect information about their family, and to undertake some research on the lines indicated. In the middle of the sixteenth century there were five separate families bearing this name in Essex. They lived in Colchester, Thaxted, Great Sampford, Hadstock, and Castle Hedingham, and there is some reason to believe that these Essex Unwins were the parent stock.

ESSEX PLAYS (Vol. II). 8vo., 75 pp. Colchester: Bennham. 2s. 6d.

Native dialect and humour will be found in abundance in the plays issued by the Essex Play Society. The present volume contains "Old Cottage Tales," by H. Cranmer-Byng, and "The Wise Woman," by S. L. Bensusan. The former were produced at the Barn Theatre and at Saffron Walden in 1930.

DIALECT AND SONGS OF ESSEX. By H. CRANMER-BYNG. 8vo., 34 pp. Colchester: Bennham. 4d.

Comprises papers on the "Value of our Country Dialect," and "Health and Song"; the latter includes examples of old Essex songs and ballads.
WINTER MEETINGS
AT CHELMSFORD AND COLCHESTER,
1934.

An afternoon meeting was held at the Y.M.C.A. Hall, Chelmsford, on Wednesday, 31 January, 1934, when Miss M. A. Babington, Hon. Steward and Treasurer of the Friends of Canterbury Cathedral, gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on "The Romance of Canterbury Cathedral." The President (Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.) presided, and there was an excellent attendance.

The lecturer, who has a remarkable gift for stimulating the imagination of her hearers, portrayed in a series of vivid word-pictures scenes from "the wonderful drama of Church and State, of which for more than thirteen hundred years the great Church has been the stage."

At the close, a hearty vote of thanks was accorded Miss Babington, on the motion of the President; and some of those present were afterwards enrolled as "Friends."

Four new members were elected.

An afternoon meeting was held at Holy Trinity Parish Hall, Colchester, on Monday, 12 March, 1934, when Mrs. Mortimer Wheeler, F.S.A., a Director of the Verulamium Excavations, gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on "Verulamium in Record and Excavation." The President presided, and there was an unusually large gathering of members.

The lecturer, after pointing out that Verulamium was not one city, but three, dealt successively with the prehistoric, the early Roman and the later Roman occupations, and summarized the principal results of the excavations which have been carried on during the past four years. No other Roman site in Britain provides more important contacts between written history and archaeology than Verulamium, and the story of the historical significance of the recent discoveries, told in an inimitable manner, proved
of absorbing interest to the audience. Summary reports of these excavations have appeared year by year in the *Transactions of the St. Albans and Hertfordshire Architectural and Archeological Society*, 1930-3; and a full report will be published in due course as a Research Report of the Society of Antiquaries.

A unanimous vote of thanks was afterwards accorded Mrs. Wheeler, on the motion of the President, seconded by Mr. M. R. Hull.

Seven new members were elected.
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,
ON WEDNESDAY, 9 MAY, 1934.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.
The Mayor of Colchester (Alderman W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., High Steward of Colchester) welcomed the members, and, in his address, said that Colchester, as the birth-place of the Society, was proud of its healthy and vigorous offspring. But although Colchester had mothered the Society he did not forget that Essex had fathered it. The Society existed for the county as a whole, for the honour and glory of every town and parish within its borders. It was the guardian of the historical treasures of Essex, the guide and adviser in these subjects; and he believed that on the whole the Society had carried out its duties thoroughly. He looked upon archaeology as one of the handmaids of civilization. It was a great educator and a great source of intellectual pleasure to intelligent men and women. The more enlightened, the more cultured a nation was, the more it took an interest in its past. History made men wise and wisdom made them archaeologists.

The Rev. Ll. C. Watson Bullock moved a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents and honorary officers, which was carried with acclamation. The President responded.

On the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, the Annual Report and Statement of Accounts were taken as read and adopted.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year, on the motion of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, seconded by Mr. F. J. Brand. Mr. Laver, having resumed the Chair, expressed his thanks to the meeting.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected en bloc, with the addition of the Rev. Ll. C. Watson Bullock, B.A., to the Council.

On the motion of the Mayor, seconded by the Rev. W. B. White, the President and the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Secretary and Editor), were re-elected as the Society's
representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council; Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D., and Mr. E. P. Dickin, M.D., were also elected representatives in place of Mr. Duncan W. Clark and Mr. J. L. Beaumont, resigned.

Sixteen new members were elected.

The President, in expressing thanks to the Mayor and Corporation for the use of the Grand Jury Room, commented on the great interest which the Colchester Corporation had always taken in archaeological matters, and said the Corporation and the Society had been of considerable help to one another. He mentioned that the excavations at the Sheepen, which were to be continued this year, were largely financed by the Corporation. Another opportunity for research might occur in the immediate future at the site of the new Post Office, where interesting discoveries were not unlikely.

The Hon. Secretary called attention to the trial excavation carried out last year by the Society of Antiquaries on the site of the Saxon “burh,” founded by Edward the Elder at Witham. This, he said, showed that the possibilities of the site were definitely good, a well-marked occupation layer having been identified at a depth of four feet below the surface. Indeed, Dr. Mortimer Wheeler, F.S.A., considered that further excavation should, for the first time, throw a real light upon the cultural equipment of tenth-century England. A small Joint Committee had therefore been formed, consisting of three representatives of the Society of Antiquaries and three members of the Essex Archaeological Society, for the purpose of completing the excavation this summer. It was estimated that £60 or £70 would be required for the work, and of this sum the Society had been asked to raise £25. A collection from those present realized £3 2s. 6d.

The meeting then adjourned, and members visited the Colchester Civic Society’s Exhibition at the Albert Hall, which dealt with town and country planning.

Subsequently, luncheon was served to 28 members and friends at the Red Lion Hotel, at which the President presided, supported by the Mayor and Mayoress of Colchester.

**Excursion to Marks Hall and Coggeshall.**

An enjoyable excursion took place in the afternoon, when 120 members and friends assembled at Marks Hall, which was inspected by kind permission of Mrs. Price, and described by Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A. Mrs. Price, to whom a hearty vote of thanks
Photo by Mr. F. J. Brand.

MARKS HALL: SIXTEENTH-CENTURY DOVECOTE.
was accorded on the motion of the President, personally conducted the party over the house, and a delightful half-hour was afterwards spent in the beautiful gardens.

Mr. Sperling's remarks were as follows:

From the Conquest until 1561 the Marks Hall estate was held by a family who took their surname from it, namely, the de Markeshalls. In 1561 it was purchased by John Cole, whose initials J.C. and the date 1566 can still be seen on a ceiling-beam in the servants' hall—a fragment of the former house which has survived the rebuilding. In 1581 it was purchased by Edward Derehaugh, and in 1605 by Robert Honywood, of Charing in Kent.

The type of dwelling inhabited by the Markeshalls must be left to conjecture: most probably it was of timber and plaster. A fragment of an earlier house, however, remains in the present kitchen-yard, consisting of a wall from which a turret—built presumably, to contain a newel staircase—juts out. There is also a picturesque little turret of red brick, called a dovecote (Pl.),1 northeast of the house, which may once have stood at the corner of an enclosing wall, as at Tolleshunt Major.

It is to Robert Honywood that the greater part of the present house is due. According to Morant, he pulled down most of the earlier structure and built the existing front. It was apparently completed by 1609, for that date and the initials R.H. are carved on the Hall fireplace. The south front was refaced and much altered, c. 1760, by the addition of two bays and an embattled parapet; the windows are of the same period.

On entering the house by the main, or south, door, the Hall, entered through an oak screen, lies immediately to the right. Opposite the screens, on the left, would probably have been the Buttery or Pantry and a Winter Parlour. The Hall remains practically as built, though the ceiling and cornice appear to be eighteenth-century additions. The original Parlour lies beyond, on the north side of the Hall. It is finely panelled and has an interesting overmantel adorned with figures of Justice and Charity. It came to be called "the Prayer Room," probably because in Cromwellian times it was so used. The room on the left of the main entrance takes the place of the Buttery and is known as the Oak Parlour; it is fully panelled, but has a later overmantel and

1 The Society is indebted to its member, Mr. F. J. Brand, for this excellent photograph, which was taken on the day of the excursion. The pigeon loft has been closed for a long period, and the entrances are now bricked up. It contains 88 brick nesting holes.
cornice, probably inserted by General Philip Honywood, when he introduced the Georgian-Gothic alterations c. 1760. He, too, was responsible for the refacing and for the Gothic windows; he also formed the Oak Parlour and Drawing Room—an octagonal room with pointed niches in the diagonal walls—out of the offices, and built the Dining Room beyond. The staircase is of the same period, and is a curious attempt at a Gothic version of a pierced-panel staircase temp. Charles II. A somewhat similar instance of this Georgian-Gothic fashion occurs at Belhus, in this county, where the staircase is in the Jacobean style, although built in 1745.

In the windows of the Hall and Oak Parlour, General Honywood inserted some heraldic glass (see below), which probably came out of his ancestor's original windows; for two of the shields depict the arms of Browne, the relatives of the builder's second wife, and two others, which may have come from Great Codham Hall, the arms of Wentworth.

The eastern wing and the building at the back of the main block were rebuilt, c. 1695, by Robert Honywood, of the Kentish line, who succeeded to the estate on the death of John Lemotte Honywood in 1693; whilst the spacious Kitchen and offices on the further side of the kitchen-yard were added by General Honywood c. 1760.

Of Robert Honywood, the builder, little appears to be known; but his mother, who came with him as a widow and passed the last eleven years of her life here, was a remarkable character. She was Mary, the daughter and coheiress of Robert Waters, of Lenham, in Kent, and, marrying at the age of sixteen, became the mother of sixteen children. Her grandchildren numbered 114, and she saw of the third generation 228, whilst her great-great-grandchildren before her death were nine. Dr. Michael Honywood (her grandson), Dean of Lincoln, told the story of how he was present at a banquet which she gave to her descendants, of whom 200 sat at the table.

Mrs. Honywood was noted for her great piety, but in her declining years fell into a deep despondency. It is recorded that Foxe, the martyrlogist, went to console her, but she dashed a Venice glass to the ground saying, "I am as surely damned as this glass is broken." "Here happened a wonder; the glass rebounded again and was taken up whole and entire." After this remarkable experience, the old lady eventually grew cheerful and her latter days
were passed in spiritual gladness. She died in 1620 in her ninety-third year. The glass cup is now at Newtownbarry House, co. Wexford, in the possession of Mr. R. W. Hall-Dare, a lineal descendant. Unfortunately, the stem of the cup was broken about sixty years ago, but a silver stem and side-pieces have been provided to keep the vessel together. It is of Venetian glass of a dull yellowish tint. For illustration, see The Essex Review, vol. xlii, p. 112.

Portraits of Mrs. Honywood and her son hang on the walls of the Prayer Room, and another original portrait of the former is to be seen in the Albert Hall Art Gallery, Colchester. Three of her grandsons were of sufficient importance to have their names recorded in the Dictionary of National Biography: namely, Sir Robert Honywood of Kent, member of the Council of State in 1659; Sir Thomas Honywood of Markshall; and Michael Honywood, Dean of Lincoln, who built the Cathedral Library there.

Sir Thomas Honywood was a famous soldier and statesman of the Cromwellian period, conspicuous as one of the Parliamentary Commanders at the Siege of Colchester in 1648; Knight of the Shire for Essex, 1654 and 1656; and one of Cromwell's House of Lords, 1657. His tombstone and that of his wife were removed to Colchester, when Markshall church was demolished in 1933, and are now set up outside Holly Trees Museum. Their portraits are also preserved in Colchester Town Hall.

Major-General Philip Honywood, who succeeded to the estate in 1758, was a distinguished soldier, having been wounded at Dettingen, and again, in action against the Scotch rebels, in 1746. He was for 33 years M.P. for Appleby and died in 1785, having outlived his only son, who died at the age of 19. His portrait, by Gainsborough, was preserved at Marks Hall until the estate was sold in 1897; it is now in America.

It is strange that, notwithstanding the multitude of descendants, in less than 200 years no male heir was left. The estate, therefore, passed to a distant cousin, one of the Kentish family, who was not descended from Mary Waters. It remained in the Honywood family from 1605 to 1897, when it was purchased by the late Mr. T. P. Price, who did much to restore the house to its original condition.

A well-illustrated account of Marks Hall, by Christopher Hussey, appeared in Country Life, 29 September, 1923.
HERALDRY AT MARKS HALL.

ARMORIAL GLASS.

In south-east window of Hall.

Quarterly of eight:

1 and 4. WENTWORTH—sable a chevron between three leopards' faces or.
2 and 3. FITZ SYMON—gules three escutcheons argent.
5. DESPENCER—quarterly argent and gules in second and third quarters a fret or over all on a bend sable three molets argent.
6. GOUSELL—barry of six or and azure a canton ermine.
7. TIPTOFT—argent a saltire engrailed gules.
8. BADLESMERE—argent a fesse double cotised gules.

Impaling FitzSymon.

For Henry Wentworth of Codham Hall, in Wethersfield, who married secondly, Joan, daughter of Robert FitzSymon of North Shoebury, and died 1482.

In south-west window of Hall.

WALDEGRAVE—per pale argent and gules.

Impaling quarterly of eight:

1 and 4. WENTWORTH.
2 and 3. HOWARD—gules on a bend between six crosses crosslet fitche argent on ermine spot.
5. DESPENCER.
6. GOUSELL.
7. TIPTOFT.
8. BADLESMERE.


In south-east window of Oak Room.

Quarterly:

1 and 4. BROWNE—sable three lions passant in bend between two bendlets engrailed argent.
2 and 3. FITZ ALAN—gules a lion rampant or and MALTRAVERS—sable a fret or quartered.

Impaling quarterly:

1 and 4. GUILFORD—or a saltire engrailed between four martlets sable.
2 and 3. HALDEN—argent a chief sable over all a bend engrailed gules.

For Sir Matthew Browne of Betchworth, Surrey, who married Frideswide, daughter of Sir Richard Guilford of Hemsted, Kent. He was the great-grandfather of Elizabeth Browne, second wife of Robert Honywood, the builder of Marks Hall.

In south-west window of Oak Room.

Quarterly:

1. POYNTZ—barry of eight or and gules.
2. ACTON—quarterly per fesse indented argent and azure.
3. CLANBOWE—paly of six or and azure on a fesse gules three molets argent.
4. FITZ NICHOL—quarterly or and gules a bend sable.
Impaling quarterly:
1 and 4. Browne.
2 and 3. Fitz Alan and Maltravers quartered.

For Sir Francis Poyntz of co. Gloucester, who married Joan, daughter of Sir Matthew Browne, of Betchworth. She was great-aunt of Elizabeth Browne, second wife of Robert Honywood, the builder of Marks Hall.

**Carved Stone Panel.**

Over front-door.
Quarterly:
1. **Honywood**—[argent] a chevron between three hawks' heads erased [azure].
2. **Caseborne**—[sable] two chevrons between three martlets [or].
3. **Hodlowe**—[gules] three crescents [argent].
4. **Waters** [azure] two bars wavy between three swans [argent].

Impaling Browne.
With two crests:
1. **Honywood**—a wolf's head erased [ermine].
2. **Browne**—a griffin's head erased [or sable].

On leaving Marks Hall a brief visit was paid to Coggeshall church to view the monument of Mary Honywood, 1620—a kneeling effigy in alabaster—which was formerly in the destroyed church of Markshall.

Subsequently, the party was entertained to tea at the Red Lion Hotel, Colchester, by the kindness of the President, to whom a cordial vote of thanks was accorded on the motion of Mr. Sperling.
REPORT FOR 1933.

The Council has pleasure in presenting its eighty-first Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 75 members by death and resignation; 42 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1932, was 786, on 31 December, 1933, was as follows:

- Annual members: 657
- Life members: 92
- Honorary members: 4

For the third year in succession membership has declined, there having been a serious decrease of 96 since 1930. While the majority of local archaeological societies have raised their subscriptions considerably in recent years, the policy of this Society has been to secure the interest of as wide a circle as possible by retaining the pre-war subscription of 10/6, and to increase its revenue by obtaining additional members. It is, therefore, obvious that the work of the Society is being seriously impeded by the continual falling off of receipts, and this is especially felt in regard to publications. That "the Transactions of one of the best of our county archaeological societies" (to quote one of the leading literary journals) should be compelled to exercise undue economy, must surely be regrettable. To avert this, the Council invites members who feel so disposed voluntarily to increase their annual subscription.

The losses by death include Mr. J. J. Holdsworth, a generous benefactor to the Society's Library; Mr. A. Woolford, a constant attendant at the Society's meetings; and Mr. William Minet, F.S.A., a life member since 1896.
The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year; and the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, and of the Council, with the addition of the Rev. Ll. C. Watson Bullock, B.A. It regrets to record the death, in February, 1934, of Mr. J. Avery, F.C.A., F.S.S., a Vice-President, and for ten years the Hon. Auditor of the Society.

During the year the Index to Vol. XX and Part I (issued for the years 1932 and 1933) of Vol. XXI of the Transactions were published.

Excursions were held as follows:—

4 May: Little Wenham (Suffolk).
15 June: Little Maplestead, Middleton, Alphamstone and Pebmarsh.
19 July: Long Melford (Suffolk).
20 Sept.: Little Chesterford, Ickleton (Cambs.), Chrishall and Great and Little Chishall.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 4 May.

A Winter Meeting was held at Chelmsford on 23 February.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1934 as follows:—

21 June: Hatfield Broad Oak and district.
18 July: Brightlingsea and district.
20 Sept.: Thaxted and Saffron Walden.

Library. The Council desires to express its thanks to all those who have made gifts of books, etc., during the past year; and especially to the President (and Hon. Librarian), to whose sustained interest and generosity the remarkable development of the Library in recent years is largely due.

It seems worth while to remind members that they have access to the Library, and are entitled to borrow books, with certain exceptions; they may also be glad to know that the Hon. Librarian is always willing to direct the work of students engaged in research.

Index of Essex Marriages. This scheme continues to make good progress, about 200 Registers having now been indexed; but copyists are still needed for the south-east portions of the county. It is considered desirable that the transcripts, when possible, should be preserved in the Society’s Library. Several have already been received. The Council has also expended £10 on a first instalment of the voluminous transcripts made by Mr. L. H. Haydon Whitehead, which he has offered to the Society at a very moderate charge, and it hopes to be able to complete the purchase in course of time.
Colchester Excavations. The fourth season's work of the Colchester Excavation Committee has produced surprising results. The primary object was the exploration of the area adjacent to that dealt with last year for the remains of pre-Roman Camulodunum and of the earliest Roman occupation. This purpose was partly frustrated by the traces of later occupation, but the great ditch which was followed right across the hill in 1931 and 1932 has been traced across the new area. Its contents were found to be not later than A.D. 50, and probably much earlier. Whatever its relation to the similar ditch excavated at the foot of the hill in 1930, in the same alignment, it seems to have formed part of a great defensive scheme of earthworks.

A new chapter in the tale of the excavators' discoveries has been opened by the finding of a series of eight Roman potters' kilns. Colchester was a known centre of the industry; but, among the vast quantities of broken pottery, so many fragments of the moulds used in the manufacture of decorated "Samian" ware were found, and so much of the ware itself, that it is clear that it was made here. This is a point of great interest, since it had not been previously proved that "Samian" pottery, with its familiar red glaze and frequent reliefs, was ever made in Britain.

Digging will be continued during the coming summer, when a crucial stage in solving the problem of the relation between Briton and Roman will be reached. The Council feels assured that this unfolding of a vital chapter in British history, within the confines of Essex, will meet with the generous support of members. The cost of the work is inevitably great, and funds are urgently needed. Subscriptions should be addressed to the Hon. Treasurer, Colchester Excavation Committee, Barclays Bank, Colchester.

The Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £16 4s. 0d. and, in advance, £8 8s. 0d., was £338 1s. 1d., as compared with £339 5s. 0d. in 1932, a decrease of £1 3s. 11d.

Two members have compounded their subscriptions during the year.

Sales of Publications amounted to £4 3s. 0d., as compared with £10 4s. 0d., a decrease of £6 1s. 0d.

During the year the Index to Volume XX and Part I of Volume XXI of the Transactions have been issued at a cost to the Society,
excluding postage, of £325 5s. 6d. This compares with expenditure charged in the year 1932 of £165 1s. 9d. and in 1931 of £297 16s. 0d.

Nothing has been expended on the Feet of Fines during the year under review.

Other items of expenditure are set out in the accounts and require no further explanation.

There are now 92 members who have compounded their subscriptions, and the amount received from them is £483. The Council has unexpended balances on Excavation Funds of £37 17s. 6d. and on the Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund of £20 9s. 0d. These figures remain unchanged from last year. To meet these liabilities it has assets consisting of investments, having a market value on 31 December, 1933, of £607 13s. 10d., and cash at Bank, etc., amounting to £286 14s. 11d. The surplus, therefore, in favour of the Society is £344 14s. 3d., as compared with £432 15s. 6d. on 31 December, 1932. This decrease is largely due to the heavy expenditure on the Transactions during the year.
### BALANCE SHEET

#### ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

**1932.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th><strong>Dr.</strong></th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Subscriptions—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 3 6</td>
<td>Arrears</td>
<td></td>
<td>16 4 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>319 6 0</td>
<td>For the year 1933</td>
<td></td>
<td>313 9 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 15 6</td>
<td>In advance</td>
<td></td>
<td>8 8 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 10 0</td>
<td>Life Compositions</td>
<td></td>
<td>10 10 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 4 0</td>
<td>Sale of Publications</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 3 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dividends on Investments—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 8 10</td>
<td>3½% Conversion Stock</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 8 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 19 0</td>
<td>India 3% Stock, less Income Tax</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 19 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 7 2</td>
<td>3½% War Stock</td>
<td></td>
<td>3 15 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 6 0</td>
<td>London County Consolidated 4½% Stock, less Income Tax...</td>
<td></td>
<td>6 6 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 5 9</td>
<td>Barclays Bank, Limited</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bonus on Conversion of 5% War Stock...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65 19 6</td>
<td>Excursion Receipts</td>
<td></td>
<td>61 2 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 0 0</td>
<td>Sale of Bookcase</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>456 16 8</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>438 7 10</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **Balance from previous year...** | **388 3 9** | | | |
| **£827 13 0** | | | | | **£826 11 7** |

#### BALANCE SHEET

**1932.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Liabilities</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th><strong>Dr.</strong></th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Life Compositions—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>483 10 0</td>
<td>92 Members at £5 5s. 0d...</td>
<td></td>
<td>483 0 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 15 6</td>
<td>Subscriptions paid in advance</td>
<td></td>
<td>8 8 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Excavation Fund—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 10 6</td>
<td>Morant Club</td>
<td></td>
<td>35 10 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 7 0</td>
<td>Rivenhall</td>
<td></td>
<td>2 7 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund</td>
<td></td>
<td>37 17 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Accumulation Fund—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>432 15 6</td>
<td>Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society</td>
<td></td>
<td>344 14 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **£890 7 6** | | | | | **£894 8 9** |

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's correct and in accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by

*12 March, 1934.*

H. W. LEWER, Hon. Treasurer.
## Balance Sheet

**For the Year Ended 31 December, 1933.**

### 1932.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>60 0 0</td>
<td>By Colchester Corporation—Curator’s Salary</td>
<td>60 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88 7 3</td>
<td>Printing Transactions</td>
<td>208 7 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86 0 0</td>
<td>Index of Transactions</td>
<td>68 8 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60 6 0</td>
<td>Blocks and Illustrations</td>
<td>30 16 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 8 6</td>
<td>Authors’ Copies</td>
<td>17 13 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 0 0</td>
<td>Printing Museum Reports, 1931</td>
<td>5 5 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 5 0</td>
<td>Binding Museum Reports, 1932</td>
<td>5 5 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42 14 2</td>
<td>Feet of Fines</td>
<td>5 5 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 12 1</td>
<td>Postage of Trans., including Wrappers</td>
<td>32 7 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 11 5 2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 5 2</td>
<td>Stationery</td>
<td>5 19 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 16 2</td>
<td>Secretarial Expenses and Postage</td>
<td>9 18 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 0 0</td>
<td>Subscription—Archaeological Congress</td>
<td>1 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26 1 8</td>
<td>Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing, Postage, etc.)</td>
<td>26 7 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41 0 9</td>
<td>Printing &amp; Addressing of Members’ Circulars</td>
<td>22 10 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 16 0</td>
<td>Purchase of Books for Library</td>
<td>17 19 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 0</td>
<td>Fire Insurance</td>
<td>12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 5 0</td>
<td>Binding Books</td>
<td>31 16 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 17 0</td>
<td>Photographs</td>
<td>14 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 287 19 9

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>439 9 3</td>
<td>Balance—</td>
<td>539 16 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 0 0</td>
<td>At Bank on Deposit Account</td>
<td>50 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>225 10 0</td>
<td>At Bank on Drawing Account</td>
<td>134 11 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 0 0</td>
<td>On Deposit with Colchester Building Soc.</td>
<td>100 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 1 0</td>
<td>In Treasurer’s Hands</td>
<td>3 3 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 18 11</td>
<td>In Secretary’s Hands</td>
<td>31 16 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 0</td>
<td>Outstanding Account for Sales</td>
<td>14 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Less Amount due to Secretary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>287 14 9</td>
<td>286 14 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### £327 13 0

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167 0 7</td>
<td>£219 15s. 5d. India 3% Stock</td>
<td>192 13 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203 12 0</td>
<td>£186 15s. 9d. L’Moving County Cons. 4½% Stock</td>
<td>176 17 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105 18 1</td>
<td>£107 4s. 10d. War 3½% Stock, 1952</td>
<td>100 1 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125 13 1</td>
<td>£126 18s. 6d. 3½% Conversion Stock, 1961</td>
<td>129 2 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>602 3 9</td>
<td>£5569 12 10</td>
<td>£607 13 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>388 3 9</td>
<td>By Cash at Bank and in hand, etc.</td>
<td>£286 14 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>388 3 9</td>
<td>Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum and Stock of Publications</td>
<td>(not valued)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### £980 7 6

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
<th>£ s. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>and Secretary’s Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify them to be reference to the Bank of England and the Society’s Bankers.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

70a Basinghall St., London, E.C.2.


(HARTLEYS, WILKINS, AVERY & FLEW, Chartered Accountants.)

2 March, 1934.
QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION,
THURSDAY, 21 JUNE, 1934.

HATFIELD BROAD OAK, AND GREAT AND LITTLE HALLINGBURY.

This excursion to the picturesque corner of the county that includes the remains of Hatfield Forest was attended by 135 members and friends.

The party assembled at Hatfield Broad Oak church, which was described by Canon F. W. Galpin, M.A. (vicar of the parish from 1891-1915), who has made a special study of the building. It formed the structural nave of St. Mary’s Priory, founded c. 1135 as a cell to the abbey of St. Melaine at Rennes in Brittany, by Aubrey de Vere the second. Remains of the original monastic structure of c. 1140-50 are incorporated in the present edifice, which dates chiefly from the end of the fourteenth century. The church possesses a number of valuable deeds relating to the priory (see Trans. E.A.S., vol. ii (n.s.), pp. 117-152), and other objects of interest: these were included in an attractive exhibition which Canon Galpin had kindly arranged for the occasion.

Great Hallingbury church, which, with the exception of the west tower, was practically rebuilt in 1874, was next visited. Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., described the ancient features that remain. The reconstructed chancel-arch, of Roman brick, is of late eleventh-century date; and south of the arch, high up in the east wall, there is a rood-loft piscina.

Luncheon was to have been taken in the Rectory garden, but a sudden downpour made this impossible, and members sought the shelter of the parish room, or their cars.

The party afterwards proceeded to Wallbury Camp, which was inspected by kind permission of Mrs. F. M. Hewer, and described by Mr. S. J. Barns. This earthwork appears to be of prehistoric origin, and is the finest hill-camp in the county; its double rampart encloses an area of about 31 acres. Three late Celtic urns found in the vicinity are preserved in Little Hallingbury church. This church was subsequently visited, Mr. Chancellor again acting as
guide. The early twelfth-century nave retains its original south doorway, with jambs and semi-circular arch of Roman brick.

Before leaving, the Hon. Secretary spoke of the proposed excavation at Witham, and afterwards stood in the porch to receive contributions for the work; these amounted to 6l. 4s. 1d.

The majority of members dispersed at 4.30 p.m., but a few met for tea at Cannon’s Restaurant, Chelmsford, where a meeting was held, when eight new members were elected.

**QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 18 JULY, 1934.**

**WIVENHOE, GREAT BENTLEY, ST. CLERE’S HALL AND BRIGHTLINGSEA.**

This excursion, which was attended by 145 members and friends, was favoured with ideal weather.

Members met at Wivenhoe church at 11 a.m. Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., who acted as lecturer throughout the day, described the building, which was extensively restored in 1859. The north aisle and part of the nave arcades are of mid fourteenth-century date; the tower was added c. 1500. In the chancel are two exceptionally fine brasses of: (1) William, Viscount Beaumont and Lord Bardolfe (1507); (2) Elizabeth, widow of Lord Beaumont and wife of John, Earl of Oxford (1537).

Great Bentley church was next visited. This church dates from c. 1130-40, and is "a very complete example of careful twelfth-century building"; the south doorway is noteworthy; and the regularly coursed iron pudding-stone, of which the walls are largely composed, is a distinctive feature.

The party then proceeded to St. Osyth, where St. Clere’s Hall was inspected by kind permission of Mr. H. L. Thornhill. The house, a timber-framed and plastered structure surrounded by a moat, was erected in the fourteenth century with an aisled central hall and cross-wings at the east and west ends. The latter were practically rebuilt early in the sixteenth century; but in spite of alterations, the building remains an important example of an aisled hall retaining its aisles.
Members afterwards took lunch in the Hall grounds; a meeting followed, at which four new members were elected; a collection was also made for the Witham Excavation Fund and realized 3l. 18s. 6d.

The afternoon was devoted to Brightlingsea. The fine parish church of All Saints first claimed attention; and on arriving at the town, about a mile and a half distant, a brief visit was paid to "Jacobes"—an interesting Tudor house in High Street—by permission of Mr. R. Havelock.

Finally, the party was entertained to tea at the Foresters' Hall, by kind invitation of the Hon. Excursion Secretary and Mrs. Dickin, to whom a cordial vote of thanks was accorded on the motion of the President.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 20 SEPTEMBER, 1934.

THAXTED AND SAFFRON WALDEN.

An interval of thirteen years had elapsed since the Society last visited the interesting little towns of Thaxted and Saffron Walden,¹ and no fewer than 190 members and friends took part in the excursion, which had the advantage of beautiful weather.

Arriving at Thaxted at 10.30 a.m., the party assembled outside the Gildhall, which was briefly described by the Hon. Secretary. This timber-framed and plastered building of three storeys apparently dates from the latter half of the fifteenth century, and is one of the few medieval Gildhalls remaining in the country. Attention was called to the parish cage in the north-east corner, and to two old fire-hooks, formerly used for pulling burning thatch off houses.

Members next made their way to the parish church of St. John Baptist, St. Mary and St. Laurence, where they were received by the vicar, the Rev. Conrad Noel. The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A., then gave the following account of the building:

Although the churches of Essex are of singular interest, they cannot, as a whole, claim to possess great architectural merit: there

---

¹ The parish of Saffron Walden has the distinction of having been visited three times by the Society within little over a year, viz.: 27 May, 1920 (Audley End); 26 January, 1921, and 25 July, 1921. On the second occasion—an evening meeting—Mr. George Morris, B.Sc., gave a lantern lecture on "The Evolution of Saffron Walden"; this is not recorded in Transactions.
are exceptions, however, the most important of these being the two churches we are visiting to-day. As Thaxted and Saffron Walden are only seven miles apart, a comparison is often made between their respective churches. Comparisons are generally invidious, but certain parallel and distinctive features may be mentioned. And first, as regards their relative size. Both churches, including their towers, are 184 feet in length; the width of Thaxted nave, with the aisles, is 68 feet (across the transepts 88 feet), that of Walden 77 feet. The aisles at Walden are about the same width as the nave; those at Thaxted are wider than the nave—an unusual feature, which, together with the absence of benches, gives this church an extraordinary sense of spaciousness. Again, the chancel at Walden is earlier than the nave; at Thaxted, the opposite is the case, the rebuilding of the chancel being the last work undertaken. The shallow chancel at Walden is out of proportion to the stately nave, which is loftier than that of Thaxted, being 54½ feet in height, and this undoubtedly mars the interior effect. On the other hand the spacious chancel at Thaxted, with its north and south chapels, blends harmoniously with the rest of the building.

We may now attempt to trace the historical development of this magnificent shrine. Thaxted church was appropriated in the twelfth century to the prior and convent of Stoke by Clare, and subsequently to the dean and canons of the college which superseded the priory. Of this early building no remains have survived, though there are reasons for thinking that the original plan was probably cruciform with a central tower. The earliest existing work dates from c. 1340, when the present arcades of the nave were built; prior to this period the nave may have been aisleless. The early fourteenth-century aisles, however, were soon found to be too narrow, and within fifty years of their erection the south transept was rebuilt and the south aisle widened, a porch with an upper chamber being added at the same time. The Historical Monuments Committee states that these alterations "were carried out apparently after the fall or removal of a central tower," but whether the central tower, if there were one, was taken down then, or when the west tower was built, seems a moot point. The north transept was rebuilt c. 1400, and some fifty years later the north aisle was widened and a porch with an upper chamber added; late in the same century the tower was built. Shortly after 1500 the chancel and the north and south chapels were entirely rebuilt, together with three of the crossing-arches, and a clearstorey and new roof were added to the nave.
The spire suffered serious damage from lightning in 1814, and was practically rebuilt in 1822; the tower has also been largely rebuilt. Their total height is 181 feet.

The splendour of the building always raises problems in the mind of the visitor. Who were responsible for erecting so noble a House of God in this still somewhat sparsely populated and out-of-the-way corner of the county? Who provided the money, or how was it raised? Questions such as these can only be answered very imperfectly. We must remember that Thaxted was once a place of considerable note. In the fourteenth century it was an important centre of the cutlery industry, and, in consequence, various privileges were granted to the town. It is first mentioned as a borough in the court-rolls of Edward III (1334), and it was most likely in that or the succeeding reign that the town reached the height of its prosperity. During this period, it is said, the cutlers of the place were formed into a gild; and in the fifteenth century there was a gild of St. John and probably other gilds in the parish. Thaxted church, therefore, may well owe something to these gilds, even if it is not the direct result of their foundation. Again and again we find that churches of unusual merit are indebted for much of their magnificence and beauty to the benefactions of gild members. Moreover, royal and noble personages joined these fraternities; and though the Tudor badges on the roof of the south aisle may be merely decorative, the Bourchier water-bouget and knot suggest that Henry Bourchier, second Earl of Essex (who was a member of the gild of the Holy Trinity at Saffron Walden) contributed to its erection.

Attention may now be called to some of the more interesting architectural details. Beginning with the chancel, it will be noticed that the north and south chapels extend its whole length, and that the spandrels of the four-centred arches of the arcades are pierced with tracery. The south-east angle contains a staircase, which probably leads up to the roof and down to the crypt or bone hole; but it is now blocked, and the crypt is inaccessible. Coming to the transepts we see above each of the arches leading to the north and south chapels a fifteenth-century wheel-window, of eight radiating lights, set in a square. The capital of the south respond of the arch leading from the south transept to the south aisle is carved with a figure of St. Katherine between two wheels, thus marking St. Katherine's chapel. The east arch of the nave, i.e. the west arch of the crossing, is of the same date as the main arcade, namely, c. 1340; but it was heightened in the sixteenth century, when the
clearstorey was added. An interesting feature in the nave is the pair of carved head-stops at the east end of the arcade; they are really corbels or brackets and appear to have supported a former rood-loft. To the west of the north doorway is a staircase leading to the porch-chamber, now used as an oratory. There is a similar staircase in the south aisle.

The north porch, c. 1445—by far the most elaborate of the two—has been much restored, but will repay detailed examination. The gable-cross is carved with a crucifix (as is also the cross on the chancel gable). Gable crucifixes are rare: among the few examples I have met with are those at Histon, near Cambridge, and Oakham, Rutland. The curious little full-length figures at the top of the diagonal buttresses are also noteworthy, and I do not remember having seen them referred to in print. They represent savage men, and, with the exception of a tiny wild man carved on the string course below the parapet of the north aisle of Saffron Walden church, they are the only examples I can recall in Essex. The savage man or "wodewose," to give him his English name, is represented as naked or covered with rough hair and usually carries a club. He was a favourite motive in ecclesiastical art of the fifteenth century and is frequently found in East Anglian churches, where he occurs on fonts, corbels, benches, the spandrels of porches, pinnacles, etc. A character in numerous legends, savage man seems later to have become a popular celebrity, like Robin Hood or Gog and Magog, and appeared in pageants and shows. Savages or "green men" are recorded as taking part in the lord mayor's show in the eighteenth century (see G. C. Duce, Arch. Journ., vol. lxxii, pp. 159-69).

The south porch, c. 1380, has also been much restored. In each side wall is an archway. These additional archways, which were doubtless constructed to form a procession-way, are an unusual feature: but I have come across a similar arrangement at St. John Baptist, Peterborough, and Aldeburgh, Suffolk.

Some of the buttresses, notably those of the north aisle, are carved with sham gargoyles.

The roofs throughout the church will repay study. That of the north chapel retains much of its original painted black and white decoration. The boarded celure or ceiling of the east bay of the south chapel has bosses carved with a chalice and wafer; while each panel is painted with a sun enclosing the sacred monogram, the initial M., or a chalice and wafer. The roofs of the nave and aisles have carved shields or bosses: a shield in the north aisle
bears a wool-comb between two shuttles (?) ; and the badges in the south aisle include the water-bouget and knot of the Bourchiers, the portcullis, ostrich feather, fetterlock, pomegranate and rose dimidiated, fleur-de-lys, etc.

There are a good many fittings of interest, but my remarks about them must be brief. Only three brasses remain, namely, an effigy of a priest in academic dress, c. 1450, in the chancel; an inscription (effigy lost) to John More alias Taylor, five times Mayor of Thaxted, 1619, in the south chapel; and an inscription to Briget and Joan Smith, 1638, in the north chapel.

A fine early sixteenth-century chest stands at the east end of the south aisle; it formerly had brackets supporting both front and back panels. Mr. Fred Roe describes this "as one of the most magnificent linen-panelled credences in the kingdom, a beautifully proportioned piece of great size," and regrets that its old polish has been pickled off. There is also a smaller chest with arched front, which has generally been assigned to the fifteenth century; but Mr. Roe considers that it cannot be earlier than 1550. Nails are used in its construction.

The oak font-case and cover, of late fifteenth-century date, are remarkable. The case, which entirely hides the font, is octagonal and of two stages, with panelled sides. The gabled and pinnacled cover, of spire form, has been restored. There is a somewhat similar font-case and cover at Littlebury, of a little later date; a font-case, now serving as a cupboard, is also preserved at Takeley.

A considerable quantity of stained glass has survived, which, although very fragmentary, is of great interest. No attempt can be made to describe it in detail; but special attention may be called to the figure in armour with the shield of Mortimer, c. 1375, in the south window of the south transept; to the four fifteenth-century panels representing the story of the Fall—remarkable for the originality of the compositions—in the south-east window of the south aisle; and to the series of whole-length though sadly mutilated figures in the north chapel. Among the latter (in the second window from the east) is a representation of St. Christopher, the landscape background of which includes a small ship manned by one sail. It will be seen that the sail is supplied with numerous tags of rope, supposed to be reef-points; as an early instance of this method of shortening sail this little picture has been the subject of a special article (see H. H. Brindley, *Proc. Cambridge Ant. Soc.*, vol. xv, pp. 26-41; and vol. xxi, p. 84).

The hexagonal pulpit, c. 1680, is a good example of its period.
Five of the sides have raised inlaid panels. It stands on a tall stem and retains its original sounding-board and staircase.

On the east wall of the north transept is an early fifteenth-century stone reredos, composed of six niches with vaulted canopies. The moulded cornice is enriched with a carved head of Christ flanked by censing angels, etc.

In the south aisle are a number of bench ends with carved panels, and of foreign workmanship; they are of mid-seventeenth-century date and came from the private chapel at Easton Lodge. Among the fragmentary remains of ancient woodwork are the lower portions of two fifteenth-century screens, each having six panels, with richly traceried heads and carved spandrels.

Subsequently, the vicar described the depressing interior of the church in the nineteenth century, and how it has gradually been transformed into a fragrant shrine by clearing out unpleasing furniture, and by introducing the gaiety of colour.

Members left Thaxted shortly before noon and arrived at Saffron Walden about 12.20 p.m., where the proceedings opened with a reception and official welcome by the Mayor (Alderman J. Custerson), in the Town Hall. The insignia and a selection of the documents belonging to the corporation were on view. They included the great mace of silver-gilt, weighing 400 oz., and dated 1685, the year in which James II granted full municipal privileges to the town; two small and particularly interesting silver maces, procured in 1549, when the first charter of incorporation was received; the borough seals which bear for a device three saffron flowers walled-in—a punning allusion to the name “Saffron Walden” (see Jewitt and Hope, Corporation Plate, vol. i, pp. 202-5); and the earliest known charters of the borough (two deeds of the same date, c. 1300, and contents), granted by Humphrey de Bohun, the third Earl of Essex and the fourth Earl of Hereford of that name, with seals attached, together with the ancient circular box in which they are kept (see Proc. Soc. of Ant., 2nd ser., vol. xvii, pp. 18-21).

The Museum was afterwards visited under the guidance of the curator, Mr. Hubert Collar. This institution, which was founded in 1832, is of remarkable extent for the size of the town, and is rich in objects of local archaeological interest.

1 Owing to a misleading endorsement, these deeds are still ascribed locally to Humphrey de Bohun, the first Earl of Essex; but both the character of the writing and the seal prove conclusively that they cannot be earlier than 1298.
An adjournment was then made for luncheon, which was partaken of in the Museum grounds, under the shadow of the Castle Keep. A short meeting followed, when seven new members were elected.

The party then gathered within the walls of the ruined keep, to listen to an account of the Castle by Mr. Collar. The fortification was probably erected c. 1100. Two stages of the keep, which is built of rubble, alone survive, the buildings having been destroyed at an early period. The earthworks have also been practically obliterated; but the site of the bailey is well defined and embraces about two acres.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded to Mr. Collar, members proceeded to the parish church near-by, where they were welcomed by the vicar, the Rev. Leonard Hughes, D.D. The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A. (curate of Walden from 1911 to 1922), who has long had an exhaustive monograph on the church in preparation, then gave the following description of the building:

The Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Saffron Walden, is not only one of the two finest parish churches in Essex, but takes a high place, from an architectural point of view, among the parish churches of England: it has even been said that in a degree it may not unworthily compare with Wykeham's nave at Winchester. Our medieval architecture, in common with that on the Continent, grew out of the Romanesque; but owing to the influence of racial characteristics, the art of each nation gradually developed along its own lines, until abroad it found its culmination in the exuberance of the Flamboyant style, and in England in the restrained "Perpendicular." Walden church, therefore, being of this style, represents the fruits of our national insularity—it is English of the English. But beautiful as the building is to-day, it is, in comparison with its first glory—when painted walls and screenwork, rich hangings and stained glass were merged in one blaze of harmonious colour,—like a mutilated casket bereft of its jewels.

When the church was built, the population of the town was not much more than a third of its present size, and England was comparatively poor and thinly populated. These facts only increase our wonder at the piety and skill of olden days, which enabled men to bequeath to us so glorious a sanctuary. I cannot do more here, however, than briefly summarize the chief factors in the erection of the building. They were an intense and united religious feeling (not unmixed probably with a spirit of emulation), stimulated more especially by the growth of local gild life, and by the fact that the
body of the church was the common hall of the parish and the property of the parishioners.

In attempting to trace the historical growth of the building, we are unable definitely to assign to Walden a pre-Norman church, and Domesday is silent in the matter. We know, however, that a church existed here in 1136; for in that year Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, founded the monastery, or rather the priory of Walden, and bestowed upon it, among other churches, "the parish church of the Blessed Mary of Walden." If, as is likely, this building stood on the site of the present structure, every trace of its existence has disappeared in the successive rebuildings. As far as can be discovered, there is only one small fragment of worked stone in the present fabric possibly dating from the twelfth century; this relic, which perchance was associated with the Norman edifice, consists of part of a cross-head (see p. 327), and may be seen built into the base of the exterior east wall of the south porch.

About 1300, or a decade or two earlier, the church was rebuilt on probably an altogether larger scale, and various portions of this building are incorporated in the present church, viz.: the chancel arcade; the western arches of the north and south chapels; the inner doorway and part of the hood-mouldings of the windows of the south porch; and the crypt or bone-hole which is situated partly under the south aisle and partly under the south porch. These remains indicate that this later building was of dignified proportions; and from their position it may be inferred that in plan it conformed to that of the present building, in as far as it consisted of a chancel with north and south chapels, a nave with north and south aisles, and a south porch. We may also presume that there was a tower, but for the present its position must remain conjectural. It is possible that, in addition to the chancel chapels, there were either north and south transepts or transeptal chapels occupying the site of the two eastern bays of the present aisles, and that the foundations and lower part of the existing outer walls date from c. 1300, and represent respectively the north and south walls of these supposed transepts or chapels. The church may thus have been cruciform in plan, and it is therefore conceivable that there was a central tower. This hypothesis was first advanced by the late Mr. J. Murray Kendall, F.S.A., of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments, as the result of working out the plan when surveying the church in 1913. Mr. Kendall argued that the position of the crypt indicates the existence of a south aisle of less width than the present one, and that, as the spacing does not allow for the arch
from the chapel to the aisle, there is ground for inferring that this arch opened into a transept. Moreover, he considered that the spacing of the two eastern bays of the south wall of the aisle confirms this theory; also that the similar north chapel arch, and the spacing of the north wall of the north aisle points to there having been a corresponding north transept. He further maintained that this spacing is quite consistent with the existence of a central tower, or at least a crossing. Excavation might prove or possibly disprove the hypothesis; but at any rate the evidence is such as to make the conjecture a reasonable probability.

This late thirteenth-century building served the parish until well into the fifteenth century, although detailed changes were effected from time to time. The enriched canopy-work now in the north aisle dates from c. 1360 and must, therefore, have belonged to this earlier church. Constructional alterations were also going on spasmodically from 1438, if not earlier.

Fortunately the Churchwardens' accounts from 1438 to 1484 are extant. They are written in French, Latin, and English, and the accuracy of detail which characterizes the entries enable us to form a fairly graphic picture of the interior of the church as it appeared just prior to the rebuilding, or at any rate before the fabric it would seem had suffered material change. But we must pass on to the existing church.

Although, with the exception of details already noted, it is of one uniform style throughout, we must not suppose that preparatory to its erection its predecessor was practically demolished. Even in spite of rebuilding, a medieval church never ceased to be used, and it was so arranged that services could be held in some part of the building without a break. Thus the work progressed slowly, and was performed done by instalments. Sometimes, too, lack of funds would further retard matters. We can see then how impossible it is, in the absence of definite evidence, to fix an exact date when the scheme of rebuilding Walden Church on the present scale was first inaugurated; but nevertheless the style of architecture, together with such documentary evidence as we possess, enables us to arrive at an approximate date for the work as a whole.

No one who has seen the two churches can fail to be struck by the extraordinary resemblance between the nave of Walden Church and that of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge. Fortunately we know when the church at Cambridge was rebuilding: the first stone was laid in 1478, and the fabric was finished in 1519, with the exception of the tower which, although begun in 1491, was not finally completed.
until 1608. From their remarkable affinity we may presume that the two buildings are more or less coeval; and thus we are led to assign, on architectural grounds alone, the last quarter of the fifteenth and the first quarter of the sixteenth century as a probable date for the rebuilding of Walden Church; and we find that this comparative evidence is supported by the documentary evidence afforded by ancient wills relating to the parish. I have been at pains to gather extracts from a number of early local wills, and these prove that the years 1485 to 1526 covered a period of great building activity. That the work was practically completed by 1526 is shown by a will of that date, which bequeathed 3s. 4d. towards the finishing of the new works begun. Having then established an approximate date for the main body of the work, we may now endeavour to trace the steps whereby the thirteenth-century church was replaced by the present stately building.

The old chancel was retained, and heightened by the addition of a clearstorey; the floor was raised (up to 1859 it was some four feet higher than at present) and a crypt built below it. This retention of the chancel, the shallowness of which spoils the ensemble, is due to the fact that it was the property of Walden Abbey, which was naturally less active in church building than the parishioners to whom the nave belonged.

Leaving the chancel, it is obvious that the nave arcades were set out from east to west, and before they were completed certainly, possibly before they were begun, the west tower was built to the west of, and apart from, the older nave. This allowed time for settlement, which, if the lighter work of the nave had been already attached, would have endangered the stability of the structure. It is easy to see from the incomplete western-most bays of the arcades, exactly how the nave was joined up to the tower. The north and south aisles and the south porch with an upper chamber were rebuilt with the nave; and it is interesting to notice outside that the west walls of the aisles practically cover the faces of the two lower stages of the north-east and south-east buttresses of the tower. The north porch was built a little later, c. 1500, and is clearly an addition, concealing, as it does, part of the rectangular hood-mould of the inner door. The nave arcade and aisles seem to have been completed, or nearly so, a decade or two before the magnificent clearstorey was finished. The chancel arch, or at least the upper half, and the turrets flanking it, were built at the same time as the clearstorey. Possibly the crocketed cupolas of the angle-turrets, and the pinnacles which rise above the nave and aisle roofs, were
suggested by King's College Chapel, Cambridge, the vault, pinnacles and corner towers of which were built between 1512 and 1515.

The rebuilding of the chancel chapels was perhaps the last work undertaken. Inserted in the outer wall, below the east window of the north chapel, is the indent of a brass inscription, with the date "A° d° 1526," incised on the stone below: this might well be the year in which the chapel was re-edified. The south chapel, as we learn from his will, was rebuilt by Thomas Lord Audley (d. 1544), whose tomb now stands under the east window.\footnote{Audley's tomb originally stood on the south side of the chancel "against the most eastward column," and was removed to its present position in 1768. It is recorded that "nothing was found enclosed therein, nor any appearance of a grave or vault under it."}

Apart from restorations, the fabric remained for three hundred years as it left the builders' hands in the sixteenth century. In 1831 a leaden-covered timber spire (68 feet high) was replaced by the present lofty erection which, with the tower, rises to a height of 193 feet. It was designed by Messrs. Rickman and Hutchinson, and for its period must be considered an achievement. The architect, Thomas Rickman, well-known as a pioneer of the Gothic Revival, was, strange to say, a Quaker for the greater part of his life. He resided in Walden for a short time during his earlier days, having come to the town in 1799 to serve as journeyman to a firm of grocers.

Having traced the historical development of the fabric, it is natural to ask who were the chief promoters of the rebuilding; for although the numerous bequests in local wills indicate that the parishioners rose to the occasion, they must have had outside help. The royal badges, such as the rose, portcullis and crown, carved on the cornices of the nave roof may have no special significance; but Henry VII is known to have given 100 oaks growing at Chesterford park, and also 100 marks, to St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, and Henry VIII was a member of the Walden gild of the Holy Trinity; so it is at least conceivable that one, or even both of these sovereigns contributed to the rebuilding. However, we are on surer ground when we come to consider some of the other devices. Two of the most prominent badges among those carved in the spandrels of the nave arcade, and elsewhere, are the knot of the Bourchiers and the five-pointed star or molet of the de Veres. From these we may infer that Henry Bourchier, second Earl of Essex, who possessed the manor of Manhall in this parish, and was also a member of the local gild of the Holy Trinity, and John de Vere, thirteenth Earl of Oxford, who was active in church building, were
generous benefactors. A pilgrim’s staff and wallet and a shield charged with three escallop shells occur in the south aisle; and as these are the emblems of St. James the Greater, patron saint of Walden Abbey, they may possibly denote that the Abbot and Convent of Walden, to whom the advowson of the church belonged, assisted in the rebuilding. It is noteworthy that John Sabysforth, Abbot of Walden, who died in 1509, subscribed towards the rebuilding of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge. Another conspicuous device is the Catherine-wheel, which we may reasonably conjecture alludes to Katherine Semar, who was a foundress of the local gild and therefore a probable contributor to the fabric fund. But one name stands out pre-eminent, namely, John Leche, vicar from 1489 to 1521. There is evidence to show that this generously disposed priest zealously helped on the work, and did his utmost towards bringing it to a successful issue. His plain altar-tomb, with a marginal inscription, is in the north chapel. It is highly probable that Leche’s wealthy sister, Dame Jane Bradbury, widow of Thomas Bradbury, Lord Mayor of London, was also a considerable benefactor, since she was a loyal supporter of her brother, and was generously disposed. But the bede-roll of those who remembered the “Church of our Lady of Walden” for good must have been a long one, and if their very names are mainly forgotten, the church itself stands as the silent witness to their self-sacrificing hearts.

Attention may now be called to some features of interest which could not be dealt with when tracing the historical development of the church.

The building material employed is mainly of local origin. With the exception of the bases of the pillars, the nave is constructed of a chalk-rock commonly known as clunch, a soft stone which was probably obtained from one of the quarries in Cambridgeshire. Being easy to procure and carve, clunch was largely used for church building in this part of the country, and is admirably suited for interior work; but it weathers badly and is unsatisfactory for exterior use. The stone is called “white stone” in old records; time, however, imparts to it a grayish tone and this lends a delightful effect to the interior.

The ground-plan, as is usual with the more important churches of the period in the Eastern counties, forms an aisled parallelogram, which is only broken by the projecting sanctuary of the chancel, the

---

1 Leche’s tomb was removed from the north side of the chancel to its present position in 1798.
north and south porches, and the west tower. The building has very little wall-space, the masonry being hardly more than a frame for the large windows; those in the clearstorey form practically a continuous band from east to west, whilst in the aisles they reach from buttress to buttress. This predominance of window-space is distinctive of the "Perpendicular" style, and was the result of the ever-increasing value placed on stained glass in architectural design.

The chancel has a length of only 45\(\frac{1}{2}\) feet, while the length of the nave is 117\(\frac{1}{2}\) feet. Generally it will be found that in our parish churches the chancel has a length which is from half to two-thirds that of the nave, and this is the ideal proportion. The reason for the disparity has already been referred to.

The three eastern bays of both north and south aisles formed chapels, which accounts for the series of shallow recesses below and image niches between the windows. The recesses in the north aisle have canopied heads; those in the middle bay being enriched with shields of the Passion, while those in the eastern-most bay are carved with figure-subjects of unusual interest (see Trans. E.A.S., vol. xiii, pp. 293-9).

Two spandrel-bosses opposite the south door should be noticed. They represent groups of eight saffron flowers radiating from a centre, and are particularly interesting owing to the fact that the town derived its prænomen from the saffron which was formerly cultivated extensively in the parish. 1 Saffron is mentioned in 1444 as a titheable commodity in an agreement as to tithes made between the abbot and vicar of Walden; and it continued to be cultivated locally until about the middle of the eighteenth century. It may also be pointed out that, among the pateras in the hollows of the moulded cornice above the eastern-most arch of the north nave arcade, is a female bust, and, a little to the west, a minute group, presumably intended for our Lady and Child.

The roofs deserve careful examination. The roof of the chancel is a few feet lower than that of the nave, and is of slight pitch, with moulded timbers and foliated bosses; the boss over the altar being carved with a chalice and wafer held by a hand. The cornice is enriched with figures of angels having outstretched wings, and the wall-brackets are carved with figures of saints, including King

---

1 The town is called "Chepyng Walden" in the charter of 1513; but Hakluyt, writing in 1582, speaks of "Saffron Walden," and the title of Tom Nash's satirical pamphlet, published in 1596, is *Have with you to Saffron Walden,* showing that the prefix "Saffron" was in general use towards the end of the sixteenth century. A Latinized form of the double name, *Waldenæa Crocosa,* occurs on a ledger stone to William Holgate (1672) at the west end of the church.
David and certain of the apostles; the two eastern-most, distinguished by crests and representing a crowned seated figure and a seated figure in cap and cassock-like garment, have not been identified. The roof of the north chapel is similar to that of the chancel, but the cornice is rather more elaborate. The wall-brackets are alternately carved with figures of saints, including a most unusual representation of St. Paul (?), showing him wearing a massive chain scarf-fashion over the right shoulder and under the left arm, and supporting a sword with the right hand. The roof of the south chapel is a little later than that of the north chapel and shows signs of decadence; it is of the same type, however, but the wall-pieces terminate in bosses instead of figures. The nave roof is of the slightly-pitched beam type, and exemplifies the magnificent craftsmanship of the early sixteenth-century carpenter. The main timbers are richly moulded, and the curved braces to the tie-beams, which rest on the capitals of the wall-shafts, are carved, as are also the wall-pieces; the two-and-a-quarter bays at the east end have more elaborate enrichment, in order to form a celure, or, as it were, a canopy of state over the Rood, and their cornices are carved with Tudor emblems alternating with angels. The principal rafter in each bay has a slight brace, terminating in a small figure of an angel with outspread wings. The ridge purlin has carved bosses at the intersections; among them we find the Bourchier knot, an eagle with two heads displayed, and the de Vere molet—the last also occurring in the tracery of the spandrels of two of the western tie-beams. Traceried wall-plates frame the heads of the windows; thus the roof, by being led down the wall, is merged into the structure, and wood and stone are blended in one harmonious whole. The roofs of the aisles are of the “tie-beam” type, and are similar to each other. In both cases the braces in the third bay form arches of four-centred outline, the site of the nave chapels being thereby demarcated. Carved bosses ornament the intersections of the main timbers; in the south aisle may be seen the MR (Maria) monogram and two shields charged respectively with the de Vere molet, and with an estoile with crescent below. The intermediate principals have ogee brackets—obviously a late feature—and there are further indications that these roofs, which are now disfigured with drab paint, have undergone a good deal of restoration: we know that a certain amount took place in 1708.

Unfortunately the church is somewhat deficient in ancient monuments and fittings. There are a number of brasses on the wall of the north aisle, the best being that of a priest in mass vestments,

The altar-tomb of Thomas, Lord Audley, K.G., Lord Chancellor, 1544, is an interesting, though for the most part worn example of Renaissance work, executed probably by foreign masons. It is made of touch—a soft black marble quarried near Tournai, Belgium. Against the wall, at the head of the tomb, is a panel with an achievement of the Audley arms in the centre—a beautiful specimen of heraldic carving; above it is the motto GARDE TA FOY. Fuller says of Audley's tomb that "the stone is not harder nor the marble blacker than the heart of him who lies beneath." This is a harsh judgment, and in estimating the Chancellor's character we must allow for the age in which he lived. Audley bequeathed a "half part of the copes, vestments and altar cloths that I have for my chapel," to his wife. He was the founder of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

The altar-table in the chancel is of early seventeenth-century date. It has been much altered at various times, and in 1900 was carefully repaired. The only really old parts are the upper or bulbous portion of the legs, and the carved rails: the former, which are of elm and much decayed, are richly carved with four floriated crosses within circles, etc. It is far too short for the size of the building, but, when replaced by a new altar, it should be reverently preserved in the church.

The entrances to the rood-stairs retain their early sixteenth-century oak doors and ring-handles, the escutcheon plate of the handle on the north side being pierced to form a de Vere molet. The late fifteenth-century south door, with wicket, is similar to that in the north doorway: its ring handle, decorated with two dragons and a mask, is original, and the back of the lock is ornamented. The porch staircase also has a contemporary door and ring-handle with pierced escutcheon-plate and mask staple.

The octagonal font, c. 1480, with quatrefoiled panels, has been much restored with cement and is disfigured with drab paint.

The church must once have been rich in stained glass. The windows of St. George and of the Kings are mentioned in the fifteenth-century Churchwardens' accounts, and several coats of arms were still in the windows in 1765. The only fragment of

---

1 It is probably the "decent Communion-table" provided in 1668 by order of the Archdeacon. See Minute-book (in the Registry at Chelmsford), vol. Ixxi, folios 82, 185, 195.
ancient glass that survives, however, is a crowned head, probably of a female saint, but long attributed to King Henry VI, in the west window of the south aisle. It dates from early in the sixteenth century.

A fragment of a fifteenth-century reredos-panel, rescued from the garden wall of the vicarage, is inserted in the wall of the south porch, east of the doorway. It formed part of the Crucifixion scene, and represents the centurion and, probably, a serjeant-at-mace. Another and much finer alabaster carving of a "Majesty" was found in one of the niches in the south aisle in 1860. It is now in the local museum.

Not a fragment of the original screenwork survives; but the screen under the western arch of the south chapel incorporates some ancient tracery of c. 1425, which a former vicar presented to the church in 1890. It came from a town in Suffolk (which had better be nameless), where it had been lying uncared for in a barn. Traces of ancient red and green colour decoration remain. The present rood-screen, erected in 1924 from designs by Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart., follows as far as possible the lines of the original screen (see Essex Review, vol. xxxiv, pp. 1-6).

The Vicar kindly placed on exhibition the church plate, which includes a silver-gilt cup and cover of 1685, and a silver-gilt flagon of the same date; the latter weighs 88-oz. and is the heaviest piece of church plate in the county.

On leaving the church, the party followed Mr. Benton in a short tour round the town, for the purpose of viewing some of the timber-framed houses which abound in the locality.

A halt was first made at the picturesque and remarkable group of gabled dwellings in Church street, part of which formed the old Sun Inn—reputed to have been the temporary headquarters of Cromwell and Fairfax in 1647. The notable features are a late fourteenth-century oak doorway and window, and the elaborate parge-work on the front elevation. The property was purchased by subscription and presented to the National Trust in 1932.

A shop, the Hoops Inn and the Cross Keys Hotel in King Street—all of which retain their fifteenth-century shop-fronts—were next visited; and the many old domestic buildings in the neighbourhood of Bridge End were also glanced at.

Special attention was given to a house standing at the north end of High Street, known as "The Close," the main block of which was in course of demolition (see p. 327). Some concern was felt
about the fate of the woodwork, which had been removed from the building and recently disposed of. A room on the first floor was formerly lined with reused panelling; Mr. W. J. Fancett stated that when it was dismantled, there was found painted in black-letter on the back of one of the panels “removed from Beaufort House, Chelsea, after Sir Thomas More’s Execution.” The fireplace had a richly carved overmantel of the sixteenth century, and a fireback ornamented with a shield charged with a saltire and dated 1672. One of the doors was also made up of six panels carved in high relief with heads in medallions, one being dated 1546. It has since been ascertained that certain of the fittings have been purchased for re-erection at Elsenham Place, including the door and overmantel; the latter, owing to the kind offices of the Rev. F. W. Cobb, M.A., is here illustrated. The following inscription (see bottom of plate) was found cut on the back of the upper left-hand pilaster: “This Chimney piece came from Sir Thomas More’s House near Fulham, Middlesex.” A good deal of painted decoration was found on the walls, including figure-subjects in black and white, most of which was unfortunately destroyed with the plaster, but traces still remained on the oak studs. A diaper pattern was practically identical with that on a plaster panel in the local museum.  

A brief visit was afterwards paid to the Bridge End Gardens in Castle Street. This veritable haunt of ancient peace was laid out about 90 years ago by a member of the Gibson family, and was formerly the private garden belonging to The Close.

Finally, the members were hospitably entertained to tea at the Masonic Hall, Church Street, by the kindness of the Mayor and Mayoress. Before departure at 5 p.m., a hearty vote of thanks was accorded to the host and hostess, on the motion of the President; gratitude was also expressed to His Worship for his kindly welcome, and to all those who had contributed to the success of a memorable day.

---

SIXTEENTH-CENTURY OVERTMANTEL FROM "THE CLOSE," SAFFRON WALDEN.

Inscription on back: "This chimney piece came from Sir Thomas More's House, near Fulham, Middlesex."
NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 27 November, 1933.


HOYLE, Miss, The Wilderness, Little Clacton.

WADE, Mrs. E., 43 Mile End Road, Colchester.

On the nomination of—

Mr. W. Chancellor.

Mr. W. G. Benham.

Mr. D. W. Clark.

Mrs. E. H. Bedwell.

Elected at Chelmsford on 31 January, 1934.

BELCHEM, CYRIL O., Blandford House, Kelvedon.

HARTLEY, LADY, Adkins, Ingatestone; and 29 Portland Place, W.1.

RAMSDEN, Mrs., Ingatestone Grange, Ingatestone.

SWEET, Miss ISABELLA, 83 Western Road, Romford.

On the nomination of—

Mr. E. McDonald.

Mrs. A. Christy.

Mrs. A. Christy.

Hon. Secretary.

Elected at Colchester on 12 March, 1934.

CLARK, Miss HILDA, Creekside, Coggeshall.

COOPER, Mrs., Highfield, Ingatestone.

JACK, H. S. MACLEAN, The Old Vicarage, Elsham, Bishops Stortford.

MATTHEWS, Miss, Windyhaugh, Queen's Road, Frinton-on-Sea.

REYNOLDS, F. PITT, 31 Bower Hill, Epping.

SCARFF, Miss IRIS B., 21 Abbeygate Street, Colchester.

TODHUNTER, Miss HOPE, Kingsmoor, Great Pardom, Harlow.

On the nomination of—

Mrs. R. M. Abraham.

Mrs. A. Christy.

Mr. H. Wilmer.

Mrs. E. M. Orr.

Mr. E. A. Hyett.

The President.

Hon. Secretary.

Elected at the Annual Meeting on 9 May, 1934.

BUCK, Miss KATHERINE M., Mark's House, The Coggeshall Road, Braintree.

CLARK, Miss GEORGINA E., Creekside, Coggeshall.

EVANS, CECIL H., M.A., Evans House, Sedbergh, Yorkshire.

GREEN, Mrs. F. M., Heath Cottage, Little Braxted, Witham.

HARRIS, J., The Firs, New Road, Harlow.

HESSELTINE, Mrs. EVELYN, The Goldings, Great Warley, Brentwood.

HOMER, ERNEST C., Beach Hotel, Frinton-on-Sea.

Hon. Secretary.

Miss H. Clark.

Hon. Secretary.

Mrs. R. C. Fowler.

Mr. E. McDonald.

Mrs. C. Parker.

Mrs. E. C. Homer.
NEW MEMBERS.

Kerr, Miss Edith, Eriden, Greenway, Frinton-on-Sea.
Leake, William J., 56 Wallwood Road, Leytonstone, E. 11.
Marshall, G. B., Oak Cottage, Nork Park, Banstead, Surrey.
Price, Mrs., Ponders, Margarettting, Ingatestone.
Pugh, Mrs., Mark's House, The Coggeshall Road, Braintree.
Rickword, Gerald O., 212 Ipswich Road, Colchester.
Smith, Mrs. Thompson, 8 The Avenue, Colchester.
Stanford, The Rev. L. J., M.A., Danson, Benfleet Road, Hadleigh, Essex.
Walmsley, Sir Hugh, M.A., Scarlettts, Colchester.

Elected at Little Hallingbury on 21 June, 1934.

Angus, Capt. T. S., Pitreavie, Carroll Hill, Loughton.
Batte-Lay, C. V., 3 West Lodge Road, Colchester.
Batte-Lay, Mrs., 3 West Lodge Road, Colchester.
Corfield, Mrs. W. F., Stonecross, Lexden Road, Colchester.
Erich, Mrs. E., Elees, Hanault Road, Chigwell.
Fowler, Robert, Yaxley Lodge, Wavertree Road, South Woodford.
McCabe, Miss N., Meadowside, Alderton Hill, Loughton.
Russell, Miss Marjorie, Stubbers, North Ockendon.

Elected at St. Osyth on 18 July, 1934.

Campling, Mrs., The Lodge, Priest Lane, Brentwood.
Dawson, H. H., L.R.I.B.A., Clock House Chambers, Barking.
Goodwin, Mrs. J. M., 12 Connaught Avenue, Loughton.
Sherwin, Mrs. M. E., Eslaforde, Moreham's Lane, Great Baddow.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 30 July, 1934.

Dawson, Miss Squirrel, Dewlands, Higham, Colchester.
Ratcliff, G., Mowden Hall, Hatfield Peverel, Chelmsford.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mrs. Orr.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Treasurer.
Mrs. A. Christy.
Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
Mr. G. Rickword.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Secretary.
Mrs. A. Erith.
Hon. Secretary.
Mrs. A. Erith.
Hon. Secretary.
Miss Haws.
Hon. Treasurer.
Mrs. A. Erith.
Rev. J. F. Williams.
Hon. Secretary.
Mr. W. M. Balch.
NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at Saffron Walden on 20 September, 1934.

Fancett, William J., 16 Church Street, Saffron Walden.
Harvey, Mrs., Ivy Bank, Tye Common Road, Billericay.
Huntington, Henry E., Library and Art Gallery, San Marino, California.
Pemberton, Mrs., The Rectory, Little Hallingbury, Bishops Stortford.
Wilkin, Mrs. A. F., Tiptree Hall, Tiptree.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Hon. Secretary.
Mrs. R. Rust.
Hon. Secretary.
Miss J. A. J. Barclay.
Miss J. A. J. Barclay.
Mrs. R. Rust.
Mr. G. F. Bosworth.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 27 November, 1934.

Boyd, H. P., Houghtons, Great Baddow.
East Ham Public Library, High Street South, East Ham, E. 6.
Eves, Arthur E., The Old Vicarage, Great Tey.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A.
Player, John Dene, Alexandra Park, Nottingham.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Rev. J. F. Williams.
The President.
Hon. Secretary.
Mr. C. G. Grimwood.
Mr. A. W. Harbott.
Hon. Secretary.
Hon. Treasurer.
Hon. Secretary.
Mr. A. W. Harbott.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Clapham, Alfred William, C.B.E., F.S.A. (Secretary to the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments (England)), P3 Artillery Mansions, Victoria Street, S.W. 1.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

1 November, 1933, to 10 December, 1934.

The President (Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.)—


"The Danube in Prehistory," by V. Gordon Childe, 1929.


"Roman Imperial Coinage," vol. v, part 2.


"Roman Fort at Cadder," by J. Clarke, 1933.


"Spain under the Roman Empire," by E. S. Bouchier, 1914.

"Aqueducs et Cloaques," par A. Blanchet, 1908.


"Roman Sculpture," by Mrs. A. Strong, 1907.


"Spanish Arms and Armour," by A. F. Calvert, 1907.

"Memorial Rings," by F. A. Crisp, 1908.


"British Topography in Bodleian Library," by R. Gough, 1814.


"Wards of the City of Norwich," by W. Hudson, 1891.


"Ninth Report of Royal Comm. on Hist. MSS." , part 1, 1883.
"Diary of Dr. Salter," 1933.
"Pious Memoirs of Mr. James Houblon, senior" (d. 1682), printed 1863.
"The Twinings in Three Centuries," n.d.
"Items of Essex Interest," No. 4 (F. J. Brand).
"History of East Ham," by A. Stokes, 1933.
"Centenary Memorial of the Royal Gunpowder Factory, Waltham Abbey," by W. Winters, 1887.
"A Declaration directed to the High Sheriffe of Essex," 1642.
Broadside.
Photograph of an early pre-war flying-machine built at Wivenhoe.
"Calendar of Wills at Ipswich, 1444-1600," by F. A. Crisp, 1895.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

"Church Plate of Diocese of Bangor," by E. A. Jones, 1906.
"Llandaff Church Plate," by G. E. Halliday, 1901.
"Church Plate of Radnorshire," by J. T. Evans, 1910.
"Church Bells of Gloucestershire," by H. T. Ellacombe, 1877.
"Memorials of Ipswich," by J. Wodderspoon, 1850.
"History of Buxhall, Suffolk," by W. A. Copinger, 1902.
"Jottings about Aldeburgh, Suffolk," by N. F. Hele, 1890.
"Historic Sites of Suffolk," by John Wodderspoon, 1841.
"Suffolk Manorial Registers," by W. S. Fitch, part 1, 1843.
"Suffolk County Folk-Lore," by Lady Eveline Gurdon, 1893.
"Marriage Licences of Sudbury" (Harleian Soc.), 4 parts, 1918-1921.
"Ipswich Charities," 1747.

Messrs. Benham & Co.—
"Essex Plays," vol. II.

Mrs. F. S. Tabor—
Trans. E.A.S., 21 parts.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

Mr. J. F. Marlar—
"Introduction to the Knowledge of the Christian Religion," by H. Crossman, Rector of Little Bromley, 1867.

Ipswich Free Library—

Mr. H. Barton—
"Some Welsh Legends and other poems," by J. H. Davies, 1893.

The Rev. Harold A. Harris—
"Suffolk Churchyard Inscriptions," part 1, 1913.

The Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A.—
"Churchwardens' Accounts of West Tarring (1579-1631)," transcribed by the donor.

The late Mr. G. Rickword, F.R.Hist.S.—

Miss T. M. Hope—
"Book of Fees," part 1 (1198-1242).

Mr. H. Butcher—

Mr. F. J. Brand—
"Epping Forest"—Items of Essex Interest, No. 7.
Two photographs of St. Botolph's Priory, and one of the dovecot at Marks Hall.

Mrs. Ethel Simcoe—
"History of Thaxted," by the donor, 1934.

Messrs. George Allen & Unwin—

Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vol. 2, no. 4.

Mr. Charles Gilbert—
Fine (Hales and Stebbing) relating to Stock Harvard, 1727.

Mr. B. Cozens-Hardy, F.S.A.—
Grant by John and Frances Garling (Berechurch) to Matthew Steven (Fordham) of Bultons Grove in Stanway, 1569.
Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—
"Some more Walthamstow Houses."
"The Book of the Walthamstow Pageant, 1934."
"William Morris, 1834-1934: Some Appreciations."

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—
"Household Book of Dame Alice de Bryene, 1412-1413," edited by V. B. Redstone, 1931.

Mr. Harrington Lazell—
Five lantern slides.

Mr. R. E. Thomas—
Six book-plates.

The following were presented to the Colchester and Essex Museum through the Society.
A Collection of 55 pieces of Hedingham ware, given by the Executors of the late Dr. J. W. L. Glaister, F.R.S.
Three roof tiles from Tilty church, 13th century and later, given by Mr. C. C. Winmill, F.R.I.B.A.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—
Antiquaries Journal, vol. XIV.

Royal Archæological Institute—
Journal, vol. XC.

British Archæological Association—
Journal (n.s.), vol. XXXIX.

Essex Field Club—

Birmingham Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. LVI.

Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. LV.
General Index to vols. I-XX.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceedings, vol. XXXIV.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archæological Society—

Carmarthen Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, parts LVIII, LIX.

Chester and North Wales Archæological Society—

Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society—
Transactions (n.s.), vol. XXXIV.

Derbyshire Archæological Society—
Journal, vol. LIV.

East Herts Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. VIII, part 3.

Exeter Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. XVI.

Kent Archæological Society—
Archæologia Cantiana, vol. XLV.

Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society—
Transactions, vol. XLVIII.

Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society—
Proceedings, vol. 84.

Leicestershire Archæological Society—
Transactions, vols. XVI, XVII and XVIII, part 1.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society—

Montgomeryshire—
Collections, vol. XLIII, part 1.

Newcastle-on-Tyne, Society of Antiquaries of—
Proceedings, 4th series, vol. VI, Nos. 4-7.

Norfolk Archæological Society—

Nottinghamshire: Thoroton Society—
Transactions, vol XXXVII.

Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, vol. LXXIX.

Staffordshire: William Salt Archæological Society—
Collections, 1953.
DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

North Staffordshire Field Club—
Transactions, vol. LXVIII.

Suffolk Institute of Archaeology—

Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, vols. XLI and XLII.
General Index to vols. XXI-XXXVIII.

Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, vol. LXXV.

Thoresby Society, Leeds—

Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Nos. 159-160.

Worcestershire Archæological Society—
Transactions (n.s.), vol. X.

Yorkshire Archæological Society—
Journal, parts 124, 125.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, vol. LXVII.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

National Library of Wales—
Bibliotheca Celtica, 1919-1928, 3 vols.
Annual Report, 1933-1934.

Wiener Prähistorische Gesellschaft—
Wiener Prähistorische Zeitschrift, Jahrg. XX, part 2.

L’Académie Royale d’Archéologie de Belgique—
Revue Belge d’Archéologie et d’Historie de l’Art, tome III, fasc. 2-4; tome IV, fasc. 1.

La Société Royale des Antiquaires du Nord—
Mémoires, 1932-1933.

Rheinschen Provinzial Museum in Bonn—
Bonner Jahrbücher, heft 138.

Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademien, Stockholm—
Fornvänner, 1933.

LOAN.

Essex County Council—
Calendar of Essex Quarter Sessions Records, vol. VI.
### Illustrations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Plate</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Helm of Sir Giles Capell, of Rayne Hall, Essex, c. 1510-1525.</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flemish Sacring Bell, dated 1528, now at Bocking.</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finchingfield:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Brickstead—Pottery.</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plan of Romano-British House on the Brickstead</td>
<td></td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Brickstead—Pottery and other objects.</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Biggins—Pottery and other objects.</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Latton, Essex:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brass to a Priest, c. 1520.</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brass to a Lady, c. 1560.</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shopland Mound.</td>
<td></td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plan of Excavation.</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sections A and B.</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Octagonal Dutch Cottages:</td>
<td></td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canvey Island (1618).</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canvey Island (1621).</td>
<td></td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rayleigh (1621).</td>
<td></td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chingford Old Church:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exterior from the south-east, 1802.</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interior of Nave, looking south-west, 1878.</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ground Plan.</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawings showing Reconstruction Work to Nave.</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sections of the Capitals of Nave Arcade.</td>
<td></td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excavations at Colchester:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plan of Excavations, 1930-3 and 1934.</td>
<td></td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman Potter's Kiln.</td>
<td></td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mould for Samian Bowl.</td>
<td></td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castor Bowl with lid.</td>
<td></td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelfth-Century Cross-Shaft at Saffron Walden</td>
<td></td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harlow: Brass to George Deryngton (1575) and Palimpsest Reverse</td>
<td></td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmstead Hall: Wall-Painting, c. 1560</td>
<td></td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Rickwood, F.R.Hist.Soc.</td>
<td></td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marks Hall: Sixteenth-Century Dovecote</td>
<td></td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sixteenth-Century Overmantel from &quot;The Close,&quot; Saffron Walden</td>
<td></td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.
MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1934-1935.

President: P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

Vice-President:

The Lord Braybrooke, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. T. A. CHAPMAN, D.D.
The Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of Chelmsford, D.D.
The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.
The Earl of Onslow, O.B.E., F.S.A.
Lady Rasch.
The Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Council:

The President (ex-officio).
S. J. BARNES, Esq.
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.
The Rev. LL. C. WATSON BULLOCK, B.A.
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.
Duncan W. CLARK, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.
The Rev. Canon T. H. CURLING, M.A.
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
F. H. FAIRWEATHER, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., F.S.A.

The Rev. W. J. PRESSLEY, M.A., F.S.A.
S. C. CATCLIFF, Esq., I.S.O., M.A.
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.
The Hon. Secretary (ex-officio).
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.
R. E. THOMAS, Esq.
The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.
Horace WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Treasurer:
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A., Priors, Loughton.

Honorary Secretary:

Honorary Editors:
The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.

Honorary Librarian:
P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., Ethelstow, St. Clare Drive, Colchester.

Hon. Excursion Secretary:
Vacant.

Honorary Curator:

Curator and Librarian:
Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A.
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:

Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty.

Barstable—Col. F. Landon, V.D., D.L.
Becontree—S. J. Barns, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.
Chelmsford—The Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. GEARRE, M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. Howard-Flanders, Esq.
Dunmow—W. Haseler, Esq.
Frensham—T. Bradbridge, Esq.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. Bourke.
Borrowes.
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.

Hinchinbrook—

Braintree dist.: A. HILLS, Esq., M.A.
Halstead dist.: The Rev. Canon T. H. LANSON—
Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.
Coggeshall dist.: J. L. BEAumont, Esq., LL.B.
Ongar—The Rev. Canon REEVE, M.A.
Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER, O.B.E., F.S.A.
Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, pro tem.
Utlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.
Waltham—G. F. BOURNORTH, Esq.
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.
Witham—Miss T. M. HOPKINS.

Printed by Wiles & Son Ltd., Trinity Street, Colchester.